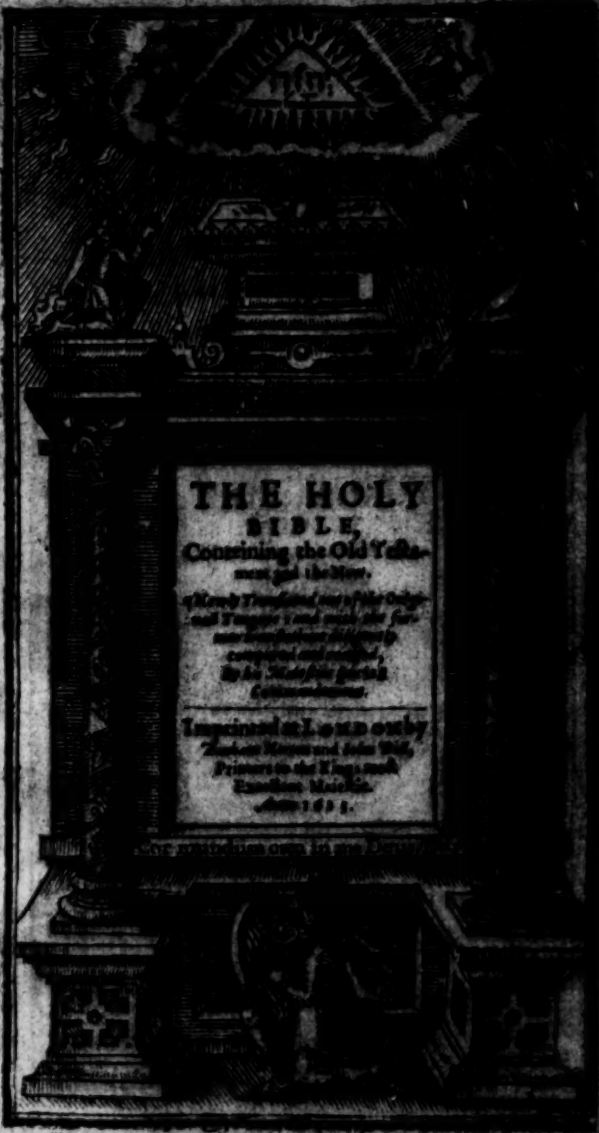

THE HOLY
BIBLE,
Containing the Old Testament and the New.
Imprinted at London by
Printers to the Kings most
Excellent Majestie.
Anno 1611.

BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA

THE Genealogies RECORDED IN the Sacred SCRIPTVRES, *according to euery* FAMILY and TRIBE.

WITH The Line of our Saui-our IESVS CHRIST, *obserued from* ADAM to the blessed Virgin MARY.

By *I. S.*

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the sacred History hath laid downe such helpes, as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumstances of person, time, and place, are the chiefe; else doe we wander as without a guide: and of these the person is principall. Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods own writ recorded, must moue a speciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from those against which Saint Paul warneth. Among whose manifold vses, this is the chiefe, that by them is knowne how God became man. In seuerall Tables following these are exhibited, euen from their first roote, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them sap. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides?

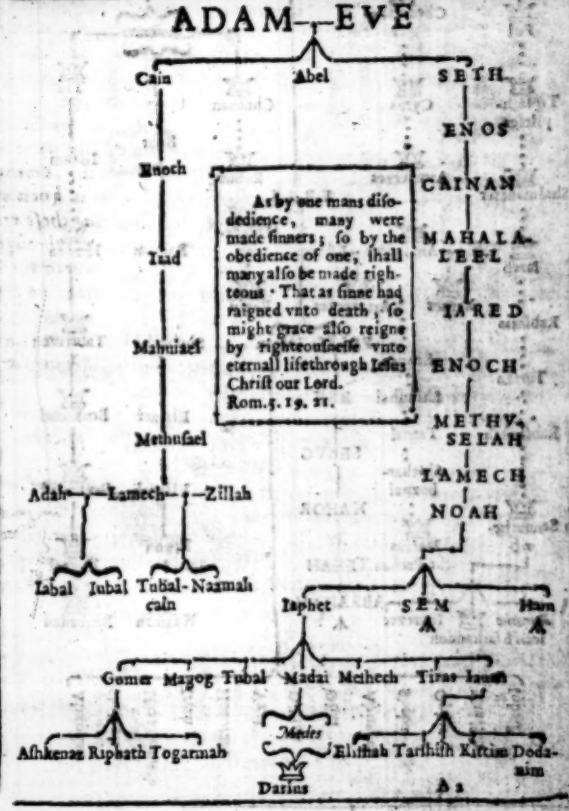
1 Such descents as hold from the parents to the children, are knowne by a line continued betwixt, or (the space not suffering) are directly set vnder one another from father to sonne.

2 Descents vncertain of the next parents, and from any countrey, citie, kindred, or family, are noted thus by these pricks.

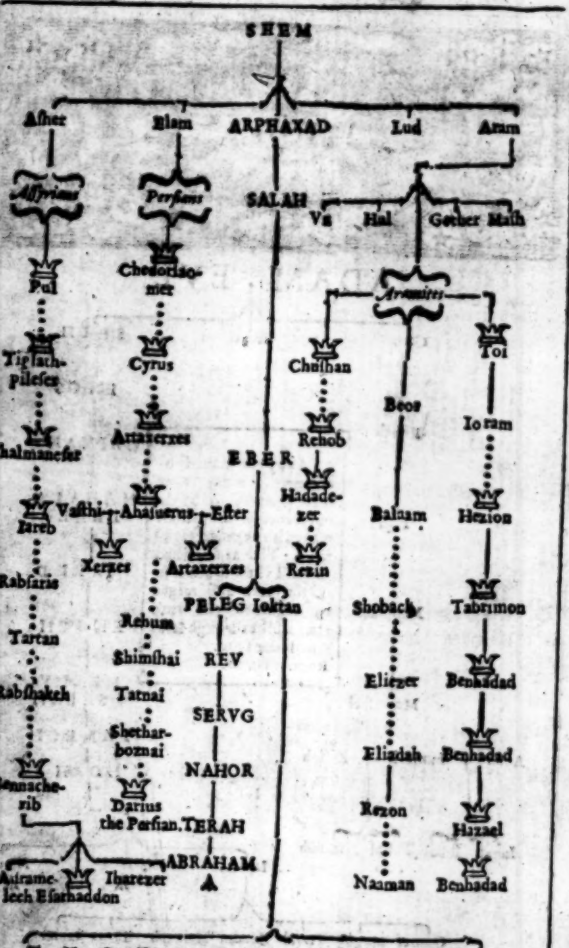
3 Cities, Countries, and Nations, in braces thus we haue included, and from them drawne such persons as in the Scriptures are mentioned.

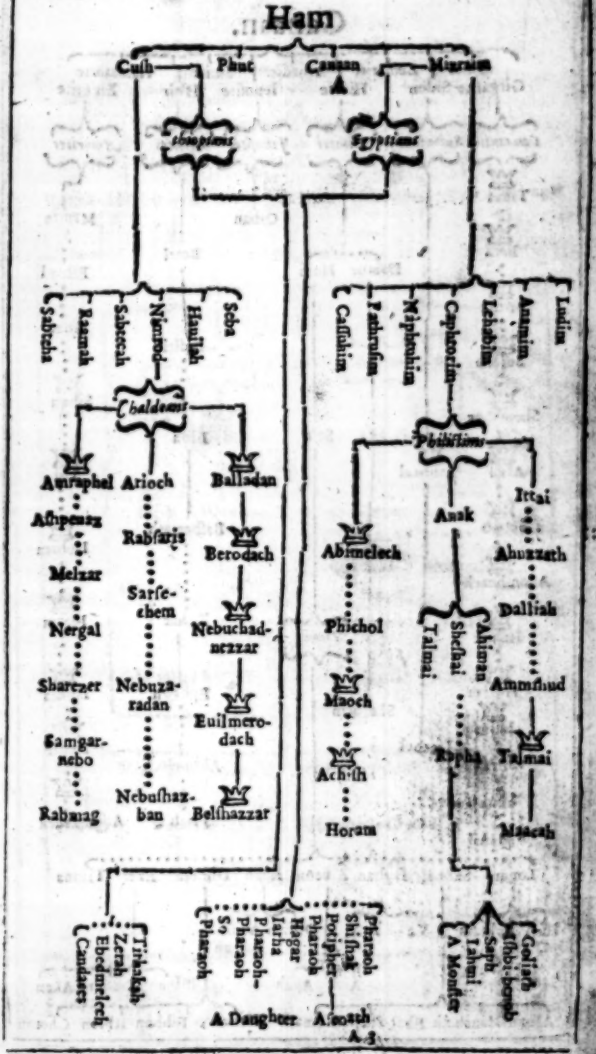
4 And where of necessity we are to breake off the successions, and to continue it in some other page, that doe we at principall persons, as in Noahs sons after the floud: as the promise in Terah, and Abraham, and in Dauid to Salomon and Nathan,

5 And euery man so left to his after posteritie, hath this Character A set vnder him, and is the first placed in the following page, though many times, many pages come betweene, as from Abraham in page the 2. vnto his wiues in page 6. and from Dauid in page 20. to Salomon in page 31. and so of the rest.

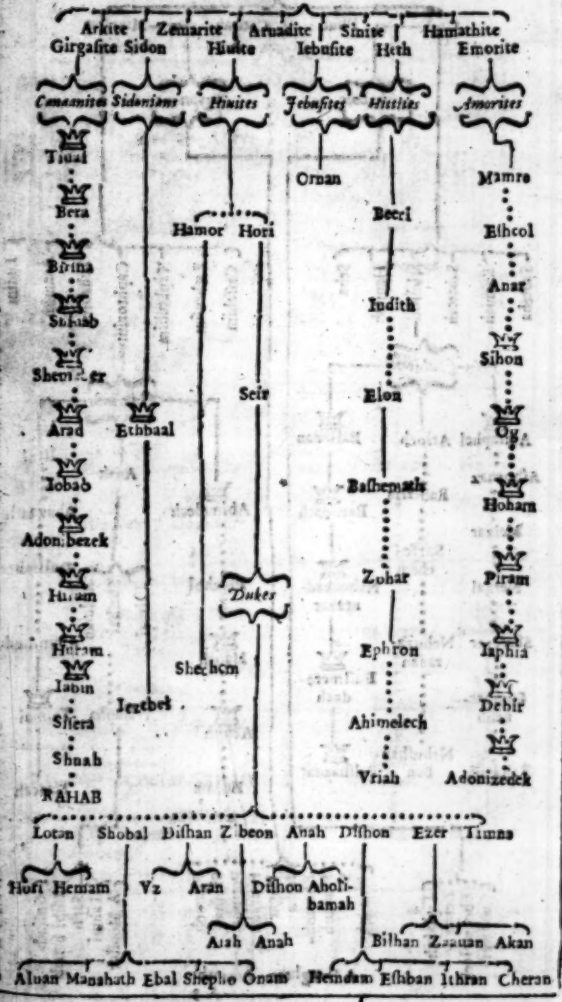


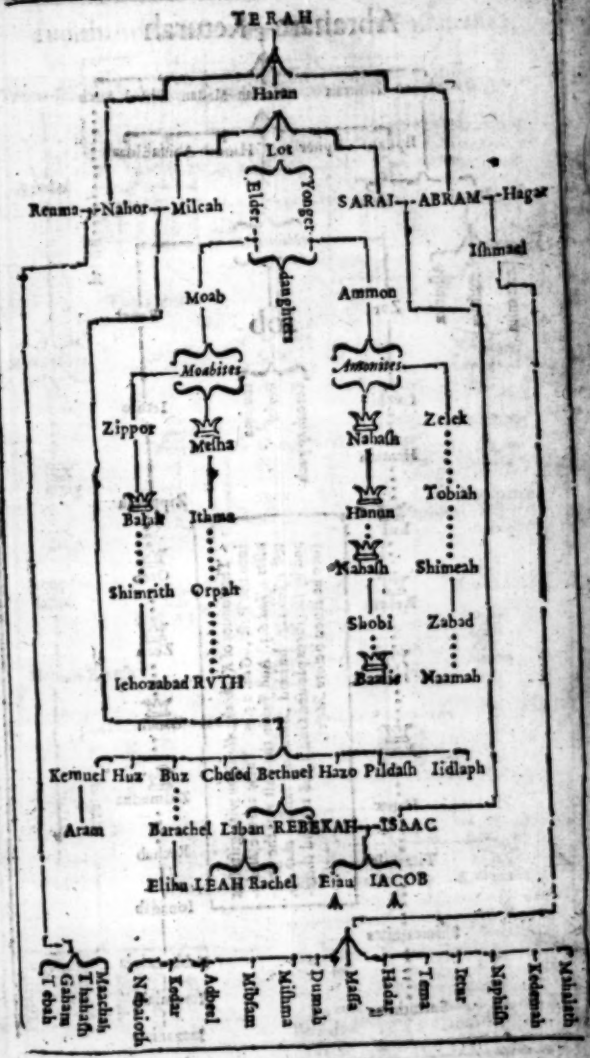
As by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one, shall many also be made righteous. That as sinne had reigned vnto death, so might grace also reigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord. Rom. 5. 19. 21.

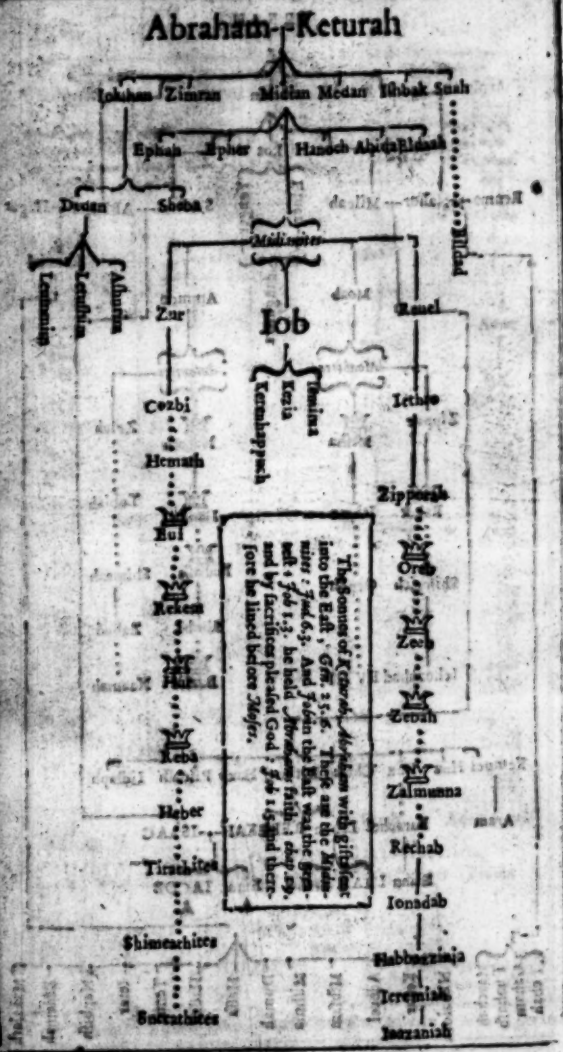

SHEM
Asher
Elam
ARPHAXAD
Lud
Aram
Assyrians
Persians
SALAH
Vz
Hul
Gether
Mash
Pul
Chodorlaomer
Aramites
Tiglathpilleser
Cyrus
Chesmhan
Toi
Beor
Shalmaneser
Artaxerxes
Rehob
Ioram
EBER
Vasthi
Ahasuerus
Esther
Hadadezer
Balaam
Hezion
Xerxes
Artaxerxes
Rezin
Rabsaris
PELEG
Iokstan
Shobach
Tabrimon
Tartan
Rehum
Shimshai
REV
Eliezer
Benhadad
Rabshakeh
Tatnai
SERVG
Shetharboznai
Eliadah
Benhadad
Sennacherib
NAHOR
Darius the Persian.
Rezon
Hazael
TERAH
Adrammelech
Esarhaddon
Ihareezer
ABRAHAM
A
Naaman
Benhadad
Iobad
Hauilah
Ophir
Eliphaz
Abimael
Obal
Diklah
Vzal
Hadoram
Ierah
Hazarmaueth
Sheleph
Almodad

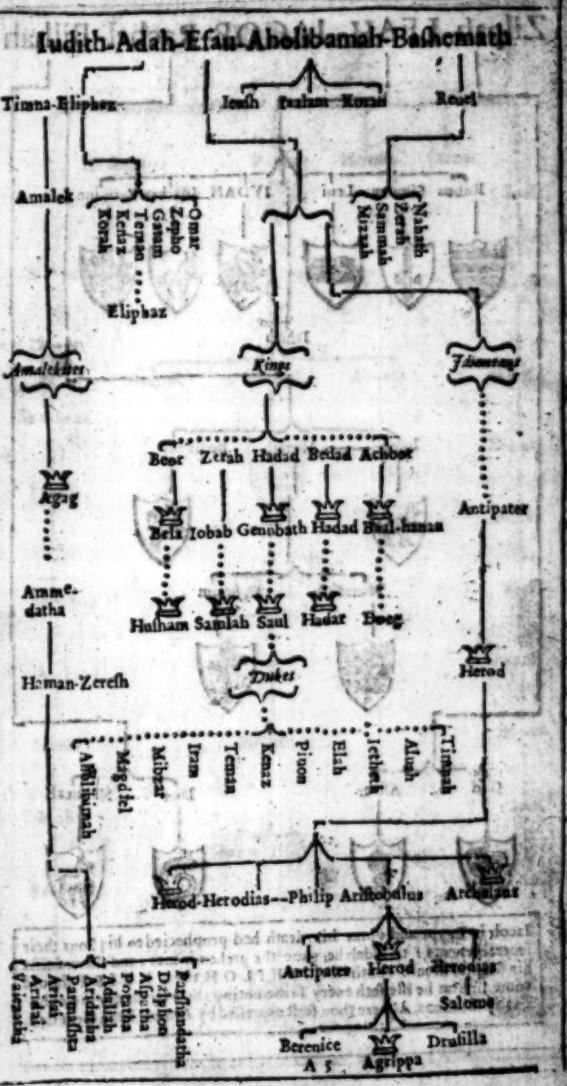

Ham
Cush
Phut
Canaan
Mizraim
Ethiopians
Egyptians
Sabtecha
Raamah
Sabtecah
Nimrod
Havilah
Seba
Chaldeans
Assuraphel
Arioch
Belladan
Asnapper
Rabsaris
Berodach
Melzar
Sarsechem
Nebuchadnezzar
Nergal
Nebuzaradan
Sharezer
Euilmerodach
Samgarnebo
Nebushazban
Belthazzar
Rabmag
Ludim
Anamim
Lehabim
Naphtuhim
Pathrusim
Pharusim
Casluhim
Caphtorim
Philistims
Ittai
Abimelech
Anak
Ahuzzath
Phichol
Talmai
Shesai
Ahiman
Dalilah
Maoch
Ammihud
Achish
Rapha
Talmai
Horam
Maacah
Goliath
Elhhi-bonob
Sarah
Tahnei
A Monster
Pharaoh
Shishak
Potipher
Pharaoh
Hagar
Iarha
Pharaoh-Pharaoh
Pharaoh
Pharaoh
Tirhakah
Zerah
Ebedmelech
Candaces
A Daughter
Amosh

Canaan.

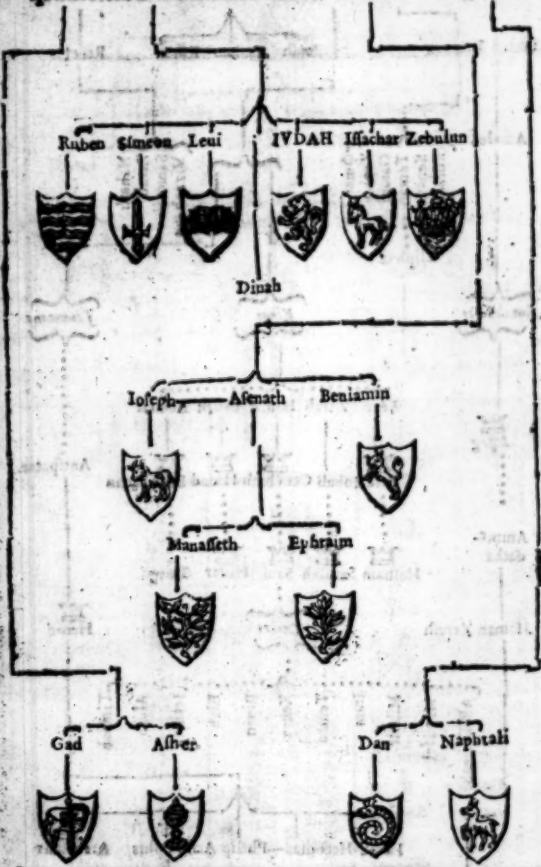

Arkite
Girgasite
Zemarite
Sidon
Aruadite
Hiuite
Iebusite
Sinite
Heth
Hamathite
Emorite
Canaanites
Sidonians
Hiuites
Iebusites
Hittites
Amorites
Tiual
Bera
Birsha
Shinab
Shemeber
Arad
Iobab
Adonibezek
Hiram
Hiram
Iabin
Shera
Shnah
RAHAB
Ethbaal
Iezebel
Hamor
Hori
Seir
Dukes
Shechem
Oman
Beeri
Iudith
Elon
Bashemath
Zohar
Ephron
Ahimelech
Vriah
Mamre
Eshcol
Anar
Sihon
Og
Hoham
Piram
Iaphia
Debir
Adonizedek
Lotan
Shobal
Dishan
Zibeon
Anah
Dishon
Ezer
Timna
Hori
Heman
Vz
Aran
Dishon
Aholibamah
Aiah
Anah
Bilhan
Zaauan
Akan
Aluan
Manahath
Ebal
Shepho
Onam
Hemdam
Eshban
Ithran
Cheran


TERAH
Haran
Lot
Elder
Yonger
Renma
Nahor
Milcah
SARAI
ABRAM
Hagar
Ishmael
Moab
daughters
Ammon
Moabites
Ammonites
Zippor
Melha
Nahash
Zelek
Balak
Ithma
Hanun
Tobiah
Nahash
Shimeah
Shimrith
Orpah
Shobi
Zabad
Iehozabad
RVTH
Bashi
Naamah
Kemuel
Huz
Buz
Chesed
Bethuel
Hazo
Pildash
Iidlaph
Aram
Barachel
Laban
REBEKAH
ISAAC
Elihu
LEAH
Rachel
Esau
IACOB
Mahalath
Kedemah
Nephish
Tema
Ietur
Massa
Hadar
Dumah
Mishma
Abbiel
Kedar
Nebaioth
Maacha
Thahash
Gaham
Tebah

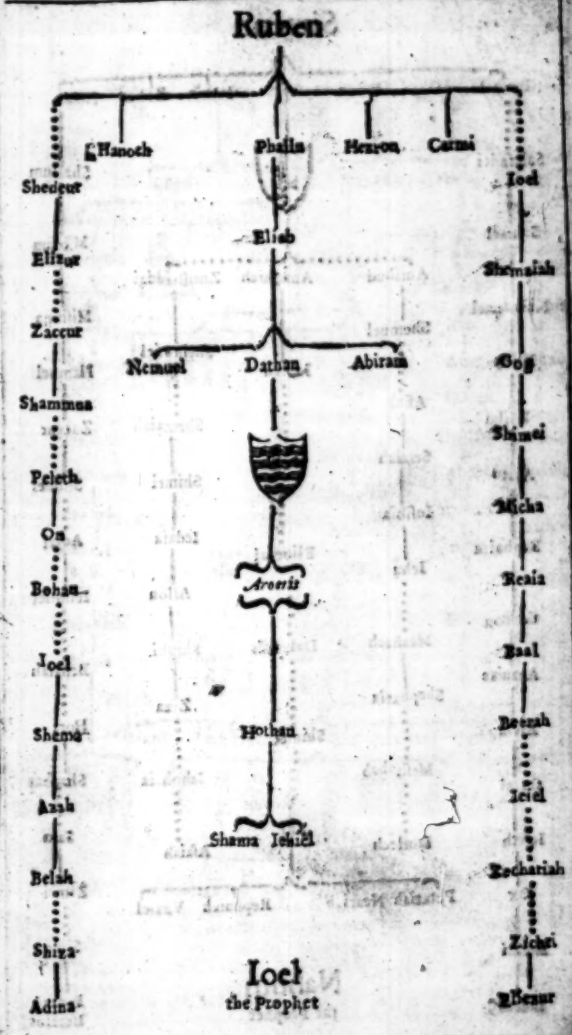

Abraham--Keturah
Iokshan
Zimran
Midian
Medan
Ishbak
Shuah
Epha
Epher
Hanoch
Abida
Eldaah
Dedan
Sheba
Midianites
Ishmael
Letushim
Leummim
Asshurim
Zur
Iob
Reuel
Cozbi
Uz
Buz
Kemuel
Hul
Chesed
Hazo
Pildash
Jidlaph
Bethuel
Reuma
Tebah
Gaham
Thahash
Maacha
Zipporah
Oreb
Zeeb
Zebah
Zalmunna
Rechab
Ionadab
Gaash
Heber
Tirathites
Shimeathites
Sucathites
Habbazinia
Ieremiah
Iazzaniah
The sonnes of Keturah, Abraham with gifts sent into the East; Gen. 25.6. Their are the Midianites: Iud. 6.3. And Iobin the East wealthie brought; Iob 1.3. he held Abrahams faith; chap. 29. and by sacrifices pleased God; Iob 1.5. and therfore he lined before Moyses.

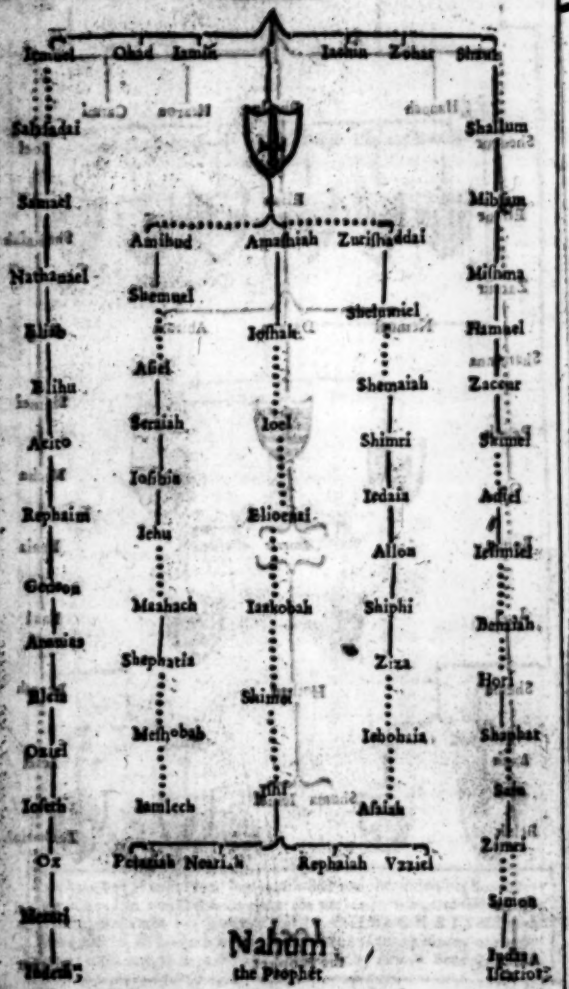

Iudith-Adah-Esau-Aholibamah-Bashemath
Timna-Eliphaz
Ieush
Iaalam
Korah
Reuel
Amalek
Korah
Gatam
Kenaz
Teman
Omar
Zepho
Eliphaz
Nahath
Zerah
Shammah
Mizzah
Amalekites
Kings
Idumeans
Beor
Zerah
Hadad
Belad
Achbor
Agag
Bela
Iobab
Gennbath
Hadad
Baal-hanan
Antipater
Ammedatha
Hulham
Samlah
Saul
Hadar
Baeg
Haman-Zeresh
Dukes
Herod
Magdiel
Mibzar
Izar
Teman
Kenaz
Pinon
Elah
Iecheth
Aloah
Timnah
Herod-Herodias---Philip
Aristobulus
Archelaus
Antipater
Herod
Herodias
Salome
Berenice
Agrippa
Drusilla
A 5

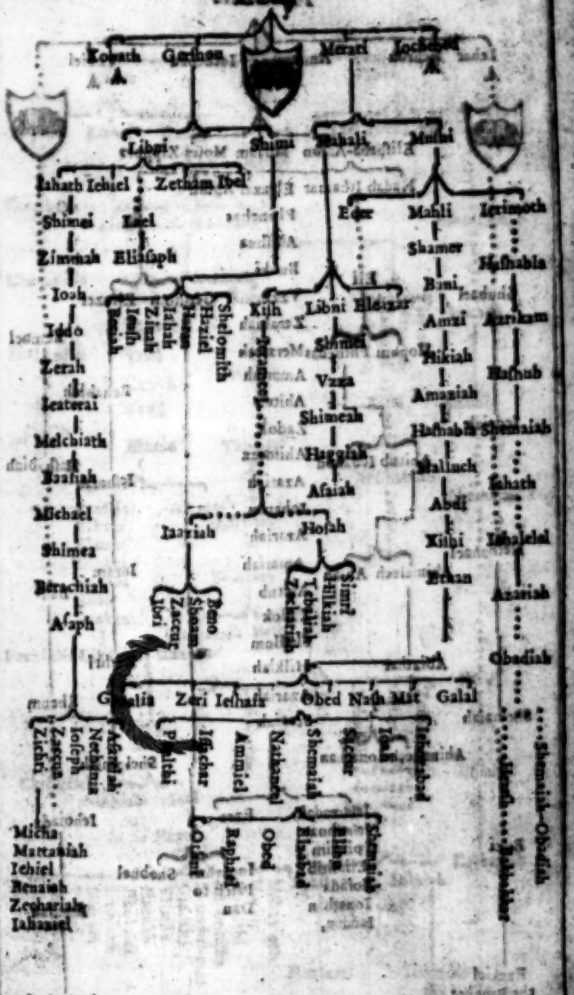
Zilpah-LEAH--IACOB-Rachel-Bilhah



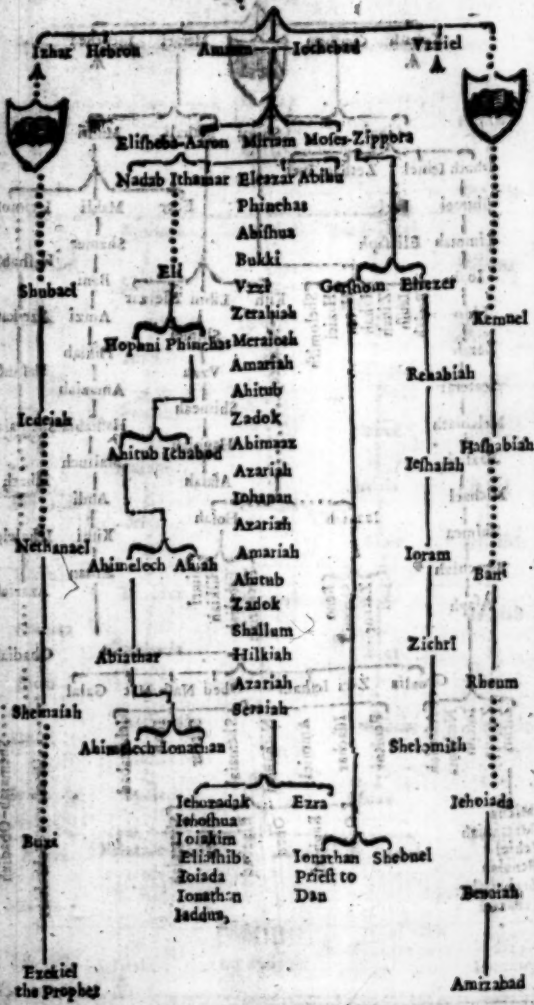
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death bed propheciedto his Sons their severall euents: to Iudah he gaue the prehemineнce, and shewed that his Seepter should continue till SHILOH the CHRIST should come. In him he blesseth every Tribe, noting them by sundry metaphorically allusions, as here thou seest expressed by Armes: Read Genes. 49.


Ruben
Hanoch
Phallu
Hezron
Carmi
Shedeur
Elizur
Zaccur
Shammua
Peleth
On
Bohan
Ioel
Shema
Azzh
Belah
Shiza
Adina
Eliab
Nemuel
Dathan
Abiram
Aronis
Hothan
Shama Iehiel
Ioel
Sheamaiah
Gog
Shimei
Micha
Reaia
Baal
Beerah
Iciel
Zechariah
Zichri
Ioel
the Prophet
Bezur

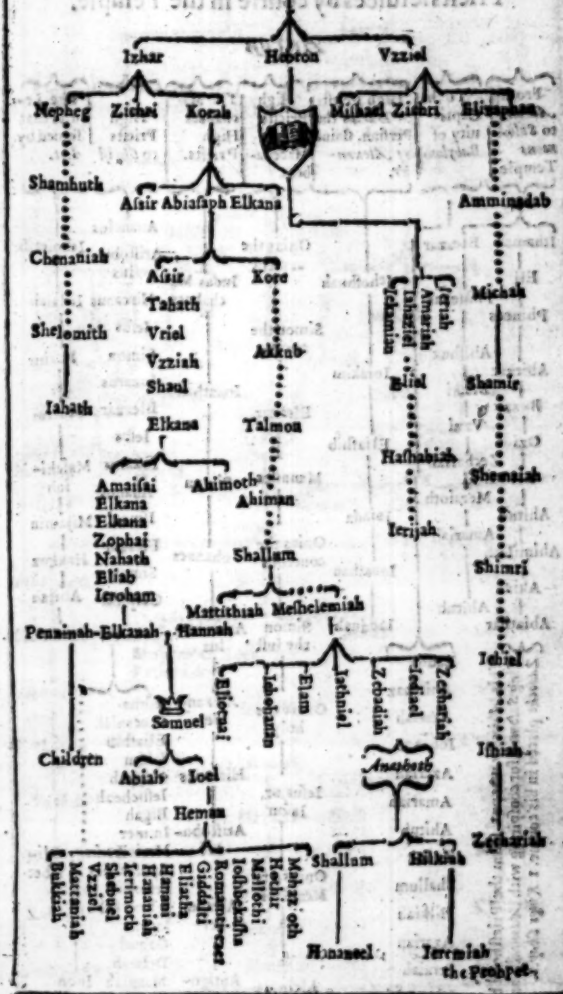

Simeon
Nemuel
Ohad
Iamin
Iachin
Zohar
Shaul
Sabbadai
Shallum
Samuel
Mibsam
Amihud
Amaziah
Zurishaddai
Nathanael
Mishma
Shemuel
Shelumiel
Elihu
Iosiah
Hamuel
Aſiel
Shemaiah
Zaccur
Eliphu
Seraiah
Ioel
Shimri
Shimei
Azrico
Iosibia
Iedaia
Aſhel
Rephaim
Elioenai
Ichu
Allon
Ieremiel
Gerson
Maahach
Iaakobah
Shiphi
Beriiah
Ananias
Shephatia
Ziza
Hori
Elcia
Shimei
Iehohaia
Shaphat
Oziel
Mehobab
Bela
Ioseph
Iamlech
Aſiah
Zimri
Oz
Petaiah Nouriah
Rephaiah Vzziel
Ieiel
Ismael
Nahum
the Prophet
Iudas
Iscariot


Levi
Kohath
Gershon
Merari
Jochebed
Libni
Shimi
Mahali
Mushi
Jahath Iehiel
Zetham Ioel
Eder
Mahli
Ierimoth
Shimei
Lael
Shamer
Hashabia
Zimmah
Elisaph
Bani
Ioah
Iddo
Kish
Libni Eleazar
Amzi
Azarikam
Shelomith
Shimei
Pikiah
Hashub
Zerah
Vzza
Amaziah
Ieaterai
Shimeah
Hashabia Shemaiah
Melchiath
Haggiah
Malluch
Shabath
Baaliah
Asaiah
Abdi
Michael
Iaaziah
Hosah
Kishi
Ithaielel
Shimea
Berachiah
Asaph
Zaccur
Ieiel
Beno
Shoam
Tebaliah
Zechariah
Bilhiah
Shimei
Ethan
Azariah
Obadiah
Gedalia
Zeri
Iesharelah
Obed Nath
Mat
Galal
Zichri
Zaccur
Ioseph
Nethaniah
Asarelah
Pelatiah
Iesshar
Ammiel
Nathaniel
Shemaiah
Sheer
Iahaziel
Shemaiah Obadiah
Micha
Mattaniah
Iehiel
Benaiah
Zechariah
Iahaziel
Obed
Raphael
Obed
Hosah
Shemaiah

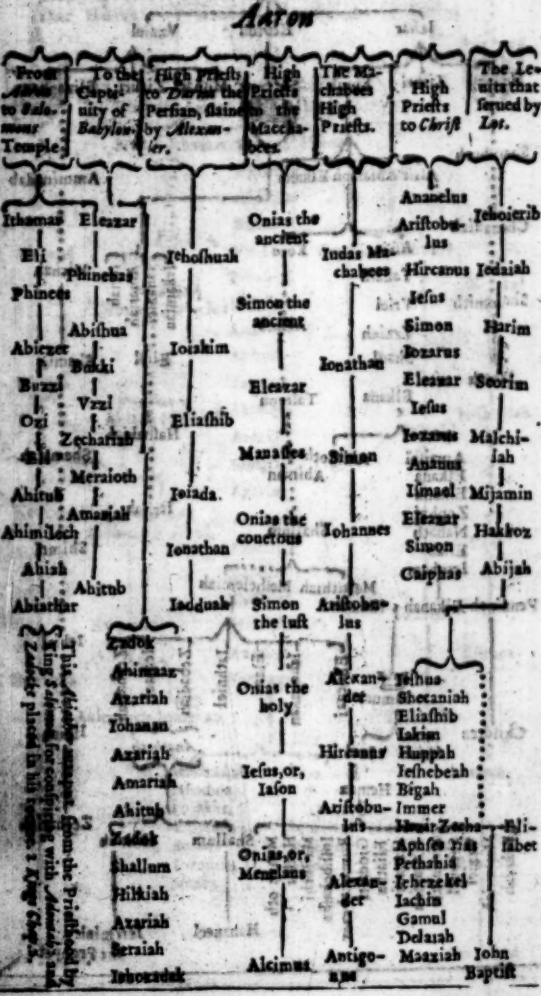
Kohath


Izhar
Hebron
Amram
Iechebed
Vzziel
Elisheba-Aaron
Miriam
Moses-Zippora
Nadab
Ithamar
Eleazar
Abihu
Phinchas
Abishua
Bukki
Eli
Vzzi
Zerahiah
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Abimaaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iehoshua
Ioiakim
Eliashib
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iaddua
Ezra
Ionathan
Priest to
Dan
Shebuel
Shubael
Hopani
Phinchas
Ahitub
Ichabod
Ahimaleoch
Ahiah
Abiathar
Ahimaleoch
Ionathan
Gershom
Eliezer
Kemuel
Rehabiah
Iesshaiah
Ioram
Zichri
Shelomith
Iehoiada
Bani
Rheum
Hashabiah
Bani
Beneiah
Amizabad
Icdeiah
Nethaneel
Shemaiah
Ezekiel
the Prophet

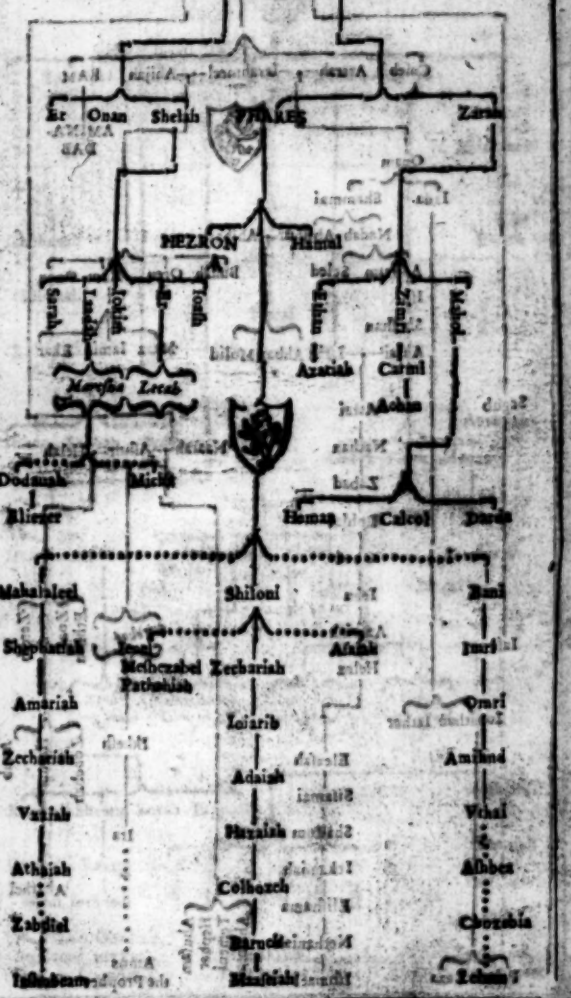
Leuites

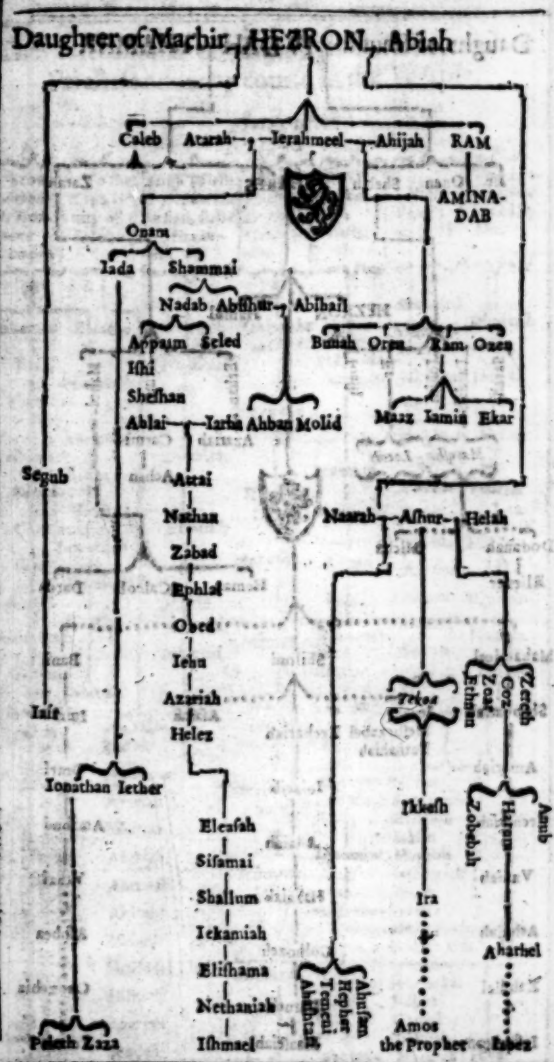

Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Nepheg
Zichri
Korah
Michael
Zichri
Elizaphan
Shamhuth
Assir
Abiasaph
Elkana
Amminadab
Chenaniah
Assir
Kore
Amariah
Michah
Tahath
Iehaziel
Iehasiah
Shelomith
Vriel
Akkub
Vzziah
Zephaniah
Iahath
Shaul
Elkana
Talmon
Hashabiah
Amasai
Elkana
Elkana
Zophai
Nahath
Eliab
Ieroham
Ahimoth
Ahiman
Shallum
Mattithiah
Meshelemiah
Ierijah
Shemaiah
Shimri
Ieiel
Zechariah
Iediael
Zebadiah
Iathniel
Elam
Iehohanan
Eliezer
Samuel
Children
Abiah
Ioel
Heman
Anaioth
Ishiah
Zechariah
Hilkiah
Shallum
Mahazioth
Hezir
Mallothi
Iothbekasha
Romamtiezer
Giddalti
Eliatha
Hanani
Hemani
Ierimoth
Shebuel
Vzziel
Mattaniah
Bukkiah
Hanameel
Ieremiah
the Prophet

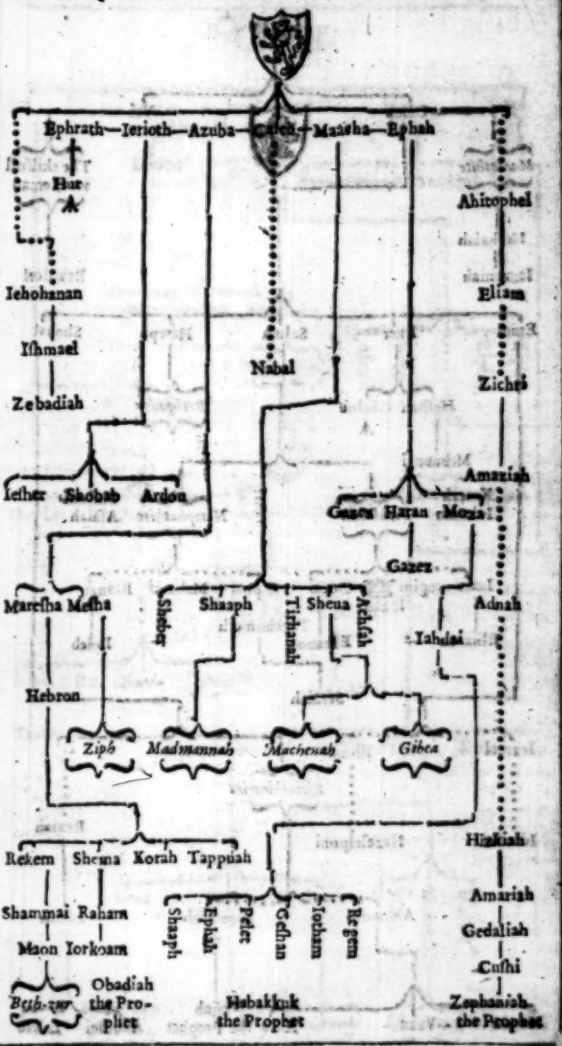
The Succeſſions of the High Prieſts, and of Prieſts ſeruices by courſe in the Temple.

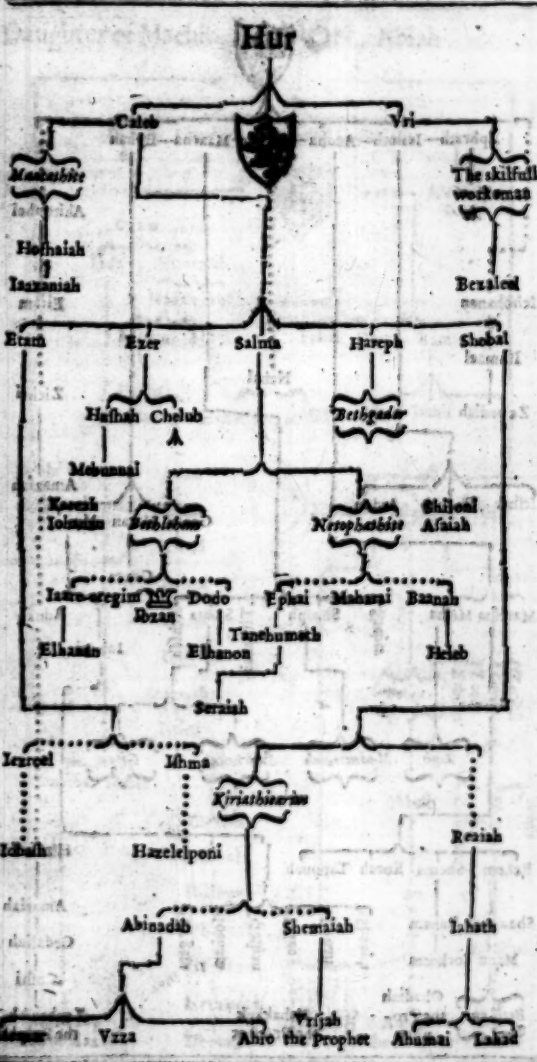


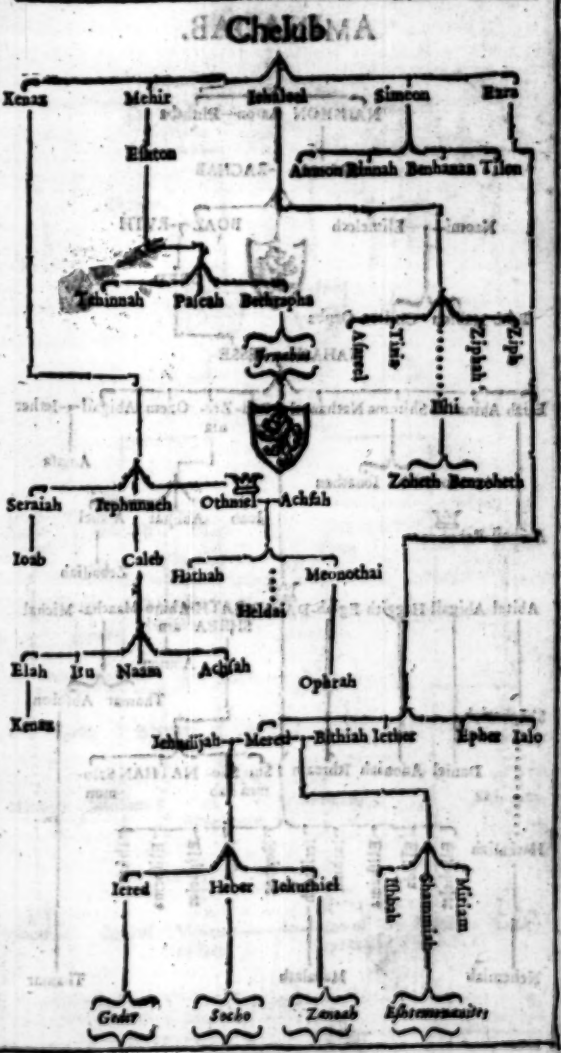
Daughs of Shuah — IVDAH — THAMAR

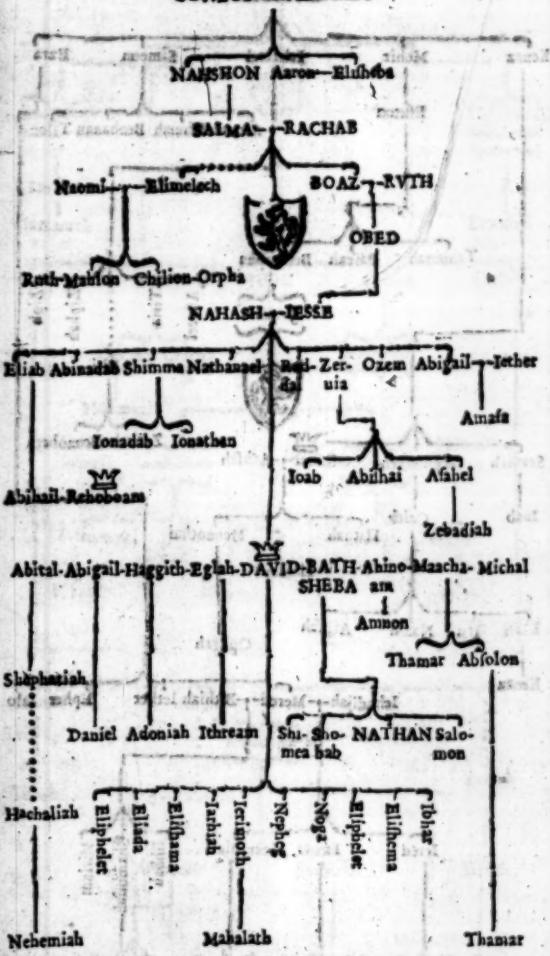


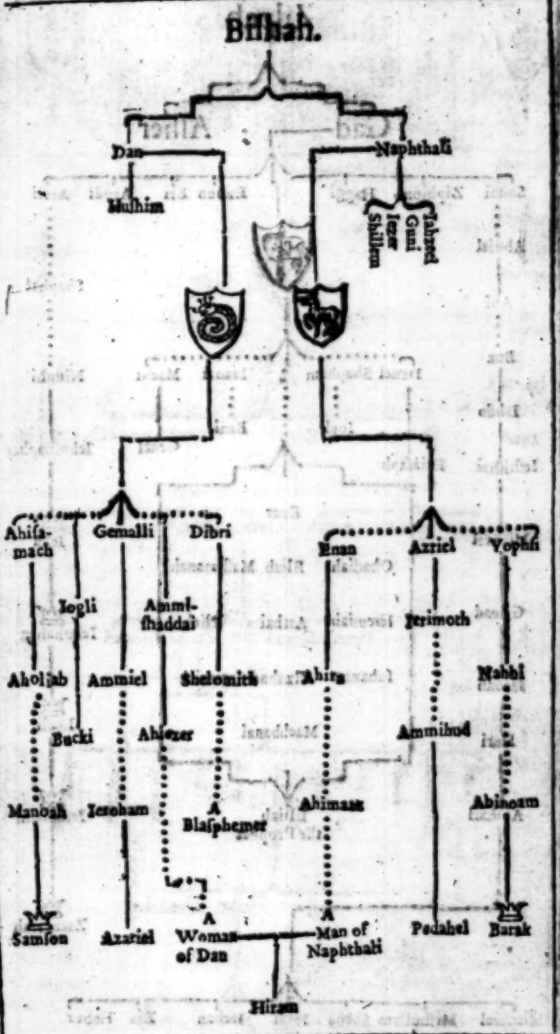

Daughter of Machir
HEZRON
Abiah
Caleb
Atarah
Ierahmeel
Ahijah
RAM
AMINADAB
Onam
Iada
Shammai
Nadab
Abishur
Abihail
Appaim
Seled
Bunah
Oren
Ram
Ozem
Ishi
Sheshan
Ahlai
Iarha
Ahban
Molid
Maaz
Iamin
Ekar
Segub
Attai
Nathan
Zabad
Ephlal
Obed
Iehu
Azariah
Helez
Nasarah
Ashur
Helah
Iaif
Ionathan
Iether
Tekoa
Ahuzam
Hepher
Temeni
Ahashtari
Eleasah
Sisamai
Shallum
Ikkamiah
Elishama
Nethaniah
Ishmael
Ikkesh
Ira
Amos the Prophet
Zareth
Ezr
Zoar
Ethnan
Zobebah
Hagrim
Aharhel
Zaza
Zabad
Amib
Iabez

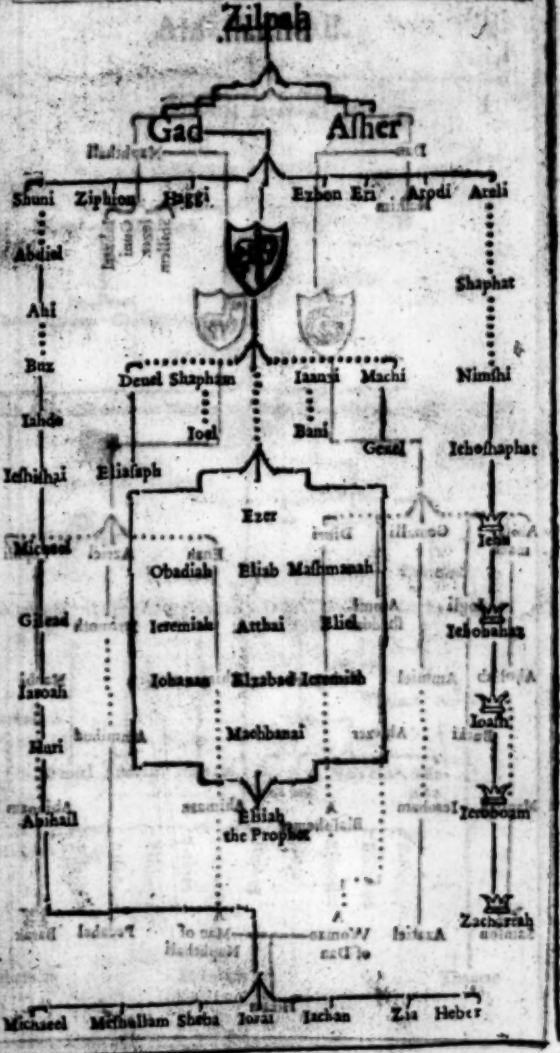

Ephrath
Ierioth
Azuba
Caleb
Maasha
Ephah
Hur
Ahitophel
Iehohanan
Eliam
Ishmael
Nabal
Zebadiah
Zicheri
Iether
Shobab
Ardon
Amaziah
Gazez
Haran
Moza
Gazez
Maresha
Mesha
Sheber
Shaaph
Tirhanah
Sheua
Achfah
Adnah
Iahdai
Hebron
Ziph
Madmannah
Macheuah
Gibea
Rekem
Shema
Korah
Tappuah
Hizkiah
Shammai
Raham
Shaaph
Epha
Pelet
Gethan
Iotham
Regem
Amariah
Maon
Iorkoam
Gedaliah
Cushi
Beth-zur
Obadiah the Pro-phet
Habakkuk the Prophet
Zephaniah the Prophet

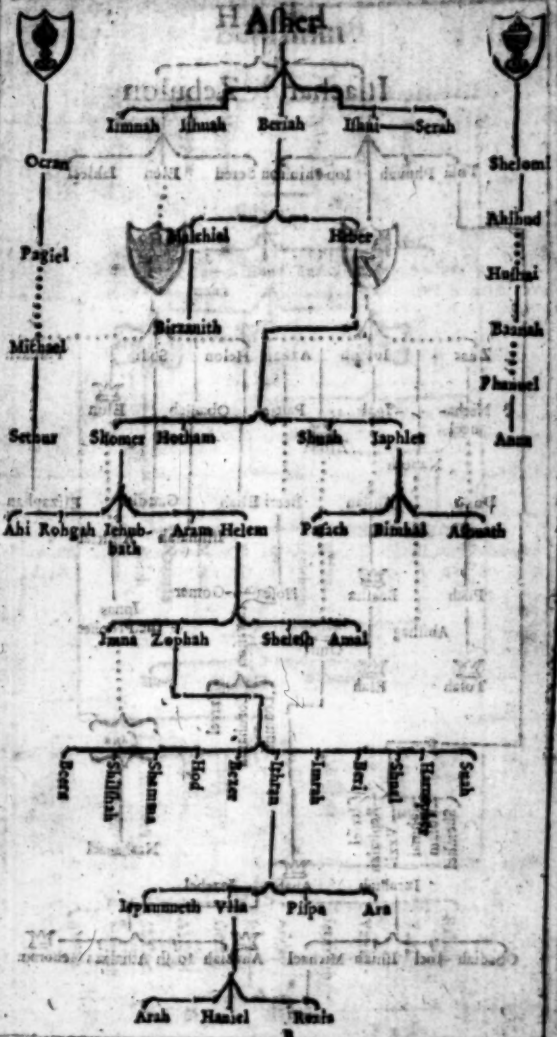

Hur
Caleb
Vri
Manahethite
The skilfull workeman
Hothaiah
Izrahaiah
Bezaleel
Etam
Ezer
Salma
Hareph
Shobal
Hashah
Chelub
Bethgader
Mehunnai
Kezeh
Iolmaim
Bethlehem
Netophathite
Shiloel
Afaiah
Iasra-eregim
Dodo
Ephai
Maharai
Baanah
Rzan
Tachumeth
Elhanan
Elhanan
Heleb
Seraiah
Iezreel
Ithma
Kiriathsinarim
Idbash
Hazelelponi
Reaiah
Abinadab
Shemaiah
Lahath
Vzza
Vrijah
Ahio the Prophet
Ahumai
Lahad

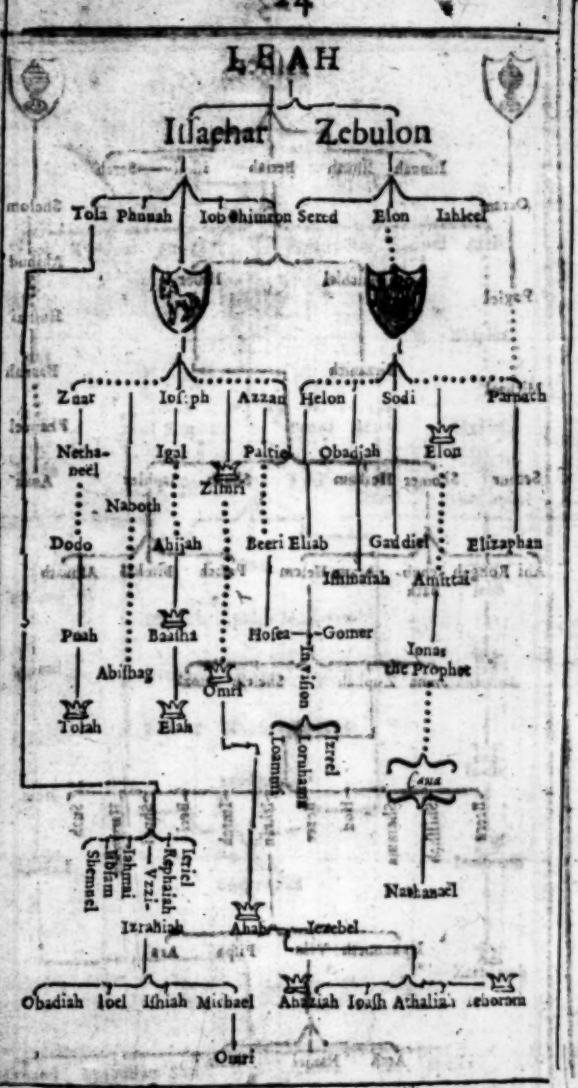

Chelub
Kenaz
Mehir
Iehaleel
Simeon
Ezra
Eshton
Ammon
Rinnah
Benhanan
Tilon
Tehinnah
Pascah
Bethrapha
Ir-nahas
Asarel
Tiria
Ziphah
Zipa
Ithi
Zoheth
Benzoheth
Seraiah
Tephunnah
Othniel
Achsah
Ioab
Caleb
Hathah
Meonothai
Heldai
Elah
Itu
Naam
Achsah
Ophrah
Kenaz
Iehalelijah
Mered
Bithiah Iether
Epher
Ialo
Iered
Heber
Iekuthiel
Hhbah
Shammith
Miriam
Gedor
Socho
Zanoah
Ebtemoa

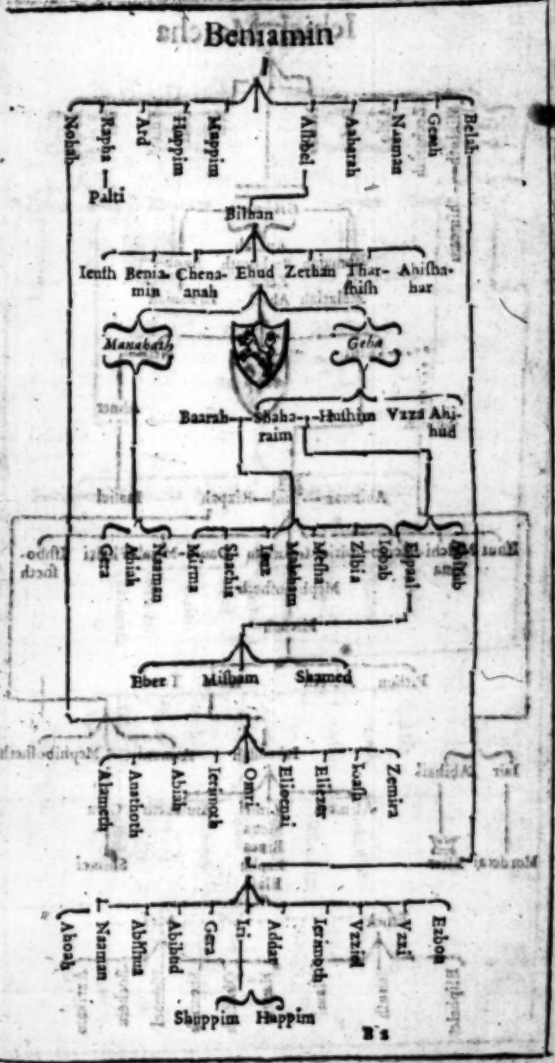

AMINADAB.
NAASSON
Aaron
Eliheba
SALMA
RACHAB
Naomi
Elimelech
BOAZ
RVTH
OBED
Ruth-Mahlon
Chilion-Orpha
NAHASH
IESSE
Eliab
Abinadab
Shimma
Nathanael
Raddai
Zeruia
Ozem
Abigail
Iether
Amasa
Ionadab
Ionathan
Ioab
Abishai
Asahel
Abishail-Rehoboam
Zebadiah
Abital
Abigail
Haggith
Eglah
DAVID
BATH-SHEBA
Ahinoam
Maacha
Michal
Amnon
Thamar
Absolon
Shephatiah
Daniel
Adoniah
Ithream
Shimea
Shobab
NATHAN
Salomon
Hachaliah
Elipheleth
Eliada
Eliphama
Iarbiah
Ieriaoth
Nepheg
Noga
Elipheleth
Elitheba
Ibhar
Nehemiah
Mahalath
Thamar

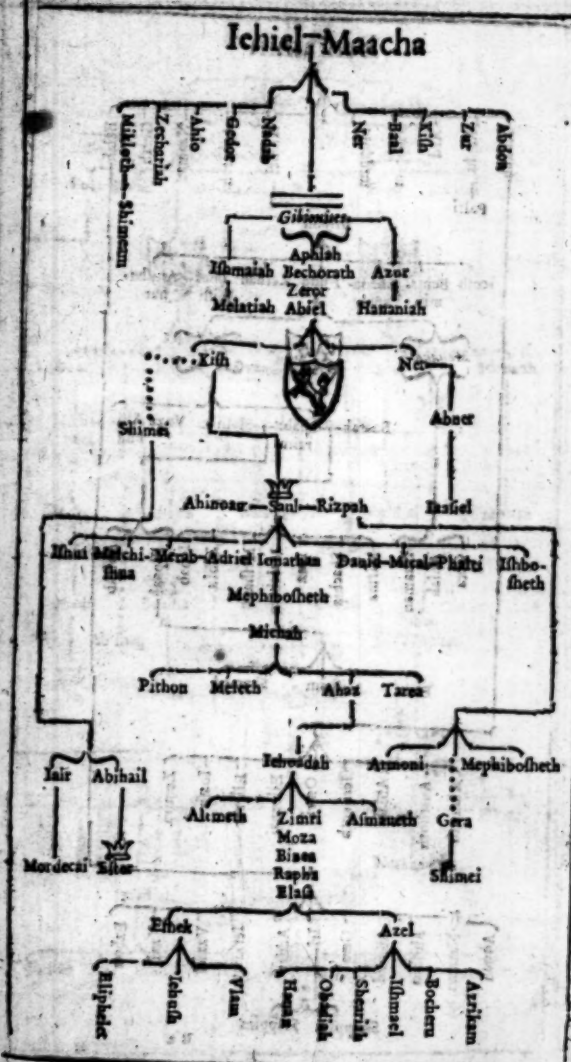

Bilhah.
Dan
Naphthali
Hulhim
Iezer
Shillem
Guni
Jahzeel
Ahisamach
Gemalli
Dibri
Enan
Azriel
Yophi
Iegli
Ammishaddai
Jerimoth
Aholiab
Ammiel
Shelomith
Ahira
Nabbi
Bucki
Ahiezer
Ammihud
Manoah
Ieroham
A Blasphemer
Ahimaaz
Abinoam
Samson
Azariel
A Woman of Dan
A Man of Naphthali
Pedahel
Barak
Hiram

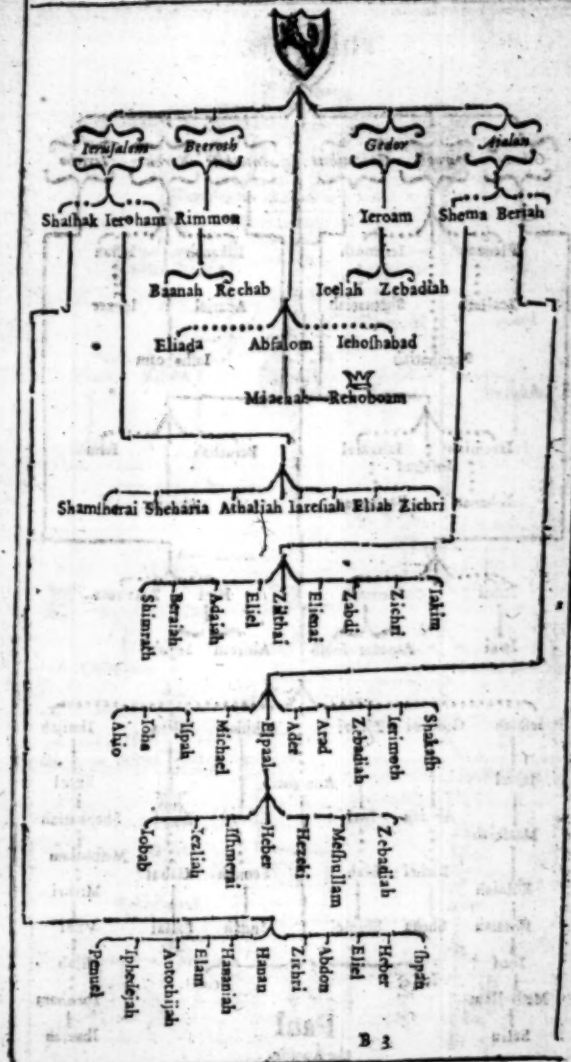

Zilpah
Gad
Asher
Shuni
Ziphion
Haggi
Ezbon
Eri
Arodi
Areli
Abdiel
Ahi
Buz
Iahdo
Ieshishai
Micael
Gilead
Iaroah
Huri
Abihail
Deuel
Shapham
Ioel
Elisaph
Iaasai
Machi
Bani
Gesal
Ezer
Obadiah
Eliab
Maasmasah
Ieremiah
Athai
Eliel
Iohanan
Elizabad
Ieremith
Machbanai
Elijah the Prophet
Shaphat
Nimshi
Ichoshaphat
Iehu
Iehoahaz
Ioath
Ieroboam
Zachariah
Michaeel
Methullam
Sheba
Iorai
Iachan
Zia
Heber

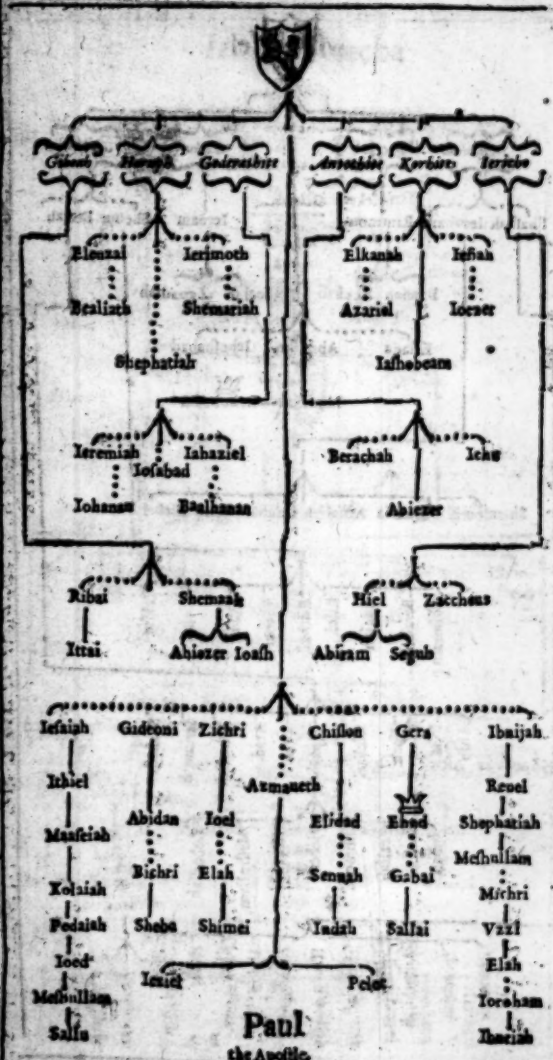

Aſher
Imnah
Iſhuah
Beriah
Iſhui
Serah
Ocran
Shelomi
Malchiel
Heber
Pagiel
Ahihud
Hufhai
Birzavith
Michael
Baanah
Phanuel
Sethur
Shomer
Hotham
Shuah
Japhlet
Anan
Ahi
Rohgah
Jehubbah
Aram
Helem
Pafach
Bimhal
Aſhvath
Jmna
Zophah
Shelesh
Amal
Beera
Rephah
Chamma
Hod
Peter
Ithran
Imrah
Beri
Shual
Harnepher
Sech
Jephunneth
Vila
Pilpa
Ara
Arah
Haniel
Rezia


LEAH
Issachar
Zebulon
Tola
Phuuah
Iob
Shimron
Sered
Elon
Iahleel
Zuar
Ioseph
Azzan
Helon
Sodi
Parnach
Nethaneel
Igal
Paltiel
Obadiah
Elon
Zimri
Naboth
Dodo
Abijah
Beeri
Eliab
Gaddiel
Elizaphan
Ishmaiah
Amittai
Puah
Basha
Hosea
Gomer
Abishag
Omri
Iehu
Ionas the Prophet
Tolah
Elah
Ioahaz
Ioash
Iarobeam
Iezreel
Zechariah
Nathanael
Shemaei
Ishmai
Obadiah
Ioel
Ishiah
Michael
Izrahiah
Ahab
Iezebel
Ahaziah
Ioash
Athaliah
Omri

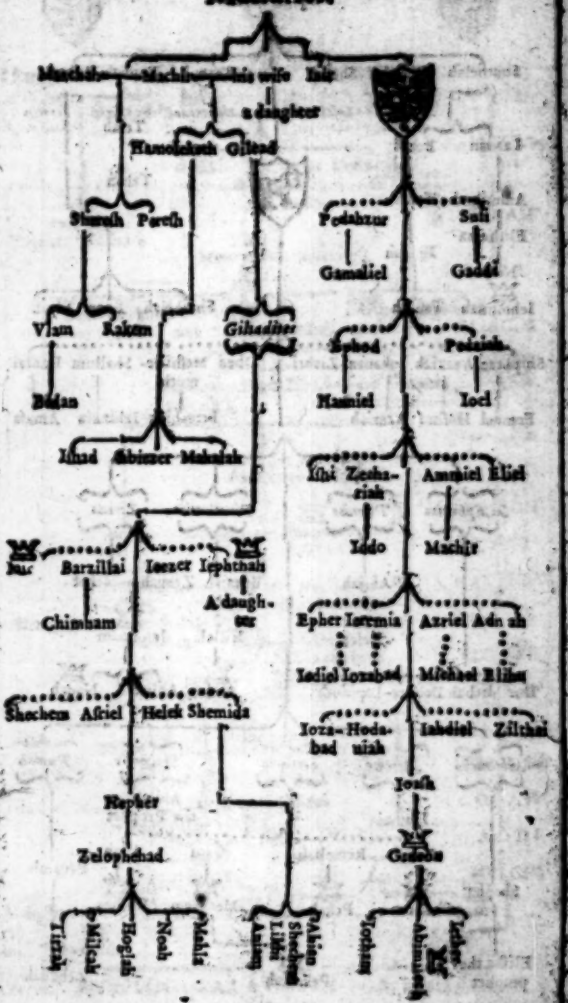

Beniamin
Bilhan
Manahath
Geha
Shuppim
Huppim

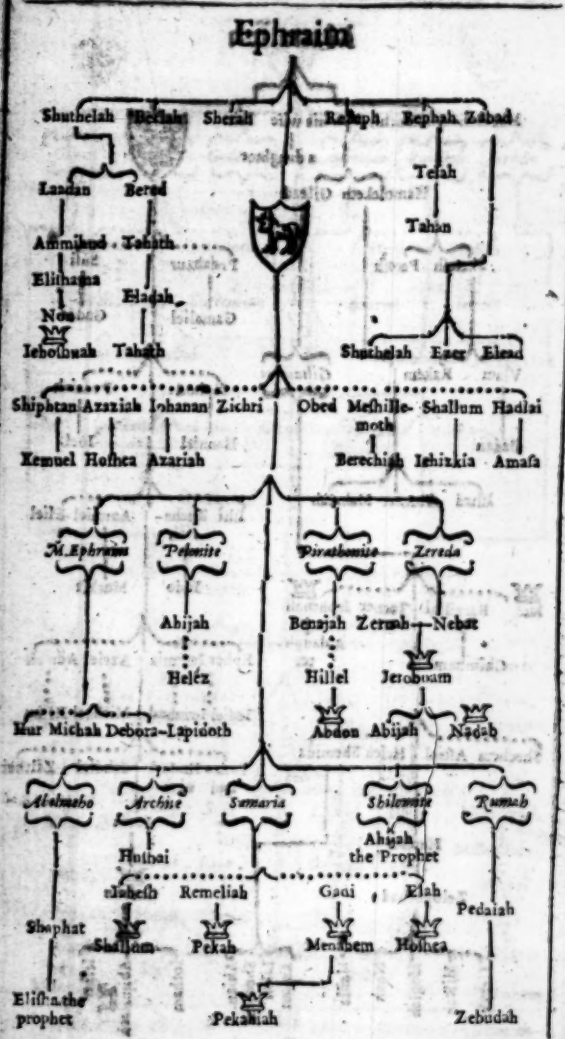

Ichiel—Maacha
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Gedor
Ahio
Zecharjah
Mikloth—Shimeam
Gibeonites
Apaiah
Ishmaiah
Bechorath
Azor
Zeror
Melatiah
Abiel
Hananiah
Kish
Ner
Shimei
Abner
Ahinoar—Saul—Rizpah
Jesiel
Ishui
Melchi-shua
Merab
Adriel
Ismachias
Daniel
Misal
Phalti
Ishbo-sheth
Mephibosheth
Micah
Pithon
Meleth
Ahaz
Tarea
Jair
Abihail
Jehoaddah
Armoni
Mephibosheth
Mordecai
Esther
Alemeth
Zimri
Moza
Bina
Raphia
Elasa
Asmaveth
Gera
Shimei
Eshek
Azel
Eliphelet
Jehush
Ulam
Hepha
Obadiah
Shemiah
Ishmael
Bochern
Azrikam

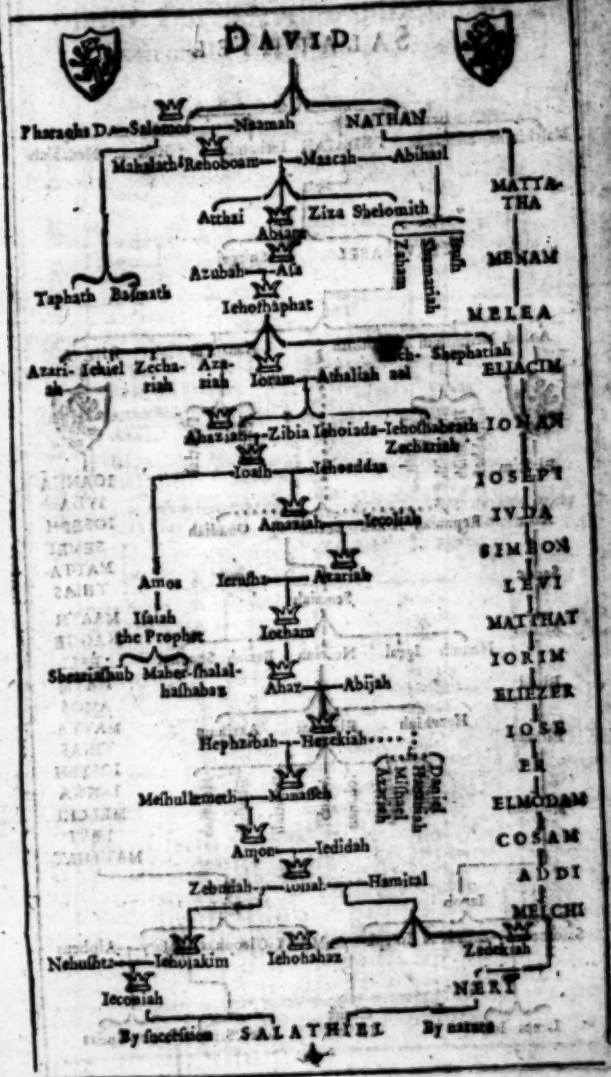

Jerusalem
Beerosh
Gedor
Ajalon
Shalhak
Ierohan
Rimmon
Ieroam
Shema
Beriah
Baanah
Rechab
Ioelah
Zebadiah
Eliada
Abſalom
Iehoſhabad
Maacha
Rehoboam
Shammerai
Shehária
Athaliah
Iareſiah
Eliah
Zichri
Zithai
Eliel
Adaiah
Beraiah
Shimrath
Elimai
Zabdi
Zichri
Iakim
Elpaal
Eber
Michael
Iſpah
Ioha
Abio
Ader
Arad
Zebadiah
Ierimoth
Shabaſh
Hezeki
Meſhullam
Zebadiah
Iobab
Iſhmerai
Izeliah
Hanna
Zichri
Abdon
Eliel
Heber
Iſpah
Elam
Antothijah
Iphedeiah
Penuel

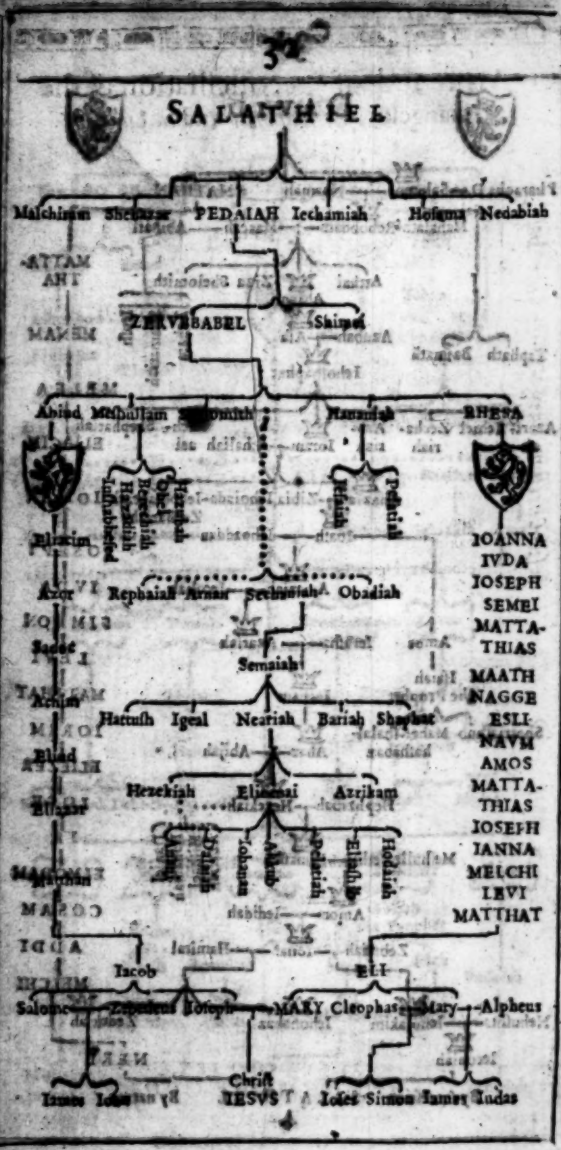

Gibeon
Harosh
Gedrasbite
Anetothite
Korhite
Jerichite
Eleazar
Jerimoth
Baaliah
Shemariah
Shephatiah
Elkanah
Iesiah
Azariel
Iozer
Iasheobeam
Ieremiah
Iahaziel
Iosabad
Iohanan
Baalhanan
Berachah
Ichu
Abiezer
Ribai
Shemaah
Ittai
Ahiezer Ioash
Hiel
Zaccheus
Abiram
Segub
Iesaiah
Gideoni
Zichri
Chiſlon
Gera
Ibnijah
Ithiel
Azmaueth
Reuel
Abidan
Ioel
Elidad
Ehud
Shephatiah
Maaſeiah
Bichri
Elah
Sennah
Gabai
Meſhullam
Michri
Kolaiah
Sheba
Shimei
Iadah
Saliai
Vzzi
Pedaiah
Elah
Ioed
Ieroham
Meſhullam
Ibneiah
Salſa
Paul
the Apoſtle.

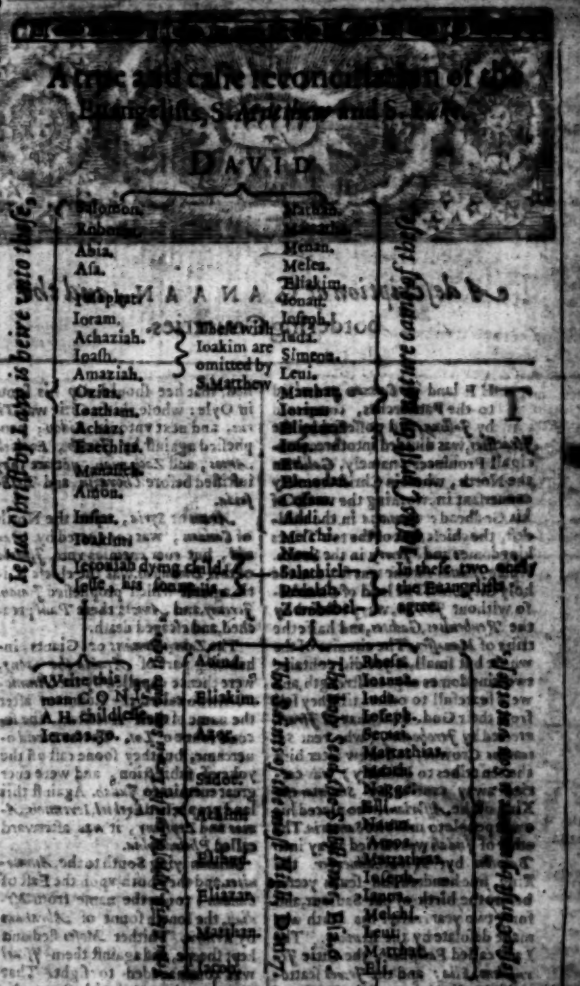
Manaſſeh


Machir
Machir
his wife
Maacha
a daughter
Hammoleketh
Gilead
Shemida
Peresh
Pedahzur
Sali
Gamaliel
Gaddi
Ulam
Rakem
Gihadiher
Sephod
Pedaiah
Bedan
Hammiel
Iddi
Iphal
Abiezer
Mahalah
Ithai
Zecharias
Ammiel
Eliel
Iddo
Machir
Huppim
Barzillai
Ieezer
Iephthah
A daughter
Epher
Iesmia
Aziel
Adnah
Chimham
Iediael
Iozabad
Michael
Elihu
Shechem
Aſtiel
Helek
Shemida
Iozabad
Hodaiah
Iahdiel
Zilthai
Iosah
Hepher
Gedeon
Zelophehad
Tirzah
Milcah
Hoglah
Noah
Plaklah
Ahian
Sheehem
Likhi
Aniam
Iezer
Helek
Aſriel
Iemna
Sechem
Shemida
Hepher
Zelophehad
Tirzah
Milcah
Hoglah
Noah
Plaklah


Ephraim
Shuthelah
Bechiah
Sherah
Rephah
Ephah
Zabad
Telah
Tahan
Laadan
Beriah
Ammihud
Tahath
Elishama
Eladah
Nun
Iehoshuah
Shuthelah
Ezer
Elead
Shiphtan
Azaziah
Iohanan
Zichri
Obed
Meshillemoth
Shallum
Hadlai
Berechiah
Ichizkia
Amasa
Nemuel
Hothea
Azariah
M. Ephraim
Pelonite
Pirathonite
Zareda
Abijah
Beléz
Benajah
Zeruah
Nebat
Hillel
Jeroboam
Abdon
Abijah
Nadab
Hur
Michah
Debora-Lapidoth
Ahlamelo
Archite
Samaria
Shilonite
Rumah
Hothai
Ahijah the Prophet
Hasheth
Remeliah
Gaal
Elah
Pedaiah
Shephat
Shallum
Pekah
Menahem
Hoshea
Elisha the prophet
Pekahiah
Zebudah


DAVID
Pharaohs D.
Salomon
Naamah
NATHAN
Mahalath
Rehoboam
Maacah
Abihail
MATTA-THA
Asthai
Abiam
Ziza
Shelomith
Zizaniah
Shemaiah
Azubah
Asa
MENAM
Taphath
Basmath
Iehoshaphat
MELEA
Azari-ah
Iehiel
Zecha-riah
Azza-riah
Ioram
Athaliah
Shephatiah
ELIACIM
Ahaziah
Zibia
Iehoiada
Iehoshabeath
Zechariah
IONAN
Ioash
Iehoaddan
IOSEPH
Amaziah
Iecoliah
IVDA
SIMEON
Amos
Ieruſha
Azariah
LEVI
Iſaiah the Prophet
Iotham
MATTHAT
IORIM
Shearjaſhub
Maher-ſhalal-haſhabaz
Ahaz
Abijah
ELIEZER
IOSE
Hephzibah
Hezekiah
Manaſſeh
Meſhullemeth
Amon
Iedidah
ELMODAM
COSAM
ADDI
Zebidiah
Iotiah
Hamital
MELCHI
Zedekiah
Nehuſhta
Iehoiakim
Iehohaz
NERI
Ieconiah
By ſucceſſion
SALATHIEL
By nature


SALATHIEL
Malchiram
Shemazar
PEDAIAH
Iechamiah
Hoſama
Nedabiah
ZERVBABEL
Shimei
Abiud
Meſhullam
Hananiah
RHESA
Hezekiah
Bezaleel
Hananiah
Pelatiah
Pelatiah
Eliazim
IOANNA
IVDA
IOSEPH
SEMEI
MATTA-
THIAS
MAATH
NAGGE
ESLI
NAVM
AMOS
MATTA-
THIAS
IOSEPH
IANNA
MELCHI
LEVI
MATTHAT
Azor
Rephaiah
Arnan
Shechaniah
Obadiah
Sadoc
Semaiah
Achim
Hattush
Igeal
Neariah
Bariah
Shaphat
Eliud
Hezekiah
Elioenai
Azrikam
Eliazar
Matthan
Johanan
Akub
Pelatiah
Elioenai
Hodiah
Iacob
ELI
Salome
Zebedeus
Ioſeph
MARY Cleophas
Mary
Alpheus
Iames
Ioſes
Simon
Iames
Iudas
Chriſt
IESVS


A true and cafe reconciliation of the Euangeliſts, S. Matthew and S. Luke.
DAVID
Salomon.
Roboam.
Abia.
Aſa.
Iehoſaphat.
Ioram.
Achaziah.
Ioaſh.
Amaziah.
Oziah.
Ioathan.
Achaz.
Ezechias.
Manaſſeh.
Amon.
Ioſias.
Ioakim.
Iechoniah dying childleſſe, his ſonne
Salathiel.
Zerobabel.
Abiud.
Eliakim.
Azor.
Sadoc.
Achim.
Eliud.
Eleazar.
Matthan.
Iacob.
Ioſeph the husband of Mary.
Nathan.
Mattatha.
Menan.
Melea.
Eliakim.
Ionan.
Ioſeph.
Iuda.
Simeon.
Leui.
Matthat.
Iorim.
Melchi.
Addi.
Cosam.
Elmadam.
Er.
Ioſe.
Eliezer.
Iorim.
Matthat.
Melchi.
Heli.
Ioſeph.
Mary.
Iesus Christ by Law is heire vnto those
Iesus Christ by nature comes of those
Iesus Christ.
THE SONNE OF GOD.

A description of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

THE land of *Canaan* promised to the Patriarches, conquered by *Iehoshua*, and possessed by the *Israelites*, was divided into three principall Provinces: namely, *Galilee* on the North, wherein Christ was very conversant in, working the works of his Godhead: *Samaria* in the middest, the chiefe seat of the ten Tribes kingdome: and *Iewry* in the South, where *Dauids* throne was set, and the holy City built. The land of *Gilead* also without *Iordan*, was possessed by the *Reubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the tribe of *Manasses*. The circuite of the whole but small, & yet did containe two kingdomes of great strength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. First, that of *Israel*, erected by *Ieroboam*, (who rent *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the ten tribes to Idolatry) was carried away captive by *Shalmaneser* King of the *Assyrians*, who placed his owne people to inhabite *Samaria*. The other of *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzer* the King, five hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Saviour, and forty two yeares after his death was made desolate by the *Romans*. The Land called *Palestina*, the Citie *Ierusalem*, *Elia*: and the *Iewes* scattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phœnicia the North part of *Canaan*, abounded with Wheate, Honey, Oyle, and Balme: wherein *Aser* was seated as *Moses* had prophesied, that hee should dip his foote in Oyle: whose chiefe Citie was *Tirus*, and next vnto it *Zidon*; prophesied against by *Isaiah*, *Ezekiel*, *Amos*, and *Zacharias*, yet are they iustified before *Chorazin* and *Bethsaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Israel*: of this *Damascus* was the chiefe Citie, against which prophesied *Isaiah*, *Ieremy*, and *Amos*: there *Paul* preached, and escaped death.

The *Zamzummins* or Giants, inhabiting part of *Arabia the stony*, were thence expelled by the *Ammonites*, who called the Countrey after the name of their Ancestor, the second sonne of *Lot*. These *David* ouercame, but they soone cast off the yoke of subiection, and were euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Against this land prophesied *Ezekiel*, *Ieremiah*, *Amos* and *Zephany*, it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

Moab lying South to the *Ammonites*, and they both vpon the East of *Canaan*, tooke the name from *Midian*, the fourth sonne of *Abraham* by *Ketura*. Thither *Moses* fled and kept sheepe, and against them *Israel* was commaunded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries. *Iesaiah* 60.6.

The *Edoms* possessing a part of *Arabia the Stony*, were subdued by the *Moabites*, descended from the elder sonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites* *David* made subiect to *Iudah*, but in

IAMES by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happe memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would forthwith haue ouerspread this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and that also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe sometimes to the time set to this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintayning the truth of Christ, and the preaching it feare and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that our very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as those specially person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doe's not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, notwithstanding it selfe abroad in the fairest parts of Christendome be wasted (which hath giuen such a blow vnto the mans of Sion, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Recusants and Sectaries, by Priests and Iesuites, by priuie Conspirators, and open Attempts, (which haue laine in wait euen vpon your Royall person, the breath of our nostrils) by the combination of Papists and Schismatikes, by the trayterous and secret conueyance of the Romish Merchandize, by the stirring vp of suspicions and iealousies betweene your Maiestie and your louing Subiects, by the dangerous disposition of euill affected persons within the bowels of the Land, and by the fearefull confluence of multitudes of base and needie people out of all parts vnto the Citie, for reliefe: which maketh it euen like vnto Hierusalem, of which it was said, Psal. 122. Hierusalem which is builded as a Citie, that is at vnity in it selfe. Now the more these things preuaile, the more reason we haue to pray for the continuance of your Maiesties graces gifts, that thereby the meanes may be preserued, whereby we enioy them.

There are infinite arguments of this your Christian and Religious affection vnto your Maiesties best seruice, but none more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehemency and perpetuated desire of your Highnesse heart, to haue the Bible well translated into the English tongue, and this Worke to be done rather out of the graue iudgements of graue men, then out of the quicke and nimble wits of young men. As this was euer your Maiesties resolution, so the successe hath bene answerable. Other Nations and Churches haue had their Seuenties Interpreters, some more, some fewer: but neuer any Prince, that we reade of, euer had fifty, (we speake aduisedly, and aduantagiously) that is, fifty sufficient, learned, graue, and godly Diuines, to be Interpreters. Neither hath any Prince in any Age giuen more euident demonstration of his Princely affection to the Church, then your Maiestie hath done, in that you haue not only not discouraged the Trauailers, but haue also cherished them with your Princely fauour, and blessed them with your Royall exhortations. Which when we had once apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men, who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our dueti to offer it to your Maiestie, not only as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craueing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the Calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore seek to maligne vs, because we are peace Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be enuied by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and crie downe euery thing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, hoping walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord: And sustained with all by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer euer countenance to honest and Christian endeuours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath	Chapters 50	Proverbes hath	Chapters 31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath	Chapters 9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath	Chapters 28	2. Thessalonians hath	Chapters 3
Marke	16	1 Timothens	6
Luke	24	2. Timothens	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heauen, & the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkenes was vpon the face of ſ deepe: & the Spirit of God mooued vpon ſ face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe hee called, Night: and the euening & the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas, & God ſaw that *it was* good

11 And God ſaid, Let ſ earth bring forth graſſe, ſ herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe vpon ſ earthe & it was ſo,

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, & herbe yeelding ſeed after his kind, & ſ tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw ſ *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day from the night: & let thē be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule ſ night: *he made* ſ ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moouing creature that hath life, and foule *that* may flee aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Bee fruitfu l, and multiply, & fill the waters in the Seas, & let foule multiply in the earth

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, & cattell after their kind, & euery thing ſ creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let vs make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, & ouer ſ foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenith the earth, and ſubdue it: and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery her be bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* life, ſ *haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made: & behold, *it was* very good. And the euening & the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day

and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist frō the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made ſ LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of ſ third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ſ East of Assyria. & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill: thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that ſ man should bee alone: I will make him an helpe meete for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the fielde, and euery fowle of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gaue names to all cattell, and to the fowle of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, & flesh of my flesh: she shalbe called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which ſ LORD God had made, and hee said vnto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Yee shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And ſ woman said vnto ſ serpent, We may eat of ſ fruit of the trees of ſ garden.

3 But of ſ fruit of ſ tree *which is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shal ye touch it, least ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: & ye shalbe as gods, knowing good & euil.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked: and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto ſ serpent, Because ſ hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattel, & aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is ¶ ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt ¶ eat of it all the daies of thy life

18 Thornes also and thistles shal it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field,

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way to keep the way of ¶ tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of ¶ firstlings of his flocke, & of the fat therof, & ¶ LORD had respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And ¶ LORD said vnto Cain, Why art ¶ wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When ¶ tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue & a vagabond shalt ¶ be in ¶ earth

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, ¶ hast driuen me out this day from the face of ¶ earth, & frō thy face shall I be hid, and I shalbe a fugitiue & a vagabond in the earth: & it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shal slay me

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued and bare Enoch, and hee builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues, the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuenfold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuenfold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son, & called his name Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel whom Cain slew

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and hee called his name Enos: then began men to call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis ¶ the booke of the generations of Adam ¶ in the day that God created

man, in the likenesse of God made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeres, & begat a *son* in his own likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sons and daughters.
5 And all the dayes ỹ Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeres: & he died.
6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.
7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate Cainan.
10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeres, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.
15 ¶And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninty & fiue yeres, & he died
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixety and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begat Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeres, and begat sons and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.
25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeres, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah liued after he begat Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty & nine yeres, & he died
28 ¶And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeres, and begat a son,
29 And hee called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke & toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.
31 And all ỹ daies of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty & seuen yeeres, & he died
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that hee also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were gyants in ỹ earth in these daies: & also after ỹ when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men & they bare *children* to thẽ, ỹ same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.
5 ¶And God saw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I wil destroy man, whom I haue created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, & the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iust man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God, & the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them, and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.
14 ¶Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: roomes shalt thou make in ỹ Arke, & shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is ỹ *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: ỹ length of the Arke *shalbe* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.
16 A window shalt ỹ make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue, and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in

the

the side thereof: With lower, second and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon ỹ earth, to destroy all flesh, wherin is ỹ breath of life, frō vnder heauen & euery thing that is in the earth shal die

18 But with thee will I establish my couenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female,

20 Of foules after their kind, & of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* alive.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eate, & thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shalbe for food, for thee, & for them

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seed alive vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, & I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes, & forty nights: and euery liuing substance ỹ I haue made, will I destroy frō off ỹ face of ỹ earth

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon ỹ earth

7 ¶And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, & of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two & two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seuē daies, ỹ the waters of the flood were vpon ỹ earth.

11 ¶In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day, of the moneth, the same day were al ỹ fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, & Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind: & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in, male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, & bare vp the Arke, & it was lift vp aboue ỹ earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, & were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the hie hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile, & the mountaines were couered.

21 And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, & of cattell, and of beast, & of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, & all the cattell that *was* w̄ him in the Arke: & God made a wind to passe ouer ỹ earth, & the waters asswaged,

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained,

3 And ỹ waters returned from off ỹ earth, continually: & after the end of ỹ hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth, in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes; that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made,

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent foorth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole

of her foot, & she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, & againe he sent forth ℣ doue out of ℣ Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, ℣ waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, ℣ and thy wife, & thy sonnes, & thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth w thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon ℣ earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, & his sonnes, and his wife, & his sons wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, & offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground, any more for mans sake, for ℣ imagination of mans heart is euil from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed time and harueft, & cold, & heat & Summer, & Winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said vnto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, & vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all ℣ moueth vpon the earth, & vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth shalbe meate for you: euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things:

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the bloud thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood bee shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull & multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And w euery liuing creature ℣ is with you, of ℣ foule, of ℣ cattell, & of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my couenat w you, neither shal all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shalbe for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, w is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shalbe in ℣ cloud: and I will look vpon it, ℣ I may remember ℣ euerlasting couenat betweene God & euery liuing creature, of all flesh ℣ is vpon ℣ earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, w I haue established betweene me, and all flesh ℣ is vpon ℣ earth

18 ¶ And ℣ sons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, where Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet, and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began to bee an husbandman: and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of ℣ wine, & was drunken: and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet tooke a garment & laid it vpō both their shoulders, & went backward, & couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke fr̄ his wine, & knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: a seruant of seruāts shal he be vnto his brethren.

26 And

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shall be his seruant.
27 God shall enlarge Iaphet, and he shall dwel in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his seruant.
28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fiftie yeres,
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he dyed.

CHAP. X.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham and Iaphet: and vnto them were sonnes borne after the Flood.
2 The sonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah,
4 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, after their families in their nations.
6 ¶ And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the sons of Cush, Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, & Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.
8 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighti: one in the earth.
9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 Out of that land went foorth Ashur, and builded Nineueh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,
12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great citie,
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his first borne, and Heth,
16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,
17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite, and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar vnto Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma & Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.
20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.
22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram; Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.
25 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dales was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Iarah,
27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, & Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobabe all these *were* the sons of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha as thou goest vnto Sephara mount of the East.
31 These *are* the sons of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speach.
2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the east, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, & they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a towre, whose toppe may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest wee be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came downe to see the city, and the towre, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeres after the Flood.
11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after hee begate Eber foure hundred and three yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeres, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in ſ land of his natiuity, in Vr of ſ Caldees.

29 And Abram & Nahor tooke them wiues: ſ name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, & ſ name of Nahors wife, Milcah, ſ daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, & ſ father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barre; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, & Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, & they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres; and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land which I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a bleſsing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was fiuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, & all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went fourth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed thorow the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto ſ plaine of Moreh. And ſ Canaanite *was* thē in ſ land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land: and there builded hee an Altar vnto the LORD: who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on ſ East of Beth-el, & pitched his tēt, *hauing* Beth el on ſ West, & Hai on ſ East: & there he builded an Altar vnto ſ LORD, & called vpon ſ Name of ſ LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abrā went down into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for ſ famine was grieuous in ſ land.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a faire woman to look vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me, for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, ſ when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe and oxen, and hee aſſes, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhe aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt ſ not tel me ſ ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to my wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai,

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, & the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then will I goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, & beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *were* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest to Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneied East; & they separated themselues *the* one from the other.

12 Abraham dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, & looke from the place where thou art Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as *the* dust of *the* earth: so *that* if a man can number *the* dust of the earth, thē shal thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Thē Abram remoued his tent, & came & dwelt in *the* plaine of Mamre, *which* is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto *the* LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war *with* Bera king of Sodom, & with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, & Shemeber king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela, *which* is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeres they serued Chedorlaomer, & in *the* thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto Elparan, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, & also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out *the* king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar, foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fledde and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard *that* his brother was taken captiue, he armed his trained *seruants*, borne in his own house, three hudred and eighteene, & pursued *them* vnto Dan:

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he & his seruants by night, & smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought back all the goods, & also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women also & the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the most high God, vvhi-

which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said vnto the king of Sodom, I haue lifted vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing ỹ is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abraham rich:

24 Saue only that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram, I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, LORD GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold to mee thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire; but he ỹ shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, & tel the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeued in the LORD: and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle dous, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all these, & diuided the in ỹ midst, & laid each piece one against another: but ỹ birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came down vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, ỹ thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shal afflict them foure hundred yeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shal serue, will I iudge: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from ỹ riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained me frō bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be ỹ I may obtaine children by her: & Abram hearkned vnto ỹ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid ỹ Egyptian, after Abrā had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: & when she saw ỹ she had conceiued, her mistris was despised in her eies.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, & when shee saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais mayd, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be nūbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, & shalt call his name Ishmael, because ỹ LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called ỹ Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee:

for

for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore & six yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND whē Abram was ninety yeres old & nine, ℣ LORD appeared to Abram, & said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceed ng fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will stablish my Couenant betweene me & thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherin thou art a stranger, all ℣ land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my couenant therfore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight daies old, shalbe circumcised among you, euery manchild in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shalbe cut off from his people, he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham: As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be a *mother* of nations; kings of of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, & said in his heart, Shal a *child* be borne vnto him ℣ is an hundred yeres old? & shal Sarah ℣ is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I wil establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue psinces shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, & all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his mony, euery male among ℣ men of Abrahams house, & circumcised ℣ flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre, and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread & cōfort ye your hearts, after ℣ you shal passe on: for therefore are you come to your seruāt. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: & he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold in ſ tent.

10 And hee said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surerie beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, & all the nations of the earth shal be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Behold, the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked; that be farre from thee: shal not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the citie, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto ſ LORD, which am but dust & ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lack fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy al the city for *lack* of fiue? And he said, If I find there fortie and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fortie found there: and he said, I will not doe *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will speak: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it* if I find thirty there

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto ſ Lord; Peraduenture there shalbe twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will speak yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now, my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, & entred into his house, and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodom compassed the house round both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters which haue not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne:

iourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now wil we deale worse w thee, then with them. And they presſed sore vpon the man *euen* Lot, and came neare to breake the doore.

10 But the man put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnes, both ſmall and great, ſo that they wearied themſelues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in ſ̄ city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get you out of this place; for the LORD wil deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one ſ̄ mocked vnto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while hee lingred, the men layd hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought him foorth abroad, that hee ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, & I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere, to flee vnto, and it is a little one: oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till ſ̄ be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, & all the inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all ſ̄ land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in ſ̄ mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, & he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid to the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child *by* their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, & called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of ſ̄ childrē of Ammō vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled betweene Kadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar ſent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which ſ̄ haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my bro-

brother: In the integritie of my heart and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shal pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ‡ feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not ‡ daughter of my mother; & she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnes ẅ thou shalt shew vnto me, at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶So Abraham prayed vnto God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the Name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac being eight dayes olde, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶And Sarah said, God hath made mee to laugh, *so that* all that heare shall laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her sonne: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, & she cast ‡ child vnder one of the shrubs,

16 And she went, and sate her down ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow-shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of ‡ child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp ‡ lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, & she went and filled the bottle with water, & gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernes, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes

sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tel me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a conenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambs, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, ſ they may be a witnes vnto me, ſ I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beersheba: because there they sware both of thē.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, & they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a groue in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, Beholdshere I am.

2 And hee said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpō one of the mountaines which I wil tel thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, & went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the asse, and I, & the lad will go yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it vpon Isaac his sonne and he took the fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, & said, My father: & he said, Here am I my son. And he said, Behold ſ fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offring?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſ they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham builc an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went & tooke ſ ram, & offred him vp for a burnt offring, in ſ stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called ſ name of that place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day in the mount of the LORD it shalbe seene.

15 ¶ And ſ Angel of ſ LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And said, By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely sonne;

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the Starres of ſ heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, & they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, & Abraha dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel,

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres old: *these* were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan, and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abrahā stood vp frō before his dead, & spake vnto ſ sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger & a soiourner ẅ you: giue me a possession of a burying place ẅ you, ỹ I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him.

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a mighty Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, saying, If it be your mind ỹ I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, & intreate for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the cane of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much mancy as it is worth hee shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my Lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the cane that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current mony ẅ the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron ẅ *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field & the cane which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all ỹ borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cane of the fielde of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cane that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possessing of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old & wel stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, ỹ ruled ouer al ỹ he had, Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of ỹ earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, ỹ ỹ bring not my son thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, & which spake vnto me, & that sware vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, & sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that ỹ damsell to whom I shal say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, & I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebecah came out, who was borne to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And

16 And the damosell was very faire to looke vpon a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, shee said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking

20 And she hasted, & emptied her pitcher into the trough, & ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And shee said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD lead me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them* of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into ỹ house: and he vngirded his camels, & gaue straw and prouender for the camels, & water to wash his feet, & the mens feet ỹ *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, vntil I haue told my errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great; and he hath giuen him flocke, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife, bare a son to my master when shee was olde, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But ỹ thalt go vnto my fathers house, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my son

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, & said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way ẅ I goe;

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth foorth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same bee the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth ẅ her pitcher on her shoulder; & she went downe vnto the well, & drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, & said, Drinke, & I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, & she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his son.

49 And now if you will deale kindly & truly ẅ my master, tel me: & if not, tel me, ỹ I may turne to ỹ right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from ỹ LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee, bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped

Red § LORD, bowing himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, Send me away vnto my Master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, & let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of § well Lahai-roi: for he dwelt in § South country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, and saw, & behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto § seruant, What man is this § walketh in § field to meet vs? & the seruant had said, It is my master: therfore she tooke a vaile & couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, & tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, & he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimram & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, & Ishbak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto § sons of § concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, & sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward vnto the East country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeere of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* § generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, who Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, & Kedar, & Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Napish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles: twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* hee died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; & she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of § LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shalbe separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ones like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, & his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was three score yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: And Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said vnto Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profite shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day; and he sware to him: and hee solde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, & rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land beside ſ first famine ſ was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, & wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, & vnto thy seed I will giue all these countreyes, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the ſtars of heauen, & will giue vnto thy seed all these countryes: & in thy seed ſhal all the nations of the earth be blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, leſt *said he* the men of the place should kil me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpõ.

8 And it came to paſſe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaa was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, what is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in the land, and receiued in the ſame yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward, & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For hee had poſſeſſion of flockes, and poſſeſſion of herdes, and great ſtore of ſeruants, and the Philiſtins enuied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe frõ vs, for thou art much mighter then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ſ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after ſ names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs ſeruants digged in ſ valley, and found there a well of ſpringing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, Eſek, because they ſtroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he remooued from thence, & digged another well, and for ſ they ſtrone not: & he called the name of it, Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now ſ LORD hath made roome for vs, and we ſhalbe fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beerſheba.

24 And ſ LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, & ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiplie thy ſeed, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, Wee ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee ſaid, let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And hee made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they aroſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, & told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therfore the name of § city is Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And he ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make me ſauorie meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring mee veniſon, and make mee ſauoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them ſauoury meate for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eate, and that hee may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a ſmoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, & I ſhal bring a curſe vpō me, & not a bleſſing

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe and fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſauoury meat, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put *them* vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne,

16 And ſhee put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmothe of his necke.

17 And ſhe gaue the ſauoury meate, and the bread which ſhee had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: and hee ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne: I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? and hee ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou bee my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father, and he felt him, and ſaid, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the handes *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And hee diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſaid I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, & he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid vnto him: Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kiſſed him: and hee ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people ſerue thee, & nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed bee euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, & Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, & ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, & eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy firſt borne, Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* hee that hath taken

taken venison, & brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cried with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Bless me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, & hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for he hath supplanted mee these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I sustained him: and what shall I do now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, & shalt serue thy brother: & it shall come to passe, when ye shalt haue the dominion, that ye shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her yonger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of ye daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shal my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: & multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou maiest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, *which* God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen, and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, & to the East, and to the North, and to the South: & in thee, & in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, & this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place

Beth-el

Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So ¶ I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shal the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone ẅ I haue set for a pillar shalbe Gods house: & of al ỹ thou shalt giue me, I wil surely giue ỹ tenth vnto thee

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourney: & came into the land of the people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field: and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the sheepe, and put the stone again vpō ỹ wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be yee? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And hee said vnto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well: & behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, & embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a moneth:

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell mee what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the Elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, ỹ he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not bee so done in our countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: & he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, & said, Because the LORD hath heard ỹ I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *son* also, and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioined vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw ‖ she bare Iacob no childrē, Rachel enuied her sister, & said to Iacob, Giue me children or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the woombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, ‖ I may also haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, & hath giuen me a son, therfore called she his name Dan

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrastled ‖ my sister, & I haue preuailed, & she called his name Naphthali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, & found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes,

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a smal matter, that ‖ hast taken my husband? & wouldest ‖ take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therfore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, & Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maide to my husband; and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sons: & she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her woombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, & said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues & my children for whom I haue serued thee, & let me go: for ‖ knowest my seruice ‖ I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *stay*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day ‖ hee goats that were ringstraked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And hee set three dayes journey betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did seperate the lambs, & set the faces of the flocks towards the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: & he put his owne flocks by themselues, & put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whatsoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard ¶ words of Labans sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinted, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: & if he said thus, The ring-straked shalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see, all the rams which leape vpon ¶ cattel, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinted.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isahac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, & they ouertooke him in ¶ mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabrets, and with harpes,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in ¶ power of my hand to do you hurt: but ¶ God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that ¶ speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradeuenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and

and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but hee found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not,

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, ¶ I cannot rise vp before thee; for ſ customе of women is vpon mee: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe: what hast thou found of all thy houshold staffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, & six yeeres for thy cattell; & thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therfore come thou, let vs make a conenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, Iagar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therfore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues, beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, & this pillar be witnes, ¶ I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons, and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee sayd, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob sayeth thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to my brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraide, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, & of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from ſ hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite

me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goats, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and tenne bulles, twentie shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselues, & said vnto his servants, Passe ouer before me, & put a space betwixt drove & drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold thy servant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: & himselfe lodged y night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women servants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the Sun rose vpon him, & he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew that shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids and their children formost, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntil he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ranne to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, & saw the woman, & the children, & said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then y handmaidens came neere: they & their children, & they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also & her children came neere & bowed themselues: & after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, & they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? and he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therfore I haue seene thy face as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough; and he urged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him and house, and made boothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, & lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his soule clave vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsell, and spake kindly vnto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to cõmune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Iacobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethẽ, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye shal say vnto me, I wil giue

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry & gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And ẏ sons of Iacob answered Shechẽ, and Hamor his father deceitfully and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto thẽ, We cannot do this thing, to giue our sister to one ẏ is vncircumcised: for ẏ were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be, as we be, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we wil become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then we wil take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young men deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therfore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for ẏ land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, & let vs giue thẽ our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwel with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all ẏ went out of ẏ gate of his city; & euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on ẏ third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon, & Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with ẏ edge of the sword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, & went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoyled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that was in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of ẏ land, amongst the Canaanites, & the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make thee an Altar vnto God, who answered me in ſ day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebekahs nurſe, died, & ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: & ſ name of it was called Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name, and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, & Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee I will giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and hee poured a drinke offering thereon, and he poured oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed frō Bethel & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, & ſhe had hard labor.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that ſ midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpō her graue: *is* ſ pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in ſ land, ſ Reuben went & lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: & Iſrael heard it. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ſ ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto ſ city of Arbah (*is* Hebron) where Abraham & Iſaac ſoiourned

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourteſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt & died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his ſonnes Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, & Iaalam, & Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in ſ land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, & his ſons, and his daughters, & all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* ſ generations of Eſau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes: Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel ſ ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, & ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemah, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar,

Duke

Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adáh.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shámah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manakath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah ℣ daughter of Anah

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan, *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 ¶ And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, & his wifes name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Temán, duke Mibzar

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteen yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, & the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coate of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright: and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold he was wandring in the field, & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And hee said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them, in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, & let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some euill beast hath deuoured him: & we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and beholde, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren What profit is it, if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh, and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and solde Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph, was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And hee knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat, an euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned, for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my son, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there the daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was Shuah and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that hee should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne; (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen to him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for hee knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and shee said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? and shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and layd by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widow hood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also beholde, she is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah sayd, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: & he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out, and shee said, how hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, & got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw, that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That shee called to the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe when he heard

that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And the laid vp his garment by her vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard ſ words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, & shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, ſ LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler & the baker of the king of Egypt, ẅ were bound in ſ prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were ẅ him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherfore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three daies,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, & restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of baked meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three daies:

19 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time:

time: and beholde, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares & blasted with the Eastwind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake ſ chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee: wee dreamed each man according to ſ interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent & called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, & changed his raiment, & came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow:

19 And beholde, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, & behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalk, full & good.

23 And behold, seuen eares withered, thinne, and blasted with the East-winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured ſ seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine ſ came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and ſ seuen empty eares blasted with the Eastwind, shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuē yeres of great plenty, throwout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, and all the plenty shall bee forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is becaus the thing is eſtablished by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And ſ thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, & in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet & wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See; I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee shall no man lift

vp his hand or foot in all ſ land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Potipherah, Prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioſeph was thirty yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And to Ioſeph were borne two ſonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, prieſt of On, bare vnto him.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne, Manaſſeh. for God, ſaid he, hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeres of plenteouſnes, that was in the land of Egpt, were ended.

54 And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all ſ land of Egypt was famiſhed, ſpeople cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioſeph what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, & Ioſeph opened all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians, & the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſons, Why do ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iofephs tenne brethren went downe to buy coſne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that ſold to all the people of the land, and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake roughly vnto them, and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, Frō ſ land of Canaā to buy food.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakednеſſe of the land, ye are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake ynto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhal not go foorth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe kept in priſon, that your words may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

17 And hee put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and yee ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the angniſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſin againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for he ſpake to them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, & returned to thē againe, and communed wᵗ them, & tooke frō them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph cōmanded to fill their ſackes with corne, & to reſtore euery mans

money

money into his sacke, & to giue them prouision for ỹ way. & thus did he vnto them

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money; for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, it is euen in my sacke and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and tolde him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shal I know ỹ ye are no spies, but that you are true men: so wil I deliuer you your brother, & ye shall traffique in ỹ land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not: & ye wil take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befal him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe, for the man sayd vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother.

7 And they said, The man asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could wee certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must be so now, do this: take of ỹ best fruits in ỹ land in your vessels, & carry down the man a present, a little balme, & a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts & almonds.

12 And take double mony in your hand, and the money ỹ was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, & went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to ỹ ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought ỹ men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraide, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, wee came indeede downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money was in ỹ mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph's house, and gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into ‡ house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, & went out, & restrained himselfe, & said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: becanse the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *sent* messes vnto thē from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, & were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill ‡ mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, & not *yet* far off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when ‡ doest ouertake thē, say vnto them, wherfore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he diuineth: ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherfore saith my lord these words: God forbid ‡ thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lordes house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he ‡ who it is found, shalbe my seruant: & ye shalbe blameles.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded euery man his asse, & returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioseph's house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainely diuine?

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shal we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both wee and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand ‡ cup is found, he shall be my seruant; and as for you get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, & said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger, burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, & a child of his old age, a little one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, & his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our yongest brother be w̄ vs, then will we go down: for we may not see ꝑ mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad *be* not w̄ vs, (seeing that his life is bound vp in ꝑ lads life:)

31 It shal come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not w̄ vs, ꝑ he will die, & thy seruants shall bring down ꝑ gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to ꝑ graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therfore I pray thee let thy seruãt abide in stead of ꝑ lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go vp with his brethren

34 For how shall I go vp to my father, & the lad be not with me, leit peraduenture I see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himselfe before al thẽ ꝑ stood by him: & he cried, Cause euery man to go out frõ me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be not grieued, nor angry w̄ your selues, ꝑ ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeres hath the famin bin in the land: & yet there are fiue yeres, in the w̄ there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your lines by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, & go vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwel in ꝑ land of Goshen, & thou shalt be nere vnto me, thou & thy children, & thy childrens childrẽ, & thy flocks, and thy herds, & all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh wel, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethẽ, This do ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, & for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, & gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, & fiue changes of rayment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this maner: ten asses laden with ꝑ good things of Egypt, & ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by ꝑ way.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him al ꝑ words of Ioseph w̄ he had said vnto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him,

him, & ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

25 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney w all that he had, & came to Beerſheba, & offred ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, Heare am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation.

4 I wil go downe w thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: & the ſons of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wiues, in ſ wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſons, and his ſons ſons with him, his daughters, & his ſons daughters, and al his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: Reuben, Iacobs firſt born:

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, & Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zohar, & Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the ſons of Iudah: Er, & Onan, and Shelah, & Phares, & Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah, their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: & theſe he bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenah the daughter of Potipherah Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Bela, & Becher, & Aſhbel, Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, & Roſh, Muppim, & Huppim, & Ard.

22 Theſe are ſ ſons of Rachel, which were born to Iacob: all ſ ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah w Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, & ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues; all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioſeph came & told Pharaoh, & ſaid, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, & preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of

Canaan;

Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwel in the land of Gothen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Gothen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them ruler ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, The daies of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euil haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life bin, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgramage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, & gaue them a possessing in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And their was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should wee die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: & I will giue you for your cattel, if mony faile

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, & for the asses, and he fed them, with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh and giue *vs* seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians solde euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne for seed of the fielde, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Gothen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and hee sware vnto him. And Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: & Israel strengthened himselfe, & sate vpon the bed

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitful & multiply thee, & I will make of thee a multitude of people, & will

giue

giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, *so that* he could not see) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke the both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, & Manasseh in his left hand, toward Israels right hand, & brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasses head, guiding his handes wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And hee blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, & let my name bee named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow in to a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, & he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall bee greater then he: and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, & bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon & Leui *are* brethren, instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret, vnto their assembly mine honor be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their selfe-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, & scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blond of grapes.

12 His eyes shall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw y rest *was* good, & y land that *it was* pleasant: & bowed his shoulder to beare, & became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an addar in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward

18 I haue

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose branches run ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, & the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of ſ mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of ſ deep that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils: they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen *as* a wolfe: In the morning he shal deuoure the prey: and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, & blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered to my people: bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, & of ſ caue that is therin, *was* from ſ children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, & yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Phisitians to imbalme his father: and the Phisitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him three score and ten daies.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying: If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go vp, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I wil come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, & bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: & with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets & horsemen, & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of ſ land, the Canaanite saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons caried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw ſ their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, & will certainly require vs all ſ euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall he say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people alive.

21 Now

21 Now therfore feare ye not: I wil nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseth were brought vp vpon Josephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of ỹ children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: & they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his houshold came with Iacob,

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taskemasters, to affict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of ỹ children of Israel

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwines (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt cõmanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwines said vnto Pharaoh, Because ỹ Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian wome, for they are liuely, & are deliuered ere ỹ midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, ỹ he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ỹ house of Leui, & tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she took for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer side: & when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, shee saw the child: and beold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her

her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nursed it.

10 And ¶ child grew, & she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, & he became her son. And she called his name Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of ¶ water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way & that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian & hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out ¶ second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strooue together: And hee said vnto him that did wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst ¶ Egyptian? And Moses feared, & said, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled fro the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and drone them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he said, I am the God of thy father, ¶ God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And ¶ LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And am come down to deliuer thē out of ¶ hand of the Egyptians, & to bring thē vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold when I come vnto ¶ children of Israel, & shal say vnto thē, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you: & they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee, saying, I haue surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of ỹ Egyptians & it shall come to passe ỹ when ye goe, ye shal not goe empty:

22 But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and shall spoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, & it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it *by* the taile: And he put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it ont of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto ỹ LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoke vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, & of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be with thy mouth, & teach thee what ỹ shalt say.

13 And hee said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by ỹ hand *of him whō* thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Lenite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, hee cometh foorth to meet thee: and when hee seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And hee shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes and set them vpon an asse, and hee returned into the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see ỹ thou do all those wōders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let ỹ people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe stone, and

and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe then she said, A bloody husband ye art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernes to meet Moses. And he went & met him in the mount of God, & kissed him

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses & Aaron went & gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce, to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commaunded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *aught* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demaunded Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *yee are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe, *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you: yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *aught* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, & iudge, because you haue made our sauour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherfore hast thou so euill intreated this people? why is it thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said, vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel: I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will

will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, & I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoth, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, & Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: & the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty & ſeuen yeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & caſt it before Pharaoh, & it ſhall become a ſerpent

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And

23 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

24 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

25 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in ſ morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

26 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

27 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I wil ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

28 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die, & the riuer ſhall ſtink, & the Egyptiãs ſhal lothe to drink of the water of ſ riuer.

29 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aarõ, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpõ the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreams, vpon their riuers, & vpõ their ponds, & vpon all their pooles of water, ſ they may becom blood, & ſ there may be blood thorowout all ſ land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters, that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their inchauntments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned & went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his hart to this alſo

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drink: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Goe vnto Pharaoh, & ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders w frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhal go vp & come into thine houſe, & into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word. That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God,

11 And the frogs ſhal depart from thee, and from thy houſes, & from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhal remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out frõ Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, throughout all ſ land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchauntments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe

vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth forth to the water, & ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I wil ſend ſwarmes of flies vpō thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, & into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know ✠ I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of ✠ ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I wil let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: entreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart frō Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: & he remoued ✠ ſwarmes of flies frō Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ✠ people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattel of Iſrael, & the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, & let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, & ſhal be a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man & vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, & ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I wil at this time ſend al my plagues vpon thine heart, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I wil ſtretch out mine hand, ✠ I may ſmite thee & thy people w̄ peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off frō the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, & that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let the go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I wil cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants & his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, ſ there may be haile in al the land of Egypt vpon man & vpon beaſt, & vpon euery herb of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And ſ haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, al that *was* in the field, both man & beaſt: & the haile ſmote euery herb of the field: & brake euery tree of the field

26 Only in ſ land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moses and Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moses ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain and the haile, and the thunder was ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, & hardened his heart; he, and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let ſ children of Iſrael go, as the LORD hath ſpoken by Moſes

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them: that ye may know how ỹ I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of ſ Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people go that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall couer the face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhal eat euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man bee a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that the may ſerue the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that ſhall goe?

9 And Moses ſaid, Wee will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will wee goe: for wee *muſt hold* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, & your liſle ones. Look to it, for euil is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now ye *thee are* men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: & they were driuē out frō Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, ỹ they may come vp, vpon the land of Egypt, & eat euery herbe of the land, euen all ỹ the haile hath left.

13 And Moses ſtretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East-winde vpon the land all that day, & all that night: & when it was morning, the Eaſtwind brought the locuſts

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of ſ whole earth, ſo that the land was darkned: & they did eat euery herbe of the land, and al the fruit of ſ trees, which the haile had left, & there remained not any greē thing in the

trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, & against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And ¶ LORD turned a mighty strong West-wind, which tooke away the locusts, & cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all ¶ coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, euen darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: & there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three daies.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three daies: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel also shal go with vs, there shall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: & we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet I wil bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, & vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shal surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, & let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, about midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shal die, from the first born of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpo his throne, euen vnto the first borne of ¶ maidseruant that is behind the mill, & all the first born of beasts.

6 And there shalbe a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dogge mooue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come down vnto me, & bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, and after that, I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shal not hearken vnto you, ¶ my wonders may be multiplied in ¶ land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so ¶ he would not let ¶ children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to ¶ number of ¶ soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male of the first yeere: ye shal take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

6 And yee shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the euening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the house wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, & vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, & with ¶ purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain vntil the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntil the morning, ye shal burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and ſ plague shall not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memorial, & you shal keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall bee cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shal be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery man must eate, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of ſ land of Egypt: therfore shal ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen ſ soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ſ land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened: in al your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyſope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to ſmite the Egyptians: & when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Israel went *their* way, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, ſ at midnight the LORD ſmote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in ſ night, he & all his ſeruants, & all ſ Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe vp, *and* get you foorth from amongſt my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and go, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flocks & your herds, as ye haue ſaid; and be gone, & bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We bee all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughes, being bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramaſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foot, *that were* men, beſide children.

38 And a mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flocks, and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened: becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiouraing of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeeres, *euen* ¶ selfe same day it came to passe ¶ all the hosts of the LORD went out from ¶ land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant ¶ is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shal not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not cary foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall yee breake a bone theref.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keepe ¶ Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, & keepe it: & he shall be as one that is borne in ¶ land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate therof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe ¶ selfe same day, that ¶ LORD did bring ¶ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Sanctifie vnto mee all the first-borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto ¶ people, Remember this day, in w ye came out frō Egypt, out of ¶ house of bondage: for by strength of hand ¶ LORD brought you out frō this place: there shal no leuened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in ¶ moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of ¶ Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto mee, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that ¶ LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, & if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, ¶ the LORD slew all ¶ first born in ¶ land of Egypt, both the first born of man, & the first born of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe for a token vpon thine hand, & for frontlets betweene thine eies: for by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of ¶ land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, & they return to Egypt

18 But God led the people about th row the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke ¶ bones of Ioseph w him: for he had straitly sworn ¶ children of Israel, saying, God wil surely visit you, & ye shall cary vp my bones away hence w you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-ha-hiroth betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, they *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all *his* hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶And it was told § king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his seruants was turned against § people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel go from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke fiue hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and hee pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them incamping by the Sea, beside Pi-ha-hiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Becanse there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs fourth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶And Moses said vnto § people, Feare ye not, stand stil & see the saluation of the LORD which he will shew to you to day: for § Egyptians who ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore crieſt thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they go forward

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶And § Angel of God *w* went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, & the pillar of the cloud went frō before their face, & stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, & the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud & darkenes *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere § other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to go *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea drie land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶And the Egyptians pursued, & went in after them to the midst of § Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, & his horsmen

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they drane them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer § Sea, that the waters may come againe vpo § Egyptians, vpon their charets, & vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: & the Lord ouerthrew § Egyptians in § midst of § sea.

28 And § waters returned, & couered the charets, & the horsemen, & all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into § Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of thē.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: & Israel saw § Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: § horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: he is my God, and I wil prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: and the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holines, fearful in praises, doing wōders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall heare, & be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Feare and dread shal fall vpon them, by the greatnes of thine arme they shalbe as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shal reigne for euer & euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, & the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in ȳ midst of ȳ sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath hee thrown into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where were twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wilderness of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on ȳ fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of ȳ land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread frō heauen for you: & the people shall go out, & gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue thē, whether they wil walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall bee twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shal know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure against vs?

8 And

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him, and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, & in ſ morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the deaw lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel sawe it, they said one to another, It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing ẅ the LORD hath cõmanded: gather of it euery mãaccording to his eating: an Omer for euery mã according to ſ number of your persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And whẽ they did mete *it* ẅ an Omer, he ſ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle had no lack: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is ẅhich the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that ẅ you wil bake to day, and seeth that ye wil seeth, & that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntil ſ morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day *is* a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be non.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So ſ people rested on ſ seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seede, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see ſ bread wherwith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to bee kept for your generations.

34 As ſ LORD cõmanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And ſ childrẽ of Israel did eat Manna forty yeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntil they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the Congregation of ſ children of Israel iourneyed from ſ wildernes of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, & said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children & our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go on

before the people, & take with thee of the elders of Israel: & thy rod wher with thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, & go.

6 Behold, I wil stand before thee there, vpon ſ rocke in Horeb, & thou shalt smite the rocke, & there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called ſ name of ſ place Massah & Meribah, because of ſ chiding of ſ children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is ſ LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, & fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, & go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had sayd to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, & Hur, went vp to ſ top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: & when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: & Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, & his hands were steddy vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar and called the name of it, IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworne, *that* the LORD *will haue* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in lawe, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the name of the one *was* Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

4 And ſ name of ſ other *was* Eliezer: for ſ God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, & deliuered me fro the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in lawe all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, & to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *&* al the trauell that had come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all ſ goodnes ẅ the LORD had don to Israel, who he had deliuered out of the hand of ſ Egypians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of ſ hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law took a burnt offring & sacrifices for God: & Aaron came, & all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread ẅ Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw al that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing ſ thou doest to ſ people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, & all the people, stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in lawe said vnto him, The thing ſ thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce; I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring ſ causes vnto God:

20 And thou shall teach them ordinances, and lawes & shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all ſ people able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnes, and place *such* ouer the *to be* rulers of thousands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons, and it shall bee, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God com-

command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto ye voice of his father in law, & did all y he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderneſse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went vp vnto God: & the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, & tell ye children of Israel:

4 Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my conenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came & called for ye Elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these words w the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, & beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto ye people, & sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, & let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against y third day: for the third day ye LORD will come downe in the sight of all ye people vpō mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, y ye goe not vp into ye mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth ye mount, shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it; but he shall surely bee stoned or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when ye trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto ye people, Be ready against y third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightenings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, & the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when y voice of y trumpet sounded long & waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses vp to the toppe of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses; Go downe, charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee down, & thou shalt come vp, thou & Aaron w thee: but let not the Priests & the people break thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likeneſse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or y is in the earth beneath, or y is in y water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue thē: For I y LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting y iniquity of y fathers vpon y children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them y loue me, & keep my commandements.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltles that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any worke: thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger, that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe daies the LORD made heauen & earth, & sea, & all that in them is, & rested the seuenth day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpō the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people sawe the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking, and when the people saw it, they remooued and stood a farre off.

19 And they sayd vnto Moses, Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shal ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offrings, thy sheepe and thy oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himselfe, he shal goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shal not goe out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation hee shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ Hee that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a mā come presumptuously vpon his neighbor to slay him w guile, thou shalt take him frō mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, & walk abroad vpon his staffe, then shal he y smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, & shall cause him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or ℣ eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his manseruants tooth, or his maidseruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall he put to death.

30 If there bee laide on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a manseruant or a maidseruant, he shal giue vnto their master thirty shekels, & the oxe shalbe stoned

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shalt dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and deuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, & foure sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be smitten that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shal put in his beast, and shal feed in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, & of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field bee consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it bee stollen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it bee* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stollen from him, he shal make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it bee torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shal not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: If it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ Hee that sacrificeth vnto *any* god sane vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If ℣ afflict the in any wise, & they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, & I will kill you w the sword: & your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherles.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbors raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For ỹ is his coūering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first borne of thy sons shalt ỹ giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dam: on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: neither shall ye eate any flesh ỹ is torne of beasts in ỹ field: ye shall cast it to ỹ dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euil: neither shalt ỹ speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement:*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldst forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: & the innocent & the righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know ỹ heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers *in* ỹ land of Egypt.

10 And sixe yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits therof.

11 But the seuenth *yere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, & what they leaue the beasts of ỹ field shal eat. In like maner thou shalt deale w thy vineyard, *and* w thy oliueyard.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, *and* the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harnest, ỹ first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of ỹ field.

17 Three times in the yere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice w leauened bread, neither shal the fat of my sacrifice remaine vntil ỹ morning.

19 The first of the first fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressiōs: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and do all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, & quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickenes away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shal nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hittie, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue thē out frō before thee in one yeer, left ỹ land become desolate, & the beast of ỹ field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherite the land.

31 And

31 And I will set thy bounds frō the red
sea, euen vnto ¶ sea of ¶ Philistins, & frō
the desert vnto the riuer: for I wil deliuer
the inhabitants of ¶ land into your hand:
and thou shalt driue them out before thee
32 Thou shalt make no Couenant with
them, nor with their gods.
33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest
they make thee sin against me: for if ye serue
their gods, it will surely be a snare vnto thee

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vn-
to the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab
and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of
Israel: and worship ye afarre off.
2 And Moses alone shal come neere the
LORD: but they shall not come nigh, nei-
ther shall the people goe vp with him.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the peo-
ple, all the words of the LORD, and all the
iudgements: and all the people answered
with one voyce, and said, All the wordes
which the LORD hath sayd, will we doe.
4 And Moses wrote all the words of the
LORD, & rose vp early in the morning, and
builded an altar vnder ¶ hil, & twelue pil-
lars according to ¶ twelue tribes of Israel.
5 And he sent young men of ¶ children
of Israel, which offred burnt offrings, & sacri-
ficed peace offrings of oxen vnto ¶ LORD.
6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood
and put it in basons, and halfe of the
blood he sprinkled on the Altar.
7 And he tooke the booke of the Cove-
nant, and read in the audience of the peo-
ple: and they said, All that the LORD hath
sayd, will we doe, and be obedient.
8 And Moses tooke ¶ blood, & sprinkled
it on the people, & said, Behold, the blood
of the Couenant which the LORD hath
made with you, cōcerning all these words.
9 ¶ Then went vp Moses & Aarō, Nadab
& Abihu, & seuenty of ¶ elders of Israel:
10 And they saw the God of Israel: and
there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued
worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were
the body of heauen in his clearenesse.
11 And vpon the Nobles of the childrē
of Israel he layd not his hand: also they
saw God, and did eate and drinke.
12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses,
Come vp to mee into the mount, and bee
there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone,
and a Law, and Commandements which I
haue written, that thou mayest teach them
13 And Moses rose vp, & his minister Io-
shua: & Moses went vp into ¶ mount of God.
14 And he said vnto ¶ elders, Tary ye here
for vs, vntil we come again vnto you: & be-
hold, Aarō & Hur are with you, if any man haue
any matters to do, let him come vnto thē.
15 And Moses went vp into the mount,
and a cloud couered the mount.
15 And the glory of the LORD abode
vpon mount Sinai, and the cloude couered
it six dayes: and the seuenth day he called
vnto Moses out of the midst of the clond.
17 And ¶ sight of the glory of the LORD
was like deuouring fire, on the top of the
mount, in ¶ eyes of the children of Israel.
18 And Moses went into the midst of
the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount:
and Moses was in the mount forty dayes,
and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses,
saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel
that they bring me an offering: of euery
man that giueth it willingly with his
heart, ye shall take my offering.
3 And this is ¶ offering which yee shall
take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,
4 And blue, and purple, and skarlet, and
fine linnen, and goates haire,
5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and
badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,
6 Oyle for the light, spices for anoyn-
ting oyle, and for sweet incense:
7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in
the Ephod, and in the breastplate.
8 And let them make me a Sanctuary,
that I may dwell amongst them:
9 According to all that I shew thee, af-
ter the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the
paterne of all the instruments therof, euen
so shall ye make it.
10 ¶ And they shall make an Arke of
Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe
shall be the length thereof, and a cubit, and
an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite
and an halfe the height thereof.
11 And ¶ shalt ouerlay it with pure gold,
within & without shalt ¶ ouerlay it: & shalt
make vpō it a crown of gold round about
12 And ¶ shalt cast foure rings of gold
for it, and put them in the foure corners
thereof, & two rings shall be in the one side
of it, and two rings in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staues of Shit-
tim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staues into
the rings by the sides of the Arke, that the
Arke may be borne with them.
15 The staues shal be in the rings of the
Arke: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the
Testimony which I shall giue thee.
17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of
pure gold: two cubites and an halfe shall
be the length thereof, and a cubite and an
halfe the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims
of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make
them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.
19 And make one Cherub on ¶ one end,
and the other Cherub on the other end:
euen of the Mercy-seate, shall ye make the
Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.
20 And the Cherubims shall stretch
foorth

forth their wings on hie, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings: & their faces *shal looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony ℣ I shal giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from between the two Cherubims which are vpon ℣ Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto ℣ children of Israel.

23 ¶Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, & put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places of ℣ staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and coners thereof, and bowles thereof to coner withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knoppes, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, & three branches of ℣ candlesticke out of ℣ other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shall bee* a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches ℣ proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: & they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against it

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shal he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And looke that thou make them after their patterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreouer ℣ shalt make ℣ Tabernacle *w* ten curtains of fine twined linnen & blue, & purple, & skarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke shalt ℣ make them

2 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: & euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon ℣ edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, & likewise shalt thou make in ℣ vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple ℣ curtaines together with the taches: and it shalbe one Tabernacle.

7 ¶And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shalbe* thirty cubits, & ℣ breadth of one curtain foure cubits, & the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, & put the taches into the loops, and couple ℣ tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe-side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, & a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shal hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp,

16 Ten cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shal there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt ꝯ make for all the boards of ꝯ Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of ꝯ Tabernacle in ꝯ two sides.

24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and they shalbe coupled together aboue ꝯ head of it to one ring: thus shal it be for thē both; they shalbe for ꝯ two corners.

25 And they shall bee eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle;

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And ꝯ shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene ꝯ holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And ꝯ shalt put ꝯ Mercy seat vpon the Arke of ꝯ Testimony in ꝯ most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and skarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And ꝯ shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlay thē ꝯ gold: & their hookes shalbe of gold: & thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND ꝯ shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shalbe foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shalbe of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And ꝯ shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, & his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And ꝯ shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, & vpon ꝯ net shalt ꝯ make foure brazē rings in ꝯ foure corners therof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shalbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And ꝯ twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty sockets *shalbe* of brasse: ꝯ hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twenty pillars, & their twenty sockets of brasse: ꝯ hooks of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of ꝯ Court on the Westside shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubites of blew, and purple,

purple,and ſkarlet,and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: & their pillars *ſhall be* foure,and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall bee* filleted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhalbe* of ſiluer,and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits,and the breadth fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen,and the ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of ſ Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof,& all ſ pins thereof,and all the pins of the Court *ſhalbe* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten: for the light,to cauſe the lampe to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation without ſ vaile,w is before the Teſtimony, Aaron & his ſons ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto their generations on the behalfe of ſ children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother and his ſons with him from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar,Aarons ſonnes.

2 And ſ ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother,for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſdome,that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are ſ garments w they ſhall make: a breſtplate, and an Ephod,and a robe,& a broidered coat,a Myter, & a girdle: & they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother,and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blew, and purple,and ſkarlet,and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold,of blue,and of purple,of ſkarlet,and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 it ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And ſ curious girdle of the Ephod w is vpon it,ſhalbe of the ſame according to the worke thereof,euen of gold,of blew,& purple,and ſkarlet,and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone,and the other ſixe names of ſ reſt on the other ſtone,according to their birth.

11 With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones,with ſ names of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put ſ two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of ſ Ephod,for ſtones of memoriall vnto ſ children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhal beare their names before ſ LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure golde at the ends; of wreathen work ſhalt ſ make thē, & faſten the wreathen chaines to ſ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of iudgment,w cunning work,after ſwork of the Ephod,thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine twine linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall bee *being* doubled: a ſpanne *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet in it ſettings of ſtones,*euen* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt row ſhalbe* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhalle* an Emerand,a Saphir,and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, and Agate,and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhall bee ſet in gold in their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhalbe with the names of the children of Iſrael twelue,according to their names, *like* ſ ingraunings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate,chaines at the ends,of wreathen worke,of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate,two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on ſ two ends of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings,*which are* on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches,and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold,& thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breſtplat,in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold ſ ſhalt make,& ſhalt put thē on ſ two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath toward ſ forepart thereof,ouer againſt *the other* couplings therof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof,vnto ſ rings of ſ Ephod, with a lace of blue, ſ it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod,and that the breſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſtplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before

before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst there of: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shalbe heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, & graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the fore front of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt inbroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednes, from the loines euen vnto ſ thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, & vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is ſ thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow thē, to minister vnto me in ſ Priests office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oile: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons ſ shalt bring vnto ſ doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And ſ shalt take ſ garments, & put vpon Aaron ſ coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, & the brestplate, and girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, & put the holy crown vpon ſ mitre:

7 Then shalt thou take ſ anointing oile, & powre it vpon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt girde them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) & put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron & his sons shal put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the horres of the Altar with thy finger, & powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat ſ covereth the inwards, & the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, & the two kidneis, & the fat that *is* vpon thē, & burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sin offring.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, & wash the inwards of him, & his legs, & put *them* vnto his pieces, & vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, & take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, & vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, & vpon the thumbe

of

of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the bloud vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud ℣ is vpon the Altar, & of the anointing oyle, & sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat & the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And ℣ shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, & in ℣ hands of his sons, & shalt waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offring before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offring: & it shall be an heaue offring from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him to bee anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And ℣ shalt take ℣ ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in the holy place

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherwith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of ℣ flesh of ℣ consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto ℣ morning, then ℣ shalt burne the remainder with fire; it shal not be eaten, because it is holy

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And ℣ other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, & shalt doe thereto according to the meat offring of ℣ morning, & according to the drinke offring therof, for a sweet sauor, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shal be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar; I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, ℣ brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* ℣ length thereof, and a cubit ℣ breadth therof: (foure square shall it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height therof: the hornes thereof *shalbe* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it ẅ pure gold, the top therof, & the sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: & thou shalt make vnto it a crown of gold round about

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make ℣ staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Ark of the Testimony before the mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense theron, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shal ye powre drinke offering theron.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of *the* sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throwout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after their number, then shal they giue euery man a ransom for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one *that* passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not giue more, and the poore shal not giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offring vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throwout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe, fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamon, halfe so much, euen two hundred & fifty *shekels*, and of sweete calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Oliue an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the Art of the Apothecary: it shalbe an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table, and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron, and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anoynting oyle vnto me, throwout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shal ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a strager, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, stacte & onicha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of eche shal there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, & put of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shalbe to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition therof: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shal euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called my name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all ¶ wise hearted, I haue put wisdom, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seate that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer & his foot.

10 And the clothes of seruice, and ¶ holy garmẽts for Aaron ¶ Priest, & ¶ garments of his sons, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shal they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shal keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me & you, thorowout your generatiõs, ¶ *ye* may know that I am ¶ LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therfore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* work therin, ¶ soule shall be cut off from amoug his people.

15 Sixe daies may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, holy to ¶ LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shal surely be put to death

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene me & the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe daies the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day *he* rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, whe he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with ¶ finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND whẽ ¶ people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of ¶ mount, ¶ people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, & said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods *which* shall go before vs: for as for this Moses the man ¶ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued *them* at their hand, & fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And whẽ Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, & said, To morow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people sate down to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

8 They haue turned aside quickly out of ¶ way, which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, & haue sacrificed thereunto & said, These be thy gods, O Israel, *w* haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: & I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of ¶ land of Egypt, with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherfore should ¶ Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, & went downe from the mount, & the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: The Tables were written on both their sides; on ¶ one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Iosua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There* is a noise of warre in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voyce of the that shout for mastery, neither *is it* ¶ voice

of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing, doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, & he cast the Tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, & strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods, which shal go before vs: for as for this Moses, ℣ man ℣ brought vs vp out of ℣ land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any golde, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw ℣ the people were naked (for Aarō had made the naked vnto their shame amongst their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, & said, Who is on ℣ LORDS side? *let him come* vnto me. And all the sons of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and go in & out frō gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And ℣ children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto ℣ LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold:

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therfore now go, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And ℣ LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, ℣ Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND ℣ LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and goe vp* hence, thou and ℣ people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, Vnto thy seede will I giue it.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a ſtif necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto ℣ children of Israel, Ye are a stif necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And ℣ children of Israel stript themselues of their ornamēts by ℣ mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, ℣ euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people sawe the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Ioshua the son of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, caty vs not vp hence.

15 For wherein shall it be knowen here, ỹ I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight: is it not in ỹ thou goest w vs? so shall we be separated, I & thy people frō all the people that *or* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: & will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, & will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shal no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and ỹ shalt stand vpō a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and wi I couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backparts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come vp in ỹ morning to mount Sinai, & present thy self there to me in ỹ top of ỹ mount.

3 And no man shall come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, & Moses rose vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him: and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, and sinne, & that will by no meane cleare *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of ỹ fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third & ỹ fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stif-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a couenant: before all thy people I will do marueiles, such as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a coenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, left it be for a snare in the middest of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a Iealous God,

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molte gods.

18 ¶ The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I comanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and every firstling among the cattel, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But ỹ firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme w a lambe: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt ỹ breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in harueft thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks, of ỹ first fruits of wheat harueft, & the feast of in-gathering at the yeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before ỹ Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou

thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou these wordes: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And hee was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all ỹ children of Israel saw Moses, behold, ỹ skin of his face shone, & they were afraid to come nie him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, & Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, & Moses talked w them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And ỹ children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face again, vntil he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded that ye should doe them.

2 Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shalbe to yon an holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall bee put to death.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations on the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering vnto the LORD: Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, & for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke, and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, & the vaile of ỹ couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread:

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

15 ¶ And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one, whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, & eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offring of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of ramz, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women ỹ were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, & of purple, & of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisdome, spun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate,

28 And spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the sweete incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath hee filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke of the engrauer, & of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaner, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man in whom the LORD put wisedome & vnderstanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, & too much.

8 ¶ And euery wise hearted man among them that wrought the worke of ſ Tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he thē.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtains one to another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one to another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine from the selsedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of ſ second: ſ loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled fiue curtains by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And he made fifty loops vpon the vttermost edge of ſ curtain: in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, ſ it might be one

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twentie boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer he made vnder ſ twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, & two sockets vnder another barad for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boardes, and their sockets were sixeteene sockets of siluer: vnder euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boardes of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boardes for the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boardes with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, & purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaide their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made ſ Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, & a cubit & a halfe ſ breadth of it, and a cubit & a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee ſet* by the foure corners of *it*: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits & an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them on the two ends of the Mercy-seate:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, and another Cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, & couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercy-seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against ſ border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his diſhes and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers to couer withall of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made ſ Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candleſticke, his ſhaft, & his branch, his bowles his knops, and his flowres were of the ſame

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof; three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flowre: ſo throughout the ſixe branches going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, & a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ And hee made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure ſquare, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde, *both* the toppe of it and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he

made vnto it a crowne of gold rould about

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And hee made the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt offring of Shittim wood, fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes therof on the foure corners of it: the hornes therof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And *he* made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shouels, & the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the looking glasses of *the woman* assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made § Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linne, a hundred cubits

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for § North side § *hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hookes of § pillars, & their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, & their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and al the pillars of the Court were filled with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, & the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, & their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, & of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an ingrauer and a cunning workeman, and an imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for § worke in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering *was* twenty & nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of the that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to bee numbred from twenty yeeres old & vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the brasen altar, & the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, & all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, & ſkarlet & fine twined linnen

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, & in the purple, & in the ſkarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix ſtones enclоſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And hee made the breaſt plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foureſquare, they made ſ breaſt plate double: a ſpan was the length therof, & a ſpan ſ breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was* a Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* ſ firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſt plate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two endes of the breſt plate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vndemeath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſt plate by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt plate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates,

26 A bell and a pomegramate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron & for his ſons,

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſkarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of ram-ſkinnes, died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the Vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels therof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anoin-
ting oyle, and the sweet insense, and the
hanging for the Tabernacle doore:
39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of
brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the la-
uer and his foot:
40 The hangings of the Court, his pil-
lars, and his sockets, and the hanging for
the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and
all the vessels of the seruice of the Taber-
nacle, for the tent of the Congregation:
41 The clothes of seruice to do seruice in
the holy place, and the holy garments for
Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments
to minister in the Priests office.
42 According to all that the LORD com-
manded Moses, so the children of Israel
made all the worke.
43 And Moses did looke vpon all the
worke, and behold, they had done it as the
LORD had commanded, euen so had they
done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND § LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first mo-
neth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of
the tent of the Congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke
of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with
the Vaile:
4 And thou shalt bring in the Table,
& set in order the things that are to be set
in order vpon it, & thou shalt bring in the
Candlesticke, and light the lamps thereof:
5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold,
for the incense before the Arke of the Te-
stimony, and put the hanging of the doore
to the Tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the
burnt offering before the doore of the Ta-
bernacle of the tent of the Congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene
the tent of the Congregation and the Al-
tar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And § shalt set vp the Court round a-
bout, & hang vp § hanging at § Court gate
9 And thou shalt take the anointing
oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all
that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all
the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the
burnt offring, & all his vessels, and sanctifie
the altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the lauer and
his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his
sons vnto the doore of § Tabernacle of the
Congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the
holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctti-
fie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in
the Priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and
clothe them with coats.
15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou
didst anoint their father, that they may mi-
nister vnto mee in the Priests office: For
their anointing shal surely be an euerlasting
Priesthood, throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses, according to all that
the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first mo-
nethin § second yere on the first day of the
moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared vp
18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle,
and fastened his sockets, and set vp the
boards thereof, and put in the barres there-
of, and reared vp his pillars.
19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer
the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the
tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD comman-
ded Moses.
20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testi-
monie into the Arke, and set the staues on
the Arke, and put the Mercie-seat aboue
vpon the Arke.
21 And hee brought the Arke into the
Tabernacle, and set vp the Vaile of the co-
uering, and couered the Arke of the Testi-
monie, as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent
of the Congregation, vpon the side of the
Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.
23 And he set the bread in order vpon it,
before the LORD, as the LORD had com-
manded Moses.
24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the
tent of the Congregation, ouer against the
table, on § side of § Tabernacle Southward.
25 And he lighted the lampes before the
LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the
tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.
27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon,
as the LORD commanded Moses.
28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the
doore of the Tabernacle.
29 And he put the Altar of burnt offring
by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent
of the Congregation, and offred vpon it
the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as
the LORD commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And hee set the Lauer betweene the
tent of the Congregation and the Altar,
and put water there, to wash withall.
31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes
washed their hands and their feet thereat.
32 When they went into the tent of the
Congregation, and when they came neere
vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD
commanded Moses.
33 And he reared vp the Court round a-
bout the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set
vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Mo-
ses finished the worke.
34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the tent of
the Congregation, and the glory of the
LORD filled the Tabernacle.
35 And Moses was not able to enter in-
to the tent of the Congregation, because

the

the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying.

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd and of the flocke.

3 If his offering bee a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntarie will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offring; & it shall be accepted for him to make atonemẽt for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, & sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of ỹ Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head & the fat in order vpon the wood ỹ *is* in the fire *w* *is* vpõ the altar.

9 But ỹ inwards & his legs shall he wash in water, & the Priest shal burne all on the altar, to *be a* burnt sacrifice an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shal sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar:

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shal lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring of his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shal not diuide it a sunder. And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offring vnto the LORD, his offring shall be of fine floure: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memorial of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons & his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of ỹ offrings of ỹ LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled *w* oile, or vnleauened wafers anointed *w* oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pannit thal be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering, *baken* in the frying pannit shall bee made of fine floure with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon ỹ Altar: *it is* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe made with leauen:

For ye shal burne no leauen,nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shal offer them vnto the LORD,but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season w salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt

14 And if thou offer a meat offring of thy first firuits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for ꝯ meat offering of thy first fruits green eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it,and lay frankincense theron,it is a meat offring

16 And the Priest shal burne the memoriall of it,part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation bee a sacrifice of peace offring,if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring,and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth ꝯ inwards,& all the fat ꝯ is vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneyes,& the fat that is on them,which is by the flankes: and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes,it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering,an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by ꝯ backe bone: and the fat ꝯ couereth the inwards: & all the fat ꝯ is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them,which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, & kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar,round about.

14 And he shal offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys,it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne thē vpon ꝯ Altar: it is ꝯ food of ꝯ offring made by fire for a sweet sauour: All the fat is ꝯ LORDS.

17 It shall bee a perpetuall statute for your generatiōs throughout al your dwellings,that ye eat neither fat,nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ꝯ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of ꝯ cōmandements of ꝯ LORD, (concerning things w ought not to be done)and shall do against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned,a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of ꝯ Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head,and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And ꝯ Priest shall put some of ꝯ blood vpon ꝯ hornes of the altar of sweet incense before ꝯ LORD,which is in ꝯ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre all the blood of the bullocke at the bottom of the Altar of the burnt offering, which is at the dore of ꝯ Tabernacle of the Congregation

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offring: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys,and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys,it shall he take away.

19 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, & with his legs and his inwards, and his doung.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee cary forth without the campe, vnto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burne him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shal hee be burnt.

13 ¶And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, & the thing be hid frō the eies of ỹ assembly, & they haue done somewhat against any of ỹ commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When ỹ sin ẅ they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the congregation shall offer a yong bullock for ỹ sin, & bring him before the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of ỹ blood, & sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And hee shall doe with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this, & the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sin wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledg, he shal bring his offring a kid of ỹ goats, a male without blemish

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while hee doeth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female wout blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood therof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And he shal take away all ỹ fat therof, as ỹ fat is taken away frō off ỹ sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, for a swcet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring, he shal bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon ỹ head of the sin offring, & slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kil ỹ burnt offring.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shal take away all ỹ fat therof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to ỹ offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voyce of swearing and is a witnes, whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkase of an vncleane beast, or a carkase of vnclean cattell, or ỹ carkase of vnclean creeping things, & if it be hidde frō him, he also shalbe vncleane, & guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannes of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be ỹ a man shalbe defiled withall, & it be hid from him when he knoweth of it, then he shalbe guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing ẅ his lips to doe euil, or to do good, whatsoeuer it be ỹ a man shal pronounce with an oath,

and it be hid from him when hee knoweth of it, then he shal be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he, shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goates for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shal bring them vnto the Priest who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a sin offring.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the maner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned: and it shall be forgiuen him.

¶ 11 ¶But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues or two yong pigeons, then hee that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall hee put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handful of it, euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall bee the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary for a trespasse offering:

16 And he shal make amends for that harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: & the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a soule sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offring vnto the Priest: & the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, & wist it not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: he hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sin & commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellowship, or in a thing take away by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour,

3 Or haue found that which was lost & lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shalbe, because he hath sinned, and is guiltie, that hee shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsly: he shall euen restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth in the day of his trespasse offring.

6 And he shal bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shal be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offring: it is the burnt offring, because of the burning vpon the altar all night vntill the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shal put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches shal he put vpon his flesh, & take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, & he shal put them beside the altar.

11 And he shal put off his garments, & put on other garments, & carry forth the ashes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar shalbe burning, in it: it shal not be put out, & the Priest shall burn wood vpon it euery morning & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, & he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull of,

of the floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof: & all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar for a sweet sauour, euen the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shal not be baken w leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy as is the sin offering, & as the trespasse offering.

18 All the Males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offrings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them shalbe holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oile, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto ꝯ LORD.

22 And ꝯ Priest of his sons yᵗ is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto ꝯ LORD: it shal be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: In the place where ꝯ burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest yᵗ offereth it for sin, shall eat it: In the holy place shal it be eaten in the court of the Tabernacle of ꝯ congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch ꝯ flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shalbe broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shalbe both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin offring whereof any of the blood is brought into ꝯ Tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in ꝯ holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in ꝯ fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespasse offring: and the blood thereof shall bee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shal offer of it all ꝯ fat thereof, the rumpe, and ꝯ fat yᵗ covereth ꝯ inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one law for them, the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering, which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baked in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is ꝯ law of ꝯ sacrifice of peace offrings, which he shall offer vnto ꝯ LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shal offer w the sacrifice of thanksgiuing, vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, & vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled w oyle, of fine flowre fried.

13. Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shal offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priestes that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offrings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offrings for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of ꝯ sacrifice on the third day shalbe burnt w fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not bee accepted neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed, in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, yee shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shal bring the offrings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shal he bring, that the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shal burne the fat vpon the altar: but the brest shalbe Arons & his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, & the fat, shal haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, and the heaue shoulder, haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, & haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, & vnto his sons by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offring, of the meat offring, & of the sin offring, & of the trespasse offring, & of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron & his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullock: for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the do r of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to bee done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, & girded him with the girdle, & cloathed him with the robe, & put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him *with* the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate vpon him: also he put in the brestplate, the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head; also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, & girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullock, for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullock, & his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as ¶ LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, & Moses burnt the head, & the pieces, & the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron & his sons laid their hands vpon ¶ head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, & Moses tooke of the bleod of it, & put it vpon ¶ tip of Aarons right eare, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon ¶ great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of ¶ blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, & all the fat ¶ was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And hee put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, & waued it for a wane offring before the LORD: For of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, & sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eate it with the bread that *is* in the basket of Consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dates of your consecration be at an end: for seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As hee hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shal ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seuen dayes, & keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his sons did all things ¶ the LORD cōmanded by ¶ hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron & his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing ¶ the LORD cōmanded that ye should doe: & the glory of the LORD shal appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sin offring, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offring, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *about* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the campe.

12 And he slew ¶ burnt offring, & Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And

14 And hee did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the maner.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offrings, which was for the people: & Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the caule about the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people & blessed them, & came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offrings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people,

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, & put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he comanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will bee glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, & carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drink wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: *It shall be* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and between vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazer, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue breast & heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shal they bring with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: & it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, & behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD, and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, hee was contented.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts ¶ *are* on the earth:
3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.
4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.
6 And the hare, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.
7 And the swine though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.
8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, & their carkase shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.
9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.
10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moone in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.
11 They shall bee eaten an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carkases in abominatiō
12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.
13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among ¶ foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, & the Ossifrage, & the Ospray,
14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:
15 Euery Rauen after his kind:
16 And ¶ Owle, and ¶ night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,
17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,
18 And the Swanne, and the Pelican, and the Gier-eagle,
19 And the Stroke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.
20 All fowles that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.
21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.
22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust after his kind, and the bald Locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind.
23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shalbe an abomination vnto you.
24 And for these yee shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkase of them, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkase of them, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
26 *The carkasses* of euery beast *w* diuideth the hoofe, & is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one ¶ toucheth them shalbe vncleane.
27 And what soeuer goeth vpō his pawes, amongst all manner of beasts that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkase, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
28 And hee that beareth the carkase of them, shall wash his clothes & be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.
29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among ¶ creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasel and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,
30 And the Ferret, and ¶ Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole:
31 These are vncleane to you among all ¶ creepers: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntil ¶ Euen.
32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shalbe cleansed.
33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane, and ye shall breake it.
34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be dranke in euery *such* vessell shall be vncleane.
35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkase falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.
36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkase shal be vncleane.
37 And if any part of their carkase fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane.
38 But if any water be put vpon ¶ seed, and any part of their carkase fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.
39 And if any beast of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkase thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
40 And he that eateth of the carkase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill

vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, & whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shal not make your selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and ye shalbe holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of ſ land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowle, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moſes, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

3 And in the eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shalbe circumcised.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes as in her separation: & she shal continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſon or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if shee be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moſes and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, & the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, *it is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shalt shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that hee hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto ſ Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* ſ plague, it is all turned white, he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and

and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

15 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shal see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & some what reddish, & it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when ℣ Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somwhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, & ℣ quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot somewhat reddish or white;

25 Then the Priest shal looke vpon it: & behold, if the haire in ℣ bright spot be turned white, & it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, & it be no lower then *other* skin, but be somwhat darke, then the Priest shal shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him ℣ seuenth day: and if it bee spread much abroad in ℣ skin, the℣ Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if ℣ bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke; it *is* a rising of the burning, & the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, *and* that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seaueuth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seaueuth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall bee spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if ℣ scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face he is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, hee *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall bee rent, and his head bare, & he shal put a couering vpō his vpper lip, and shall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shal be in him, *he* shal be defiled, he *is* vncleane, hee shall dwell alone, without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skinne:

49 And

40 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin: it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garmente, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is vncleane.

52 Hee shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin: wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague bee not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and ✠ plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after ✠ washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall bee washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: hee shall bee brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and skarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing birde, hee shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the skarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shal sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed frō the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose into the open field.

8 And hee that is to bee cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: and after that hee shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shalbe on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes; also hee shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on ✠ eight day he shal take two he lambs without blemish, & one ewe-lambe of the first yeere without blemish, & three tenthdeales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest ✠ maketh *him* cleane, shall present ✠ man ✠ is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of ✠ Tabernacle of ✠ Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one he lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offring, and the log of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And hee shall slay the lame in the place where he shall kill the sinne offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile ✠ is in the Priests hand, he shal powre vpon ✠ head of him ✠ is to be cleansed: and the Priest shal make an atonemēt for him before ✠ LORD

19 And

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offring vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oile and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *y* which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession,

35 And he *y* oweth the house shall come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in *y* walls of the house

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones; & he shal take other morter, & shall plaister *y* house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistred;

44 Then the Priest shal come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall cary them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in, & look *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spred in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and skarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the skarlet, and the liuing bird, and dippe them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, & with the running water,

water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, & make an atonement for ỹ house, and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all maner plague of leprosie and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house:

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: *this is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleanenesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanenesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, sha'l wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then bee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing ỹ was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntil the Euen: & he ỹ beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth ỹ hath ỹ issue (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, & be vncleane vntill ỹ Euen.

12 And the vessell of earth ỹ he toucheth which hath the issue, shalbe broken: & euery vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer thē, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, & the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shal wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skinne whereon is ỹ seed of copulatiō shalbe washed ỹ water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall bee put apart seuen daies: & whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also ỹ she sitteth vpō, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel

Israel from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the LORD, & died

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, & he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, & shalbe girded *w* a linnen girdle, & with the linnen Miter shall he bee attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shal he wash his flesh in water, & so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of *y* sin offering, *w* is for himselfe, & make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape-goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, & shall make an atonement for himselfe, & for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire frō off the altar before *y* LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seate that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seate Eastward: and before the Mercy-seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullcoke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seate, and before the Mercy-seate.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, & for his houshold, & for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out vnto *y* altar that *is* before the LORD, & make an atonement for it, & shall take of the blood of the bullocke, & of the blood of the goat, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, & confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land not inhabited: & he shall let go the goat in the wildernes

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shal wash his flesh *w* water in the holy place, & put on his garments, and come foorth, & offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of *y* people, & make an atonement for himselfe, & for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall be burnt vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goate for the Scape-goate, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, & the goate for *y* sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one cary foorth without

the

the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſinnes, and their fleſh, and their doing.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into ſ campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It *ſhalbe* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhal afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, and whom hee ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in ſ Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen cloathes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you; to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there bee* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto ſ LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhalbe imputed vnto ſ man, he hath ſhed blood, & that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring; This ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer vnto thē, throwout their generations.

8 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers ẅ ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in ſ blood & I haue giuen it to you vpon ſ altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonemēt for ſ ſoule

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, hee ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therfore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eat the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof; whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

15 And euery ſoule, ſ eateth that ẅ died *of it ſelfe*, or that ẅ was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhal both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

16 But if hee waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto thē, I *am* the LORD your God

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements, & keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my ſtatutes and my iudgements: which if a man doe he ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesſe of thy father, or the nakednesſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednesſe.

8 The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednes.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse shalt thou not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotte of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her nere kinswomē: it *is* wickednes

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes, besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shal therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue you not out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shal cōmit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shalbe cut off frō among their people

30 Therfore shal ye keepe my ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that you defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the congregatiō of the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Ye shal be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntil the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shal beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; & that soule shalbe cut off from among his people

9 ¶ And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thy vineyard shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue the for the poore & stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloed of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender of a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linnen & woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman yt is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, & not at all redeemed, nor freedō giuē her, she shalbe scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sin which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, & shal haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count yt fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shal not be eatē of

24 But in yt fourth yeere all yt fruit thereof shalbe holy to praise the LORD withall.

25 And in yt fift yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, yt it may yeeld vnto you yt increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood, neither shall yee vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 Yee shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for yt dead, nor print any marks vpon you, I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to bee defiled by thē: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of yt children of Israel, or of the strangers yt soiourn in Israel, that giueth any of his seed to Molech, hee shall surely be put to death: the people of yt land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, & do them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednes: both of them shalbe put to death, their blood shall be vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood shall be vpon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of thē haue committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death; their blood shalbe vpon thē.

14 And if a man take a wife, & her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and ¶ beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon the.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shalbe cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickneſſe, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath discouered her fountaine, & she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, or of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sin, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my statutes, & all my iudgments, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwel therein, spue you not out.

23 And yee shall not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, & I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land ¶ floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules & cleane: and yee shal not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing ¶ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or ¶ is a wizard, shal surely be put to death: they shal stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND ¶ LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister, a virgine, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that *is* a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God, he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall hee not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crookt-backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or

stabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God: both of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shal not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh vnto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, & to his sons, & vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seede, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And whoso toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanesse, whatsoeuer vncleanesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himselfe therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house, they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, & haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meate: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, & vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not bee acceptable for you.

21 And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or sheepe, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a lambe, y hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that maiest y offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shal not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the dammе, & from the eight day and thenceforth, it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shal not kill it and her young, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, yee shall leaue none of it vntill the morrow; I am the LORD.

31 There-

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee profane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts

3 Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 In the foureteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein:

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shal doe no seruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shal reape the haruest thereof, then yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruites of your haruest vnto the Priest:

11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty daies, and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shal bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe bake with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering, vnto the LORD, with their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sin offring, & two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shal waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile worke *therein: it shalbe* a statut for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, in the seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shal ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall do no seruile worke *therein:* but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shal afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shal afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall bee* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On ſ first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therin.

36 Seuen daies shall ye offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, & a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, & beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day ſ boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, & the boughes of thicke trees, & willows of the brooke, & ye shal reioice before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring vnto thee pure oyle-oliue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps vpon ſ pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes therof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place, for it *is* most holy vnto him, of ſ offrings of ſ LORD made by fire, *by* a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe; and let all that heard him lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blaspheneth the Name of ſ LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in ſ land, when he blaspheneth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it bee done to him.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee shall be put to death.

22 Yee shall haue one manner of law, as well for ſ stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe & stone him

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth w thee

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, & the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe vnto thee forty & nine yeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye shal returne, euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Yee shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shalbe holy vnto you: yee shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruites doeth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD thy God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit, & ye shal eat your fill, & dwel therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall wee eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shal not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shal bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shal sow the eight yere, & eat yet of old fruit, vntill ſ ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shal eat of ſ old store

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme ſ which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and he himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if hee be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it with*in* a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shal not go out in ſ Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages, which haue no wals round about them, shalbe counted as ſ fields of the country: they may be redeemed, & they shal go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* ſ houses of the cities of their possession, may ſ Leuites redeeme at any time

33 And if a man purchase of ſ Leuites, the house ẏ was sold, & the city of his possession shall go out in ſ yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among ſ children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not bee sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, then ſ shalt relieue him, *yea though he be a* stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant;

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he & his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen, & bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel: ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After y he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethrē may redeeme him

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall bee according to the number of yeeres according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shal count w him, & according vnto his yeres shall he giue him againe y price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him, and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YEe shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall ye set vp any image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, & the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid & I will rid euill beasts out of y land, neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt: that yee should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not do all these Commandements;

15 And if ye shal despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will do this vnto you, I wil euen appoint ouer you, terror, consumption, & the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, & cause sorrow of heart: & ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.
19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:
20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.
21 ¶ And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.
22 I wil also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, & your high waies shalbe desolate
23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but wil walk cõtrary vnto me
24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.
25 And I will bring a sword vpon you ỹ shal auẽge ỹ quarrel of my conenãt: & whẽ ye are gathered together within your cities, I wil send ỹ pestilẽce among you, & ye shalbe delinered into the hand of ỹ enemy
26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, teane women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me.
28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.
29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shal ye eat.
30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idols, & my soule shall abhorre you.
31 And I will make your cities waste, & bring your sanctuaries vnto desolatiõ, & I wil not smell ỹ sauour of your sweet odours
32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.
33 And I wil scatter you among ỹ heathẽ, & wil draw out a sword after you: & your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste
34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.
36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the sound of a shaken leafe shall chase them, & they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, when none pursueth.
37 And they shal fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.
38 And ye shal perish among ỹ heathen, & ỹ land of your enemies shal eat you vp.
39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, & ỹ iniquity of their fathers, ỹ their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me ỹ
41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto thẽ, & haue brought thẽ into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:
42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, & I wil remember ỹ land.
43 The land also shalbe left of thẽ & shal inioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, I will not cast thẽ away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.
45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai: by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When a man shall make a singuler vow, the persons shall bee for the LORD, by thy estimation:
3 And thy estimatiõ shalbe: Of the male frõ twenty yeres old, euen vnto sixty yeres old: euen thy estimatiõ shalbe fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shal be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* frõ a moneth old euen vnto fiue yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ỹ male fiue shekels of siluer, & for ỹ female thy estimatiõ *shalbe* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, & aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shal present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, shal the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast wherof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, al that any man giueth of such vnto ¶ LORD, shall be holy.

10 Hee shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And it if bee any vncleane beast, of wh they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto ¶ LORD then he shall present ¶ beast before ¶ Priest:

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 ¶ And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile thē the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shal be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field wil in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another mā, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twentie Gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beastes which should bee the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, & shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man & beast, and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall bee deuoted of men, shall bee redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And al the tith of ¶ land, *whether* of the seed of ¶ land, *or* of the fruit of ¶ tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, & the change therof shalbe holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses in ¶ wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of ¶ Congregatiō, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle;

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward; all that are able to goe foorth to warre, in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of
euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe
of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men
that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of*
Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of
Zurishaddai,

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Am-
minadab,

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel ſ̄ ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon,

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephra-
im, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Ma-
naſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of
Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Am-
iſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the con-
gregation, Princes of the tribes of their fa-
thers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe
men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all ſ̄ congregatiō
together on ſ̄ firſt day of ſ̄ ſecond moneth,
& they declared their pedigrees after their
families, by ſ̄ houſe of their fathers, accor-
ding to the number of the names, frō twen-
tie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As ſ̄ LORD commanded Moſes, ſo hee
numbred them in the wildernеſſe of Sinai.

20 And ſ̄ childrē of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt
ſon, by their generatiōs after their families,
by the houſe of their fathers, according to
the number of their names by their polle,
euery male from twenty yeres old and vp-
ward, all ſ̄ were able to goe forth to war:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie
and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their
generations, after their families, by the
houſe of their fathers, thoſe ſ̄ were num-
bred of them according to the number of
the names, by their polles, euery male from
twenty yere old and vpward, all that were
able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and
nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their ge-
nerations, after their families by the houſe
of their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of
the names, from twenty yeres old and vp-
ward, all ſ̄ were able to go foorth to warr

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and
fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the childrē of Iudah by their ge-
nerations, after their families by the houſe
of their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of
the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward,
all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore
and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of ſ̄ children of Iſſachar, by their ge-
nerations, after their families by ſ̄ houſe of
their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of the
names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward,
all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and
foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their
generations, after their families, by ſ̄ houſe
of their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of ſ̄
names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward,
all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and
ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of
the children of Ephraim, by their genera-
tions, after their families, by ſ̄ houſe of their
fathers, according to the number of the
names, from twenty yeres old & vpward,
all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Ephraim *were* fourtie
thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their
generations, after their families, by ſ̄ houſe
of their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of
the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward,
all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie
and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their
generations, after their families, by ſ̄ houſe
of their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of ſ̄
names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward,
all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie
and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their ge-
nerations, after their families, by the houſe
of their fathers, according to ſ̄ number of
the names, from twenty yeres old and vp-
ward, all ſ̄ were able to goe foorth to warr:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore
and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher by their ge-
nerations, after their families by the houſe
of their fathers, according to the number of
the names, from twenty yeres old and vp-
ward, all ſ̄ were able to goe foorth to warr

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them,
euen of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and
one thouſand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thor-
rowout their generations, after their fami-
lies by the houſe of their fathers, according

to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those ¶ were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeres old & vpward, al that were able to go forth to war in Israel,

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, & three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶But ¶ Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, & ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon ¶ Congregation of ¶ children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of ¶ Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of ¶ children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with ¶ enfignes of their fathers house: farre off about ¶ Tabernacle of ¶ Congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shal they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shalbe* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty & foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the soune of Helon *shalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie & seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, & sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶On the South side *shalbe* ¶ standard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, *shalbe* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shalbe* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty & nine thousand, and three hundred,

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad: *shalbe* Eliasaph the soune of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies, & they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shal they set forward, euery man in his place by the standards.

18 ¶On the West side shalbe ¶ standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and ¶ captain of ¶ sons of Ephraim *shalbe* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shalbe* the tribe of Manasseh: and ¶ captaine of ¶ children of Manasseh, *shalbe* Gamaliel ¶ son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sons of Beniamin *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred thowout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan shalbe on ſ Northside by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan shalbe Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

27 And those ſ encampe by him, shal be the tribe of Asher: & the captain of ſ children of Asher shalbe Pagiel ſ son of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourtie and one thousand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, shalbe Ahira the sonne of Enan:

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty & three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they ſ were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand, & fiftie and seuen thousand and six hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps, throughout their hostes, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all ſ the LORD cómanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, & so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are ſ names of ſ sons of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in ſ Priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offred strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: & Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of ſ children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therfore the Leuites shall be mine:

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for on the day that I smote all ſ first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred thē according to the word of ſ LORD, as he was cómanded.

17 And these were ſ sons of Leui by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of ſ sons of Gersh. by their families: Libni & Shimei.

19 And ſ sons of Kohath by their families: Amrom, & Izehar, Hebron, & Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of ſ Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in ſ Tabernacle of the congregation, shalbe the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering therof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And ſ hangings of ſ court, & the curtaine for the dore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, & by ſ altar round about, & the cords of it, for all ſ seruice therof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* eight thousand and fiue hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of ſ sons of Kohath, ſhal pitch on ſ ſide of ſ Tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, & the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of ſ families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder ſ cuſtody & charge of the ſons of Merari *ſhalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, & the bars thereof, & the pillars thereof, & the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels therof, and all that ſeruieth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward ſ Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation Eaſt-ward, *ſhalbe* Moſes & Aaron & his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of ſ Leuites, which Moſes & Aaron numbred at ſ commandement of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde & vpward, *were* twenty & two thouſand.

40 ¶ And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, & take ſ number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take ſ Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of al ſ firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, & the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattel of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take ſ Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt born among ſ children of Iſrael, & the cattell of ſ Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, & the Leuites ſhal be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred & threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites:

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, *by* the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them: the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt giue ſ money, wherwith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption money, of them that were ouer & abone them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael took he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by ſ houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhalbe* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of the Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhal ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhal put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſkarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candleſtick of the light, and his

his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oile vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shal spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shal take away the ashes frō the Altar, & spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shal put vpon it all the vessels therof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, & the basons, al ye vessels of the altar, & they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, & put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering ye Sanctuary, & all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after ye sons of Kohath shal come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of ye congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the sweet incense, & the daily meat offring, and the anointing oile, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of ye families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the seruice, to doe the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, & for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for ye doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, & their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron & his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoynt vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the seruice, to doe the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, & the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: & by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, & the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses & Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that

entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, every one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses & Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, every one that came to doe the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the campe every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male & female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speak vnto ȳ children of Israel, When a man or woman shal commit any sin that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: & he shall recompense his trespasse, with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom hee hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall bee his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither shee bee taken *with the manner*:

14 And ȳ spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and shee be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and shee be not defiled:

15 Then shal the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, & he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of ȳ Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering, and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man haue lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the wo-

man,

man with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhal ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ieloufie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhal wane the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhee ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ieloufies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ieloufie commeth vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then ſhal the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall hee drinke any liquour of grapes, nor eate moyſt grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ſeparation ſhall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no razour come vpon his head vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſepareteth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die, becauſe the conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of a firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleuened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oile, & wafers of vnleuened bread, anointed with oile, and their meat offring, & their drinke offrings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer a ram for a ſacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleuened bread: the Prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meat offring, & his drink offring.

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleuened cake out of the basket, and one vnleuened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire of* his ſeparation is ſhauen,

20 And

20 And the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation; besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so hee must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, & keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face to shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, & I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set vp the Tabernacle, and had anoynted it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anoynted them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 ¶ Take it of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of ¶ congregation, & ¶ shalt giue thē vnto ¶ Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sons of Kohath he gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anoynted: euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

14 One spoone of tenne shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring,

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yere: This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of golde of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offring:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offring of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*,

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offring:

28 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels* full of incense:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring.
34 One kidde of the goates for a finne-offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Eliazr the sonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, did offir.
37 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offspring of Shelumiel, son of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the first day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad offered:
43 His offering was one siluer charger of the weight of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary both of the full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offring:
44 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
45 One young bullocke, one ramne, one lambe of a yeere, for a burnt offering:
46 One kidde of the goates for a finne offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.
49 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
51 One young bullocke, one ramne, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh,
55 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
56 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offring:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.
61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
62 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullocke, one ramne, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.
67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.
68 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullocke, one ramne one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring:
70 One kidde of the goates for a finne offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates, fiue lambes of the fist yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, offered.
73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
74 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One yong bullocke, one ramne, one lambe

lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offring of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*
79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offring:
80 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offring of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowls, twelue spoons of gold
85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels*, a-piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kiddes of the goates for sinne offering twelue.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the he-goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was annointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-seate, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lighteſt the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this worke of the Candlestick *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flours thereof was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestick.
5 ¶ And ¶ LORD spak vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among ¶ children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them: and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.
12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offring, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.
15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead* of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.
17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on ¶ day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified thē for my selfe.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all ſ LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they waſhed their clothes: & Aaron offred them as an offring before ſ LORD, & Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his ſons: as ſ LORD had cõmanded Moſes concerning the Leuites ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying

24 This *is it* ſ belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty & fiue yeeres old, & vpward, they ſhall goe in to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they ſhall ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Israel alſo keepe the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth at Euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of *it*, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Israel, that they ſhould keep the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, *We are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherfore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Israel?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people; becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Teſtimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

19 And when the cloud taryed long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the cõmandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, & according to ſ commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when ſ cloud abode frõ Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in ſ morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that ſ cloud was taken vp they iourneyed:

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the clonde taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, & at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of ſ LORD, at the cõmandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme then ‡ camps that lie on the East parts shall go forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and yee shall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne daies, & in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer ‡ sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commaundement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And ouer ‡ hoste of the tribe of ‡ children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab ‡ son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle *was* taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle

18 ¶ And ‡ standerd of ‡ campe of Reubē set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur ‡ son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer ‡ hoste of the tribe of ‡ children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary, and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the tribe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer ‡ hoste of the tribe of ‡ children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer ‡ hoste of the tribe of ‡ children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ‡ son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou go with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnes the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ‡ cloud of ‡ LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto ‡ many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when

when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a lusting, & the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beate it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taft of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, ℣ thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence shall I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is to heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be ℣ Elders of ℣ people, & officers ouer them: & bring them vnto ℣ Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe & talke with thee there, & I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, & will put *it* vpon thē, & they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes.

20 *But* euē a whole moneth, vntil it come out at your nostrils, & it be loathsome vnto you, because ℣ ye haue despised ℣ LORD *w* is among you, & haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the heardes bee sluine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of ℣ people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh ua the son of Nun, the seruant o Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fal by the campe, as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered tenne Homers: and they spread *them* al abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, & wil speake vnto him in a dreame

7 My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth euen apparantly, & not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, & behold Miriam became leprous *white* as snow, & Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes: let her be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: & the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneth.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few, or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it bee good or bad: and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, & bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch

with

with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of ſ pomegranates, & of the figs.

24 The place was called ſ brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto ſ wilderneſs of Paran, to Kadeſh, & brought back word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony: and this ꝟ the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, & ſaid, Let vs go vp at once, & poſſeſſe it: for we are wel able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone to ſearch it, ꝟ a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, are men of great ſtature.

33 And there wee ſaw the gyants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and wee were in our owne ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath ſ LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by ſ ſword, that our wiues, & our childrē ſhould be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captain, & let vs return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land, which we paſſed through to ſearch it, ꝟ an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Only rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, & the LORD ꝟ with vs, feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: & the glory of ſ LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? & how long will it be yer they beleeue me, for all ſ ſignes which I haue ſhewed among thē?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to ſ inhabitants of this land, *for* they haue heard that thou LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art ſeene face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if ſ ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, wil ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is long ſuffering, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity & tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, viſiting ſ iniquity of the fathers vpon ſ children, vnto the third & fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, & as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

23 Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither

shal any of them that prouoked me, see it.

24 But my seruant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (& hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into ¶ land whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shal I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard ¶ murmurings of the children of Israel which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernes, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shal not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones *w* ye said should be a prey, them wil I bring in, & they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, the *y* shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourtie yeeres, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely do it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against mee: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land;

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Iosh ua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search ¶ land *liued still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Lo, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgresse the Commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP XV.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

4 Then shall he that offreth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drink offring shalt thou prepare with ¶ burnt offering, or sacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering, two tenth deales of flowre mingled *w* the third part of an Hin of oile

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;

9 Then shall he bring with the bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And ¶ shalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shal prepare, so shall ye do to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe so he shall doe.

25 One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, & also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

26 One law, & one manner shalbe for you, & for the stranger y sojourneth with you.

27 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

28 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the Land whither I bring you,

29 Then it shall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

30 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye do the heaue offering of the threshing floores so shall ye heaue it.

31 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

32 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

33 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, & henceforward among your generations;

34 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the maner, & one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

35 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

36 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

37 ¶ And if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeare for a sinne offering.

38 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

39 Ye shall haue one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD: and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon y Sabbath day:

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moses, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.

39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: & that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, & do all my comandements, & be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie princes of the assembly, famous in the Congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he spake vnto Korah and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere

vnto him: euen *him* whom hee hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take your censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: And it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to do ¶ seruice of ¶ Tabernacle of the LORD, & to stand before the Congregation, to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Leui with thee: & seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that yee murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp?

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, & put fire in them, & laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses & Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto ¶ Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, & touch nothing of theirs, least ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan & Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, & their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shal know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these workes: for *I haue not done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they bee visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shal vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking al these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder thē:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them, and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they shal be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith *they* ¶ were burnt, *had offered*, and they were made broad

plates

Plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that hee be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand, and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimonie, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: And I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, & euery one of their Princes gaue him a rod apiece, for each Prince one according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe vpon the morrow Moses went into ¶ Tabernacle of Witnes, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, & brought forth buds, & bloomed blossoms, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie, to bee kept for a token against the rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmuring from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shal die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou & thy sons, & thy fathers house with thee, shal beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shal keep your priests office for euerything of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offrings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of ℣ anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things reserued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offring of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shalbe most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one ℣ is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto ℣ LORD, shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto ℣ LORD, whether it bee of men or beasts, shall bee thine: neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD,

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer. It is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them; I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh ℣ Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, and die

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shal be a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therfore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shal be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, & one shal slay her before his face

4 And

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skin and her flesh, and her blood with her dung shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, & he shall bathe his flesh in water, & afterward he shall come into the campe: and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: & it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, & vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day hee shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall bee vncleane, his vncleanneſſe is yet vpon him.

14 This is the Law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, & all that is in the tent shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shal take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, & on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, & shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that shalbe vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shalbe cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bin sprinkled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it shall bee a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shal wash his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: & the soule that toucheth it, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces, and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shal giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, & he said vnto them, Heare now yee rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because

the children of Israel drove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, & our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a city in the vtmost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: wee will go by the Kings high way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the hie way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shal be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his son, & Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people, & shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, euen all the house of Israel

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor; by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: & the soule of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent & set it vpon a pole: & it shal come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, & it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernes that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp, O well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their staues. And

from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, & from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that is in the countrey of Moab to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of ỹ well: but we will goe along by the Kings high way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of ỹ Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages therof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon ỹ king of ỹ Amorits, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 VVherfore they that speake in Prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 VVo to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, & his daughters into captivity vnto Sihon King of ỹ Amorites.

30 VVe haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and drone out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell of Edrei.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, & all his people, & his land & thou shalt do to him as ỹ didst vnto Sihon king of ỹ Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites,

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, & Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shal this company lick vp al ỹ *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of ỹ field. & Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therfore to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, w is by the riuer of ỹ land of ỹ children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the face of the earth, & they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therfore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, & that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed with rewards of diuination in their hand, & they came vnto Balaam, & spake vnto him ỹ words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, & said, VVhat men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not go w them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land, for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, & said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me this house full of siluer and gold, I can-

met goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but yet the word which I shal say vnto thee, that thalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, & went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, & she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, & hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: & he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow that Balak tooke Balaam, & brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see y vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD wil come to meet me, and what soeuer he sheweth mee, I will tell thee. And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth & said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, vnto me vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, & curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And hee said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth and said, Goe againe vnto Balak and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him, And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, & said, Rise vp Balak and heare, hearken vnto me, thou son of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man, *that* he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent: hath he said & shall he not doe *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall hee not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee seene perueirsnes in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himself as a young lion: he shall not lie downe vntil he eat of the prey, & drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peradeuenture it will please God that thou mayest curse me from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, *that* looketh toward Iesimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said: he offred a bullocke & a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw *it* pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times to seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eies, & he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, & said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 *How* goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Liga-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 Hee shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters & his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eat vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is he* that blesseth thee, & cursed *is he* that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, & he smote his hands together: and Balak said to Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, & behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest to me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer & gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine owne mind: but what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the visio of ſ Almighty falling into a trance, but hauing his eies open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhal behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all ſ children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doo valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ſhall be, that he periſh for euer.

21 And he looked on ſ Kenites, & tooke vp his parable, & ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and ſ putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Neuertheles, the Kenite ſhal be waſted vntil Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, & ſaid, Alas, who ſhal liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, & he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, & went & returned to his place: & Balak alſo wet his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Iſrael abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take all ſ heads of ſ people, & hang thē vp before the LORD againſt ſ Sun, that ſ fierce anger of ſ LORD may be turned away frō Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of ſ children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in ſ ſight of Moſes, & in ſight of all ſ congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before ſ dore of ſ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw it, he roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And hee went after the man of Iſrael, into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And thoſe that dyed in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron ſ Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away frō the childrē of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) ſ I conſumed not ſ childrē of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, *euen* the couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite ſ was ſlain, *euen* ſ was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you *in* their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in ſ matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cosbi, ſ daughter of a Prince of Midiā their ſiſter, which was ſlain in ſ day of the plague for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, & vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron ſ Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all ſ congregation of the children of Iſrael, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people from twenty yeeres old & vpward, as the LORD commanded Moſes, & the childrē of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of ſ Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were nombred of them were foorty and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who ſtroue againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company dyed, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a ſigne,

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the famiy of ſ Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of ſ Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* ſ families of ſ Simeonites, twenty & two thousand, & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shani, the family of the Shanites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those ſ were numbred of them, fourty thousand & fiue hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Iudah *were* Er & Onan: and Er & Onan died in ſ land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, ſ family of ſ Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of ſ Zarhites.

21 And ſ sons of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola, ſ family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Puaites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of ſ Iasubites: Of Shimron, the family of ſ Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulon after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sarditꝛ: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These are ſ families of ſ Zebulonites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand & fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielitꝛ: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher, had no sons, but daughters: & the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of ſ Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Asbeelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, ſ family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupha, ſ family of ſ Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of ſ Arditeꝛ: *and* of Naaman ſ family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *ere* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 ¶ Of ſ sons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel, ſ family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them were fourtie and fiue thousand and foure thousand.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance: according to the number of the names.

54 To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, & to few thou shalt giue ſ lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance bee giuen, according to those that were numbred of them.

55 Notwithstanding ſ land shalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to ſ lot shal the possession thereof be diuided between many & few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gershon the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites, the family of ſ Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And ſ name of Amrams wife was Iochebed ſ daughter of Leui, whō *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: & she bare vnto Amram, Aaron & Moses, & Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu dyed, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And ſ were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpwards: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses & Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, whē they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They shal surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, & Ioshua ſ ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came ſ daughters of Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, ſ ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, & Tirzah,

2 And they ſtood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, & before the princes, & all the Congregation by the dore of the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father dyed in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould ſ name of our father be done away from amōg his family, because he hath no ſon? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among ſ brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moses, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Israel, ſaying, If a man die, & haue no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Israel a ſtatute of iudgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eies: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh in ſ wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſ ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer ſ Congregatiō,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, ſ the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſhepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the ſon of Nun, a man in whō is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And ſet him before Eleazar ſ Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he ſhal ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhal aſke counſell for him after ſ iudgment of Vrim before ſ LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, & at his word they ſhall come in both he and all the children

of Israel vnto him, euen all the congregation.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iosua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me shall yee obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, *This is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat offring mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offring which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto ¶ LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first yeere without spot, & two tenth deales of floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shal offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two yong bullockes, and one ram, seuen lambs of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring vnto one lambe, for a burnt offring of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto ¶ LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme: and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: That *is* the burnt offring of euery moneth, throwout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offring vnto the LORD, shalbe offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 The first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no maner of seruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shalbe vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall bee of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lamb, throughout ¶ seuen lambs:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner ye shall offer daily throwout the seuen daies, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shalbe offred beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shal haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offring of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe throughout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shal offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish,) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seuenth moneth on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet

a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offring *shalbe* of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes.

5 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye shal afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offring shalbe of floure mingled *with* oile, three tenth deales to a bullock, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale *for* one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

11 One kid of *the* goats for a sin offering, beside the sin offering of atonement, & the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile work, & ye shal keep a feast vnto *the* LORD seuen daies.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullock of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of *the* goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot,

18 And their meat offring, & their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offring, & their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside *the* continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

27 And their meat offering, & their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

28 And a goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offring, & their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*:

36 But ye shal offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall doe vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your

vowes,

vowes, and your freewill offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offrings, and for your drinke offrings and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: hee shall not breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *herselfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in ☞ day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that hee heard *it*: then hee shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if thee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, & held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherwith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man & his wife, betweene the father & his daughter, *being yet* in her youthsin her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ☞ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all ☞ tribes of Israel shall ye send to ☞ warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely*, Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian. Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew ✠ the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto ☞ campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses & Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsell of Balaam, to commit a trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath knowen man, by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that have not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe alive for your selues.

19 And do ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, & whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues & your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goates haire, & all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest sayd vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation; and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and yee shalbe cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie being the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe,

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred & threescore & fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one,

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeues,

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifties, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, & bracelets, rings, eare rings, & tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: & when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell.

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, & vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Euen the countrey which the LORD smote before ¶ Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, & thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, (said they) if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to warr, & shal ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye ¶ heart of ¶ children of Israel frō going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men ¶ came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shal see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, & Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, & he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue thē in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, If yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shalbe your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, & do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruāts wil do as my lord cōmandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̄ua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto thē, If ¶ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben wil passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them ¶ land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ¶ children of Gad, and ¶ children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we do.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdom of Sihon King of the Amorites, & the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo & Baalmeon (their names being changed) & Shibmah: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it & dispossessed ſ Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the ſonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hanoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: & these are their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in ſ first moneth, on ſ fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon thee gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remooued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: & they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middeſt of the Sea into the wilderness, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees: and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of ſ wildernes of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth,

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and Pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched at Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron ſ Prieſt went vp into mount Hor at the commandement of the LORD, & died there in the fortieth yere after ſ children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan) heard of ſ comming of ſ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched at Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Ije-Abarim, in ſ border of Moab
45 And they departed from Iini, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, & pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, & deſtroy all the pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke down all their high places.
53 And ye ſhal diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And ye ſhal diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, yee ſhall giue the more inheritance, & to the fewer ye ſhall giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhalbe in ſ place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhal inherit
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall be prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it ſhal come to paſſe ſ I ſhal do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)
3 Then your South quarter ſhalbe from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.
4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof ſhall be from the South of Kadeth-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.
5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.
6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.
7 And this ſhall be your North border: from the great Sea, you ſhall poinct out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, you ſhall poinct out *your border* vnto ſ entrance of Hamath, & ſ goings forth of ſ border ſhalbe to Zedad
9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, & the goings out of it ſhalbe at Hazar-Enan: this ſhalbe your North border.
10 And ye ſhall poinct ons your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And ſ coaſt ſhall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, on ſ Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, & ſhal reach vnto the ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.
12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.
13 And Moſes cõmanded ſ children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* ſ land *& ye* ſhal inherit by lot, which the LORD cõmanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance
15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan neere Iericho, Eaſtward toward the Same riſing.
15 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Iothua the ſon of Nun.
18 And ye ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.
19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb ſ ſon of Iephunneh
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſon of Iogli.
23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And ſ Prince of the tribe of ſ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.
25 And ſ Prince of the tribe of ſ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.
26 And the Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.
28 And the Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.
29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwel in, & the suburbs of them shalbe for their cattell, & for their goods, & for all their beasts

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And yee shall measure from without the citie on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubits, and on the North side two thousand cubits, & the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shalbe to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which yee shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few, Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, y the slaier may flee thither & killeth any person at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill hee stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, w shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shalbe a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him w an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, & the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was aneinted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because hee should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall bee for a statute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shal be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shal take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shalbe surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fledde to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therin, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which

ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of ſ familes of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they ſaid, The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they bee maried to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel ſhalbe, then ſhall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them marry to whom they thinke beſt, onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhal not ſ inheritance of ſ children of Israel remoue frō tribe to tribe: for euery one of ſ childrē of Israel ſhal kepe himſelfe to the inheritance of ſ tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, ſhall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may inioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel ſhal keep himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

12 And they were maried into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſe the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Israel, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After hee had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide: to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as yee *are*, & bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, & your burden, & your ſtrife?

13 Take ye wiſemen, and vnderſtanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee anſwered mee, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſemen, and knowne, and made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, & captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes,

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him,

17 Ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: & the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernesſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go vp *and* poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: feare not, neither be diſcouraged

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto me euery one of you, & ſaid, we will ſend men before vs, & they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word again, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe,

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding; ye would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to deſtroy vs:

28 Whither ſhall we go vp? our brethren haue diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, the people is greater & taller then we, the cities are great & walled vp to heauen, & moreouer we haue ſeene the ſonnes of the Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God *which* goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all *that* he did for you in Egypt before your eyes

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his ſon, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 Surely there ſhal not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, hee ſhall ſee it; & to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, becauſe he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Alſo the LORD was angry with mee for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhal goe in thither, Encourage him: for hee ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall go in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, & they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid vnto me, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go vp & fight according to all the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, leſt you be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes according vnto the daies that ye abode *there*

CHAP. II.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD ſpake vnto mee: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir: and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for mony, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes these forty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when ye passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned & passed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, Distresse not Moabites, neither contend with them in battell, for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comnest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call the Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, & they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, & they succeeded them, & dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise ye vp, take your iourny, & passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, & the feare of thee vpon the nations that are vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth vnto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne to the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordane, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilgal, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og also the King of Bashan and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left vnto him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at y time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattell, & the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, & all Gilead, and all Basham, vnto Salchah, and Edrei cities of y kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Gesheri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen to the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinneroth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at y time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for y warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell, (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: & then shall ye returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them, for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with mee for your sakes, & would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eies Westward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Ioshua, & encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgments which I teach you, for to *doe them* y ye may liue, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed thē from among you.
4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.
5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye go to possesse it.
6 Keepe therefore, & doe *them*, for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shal heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.
7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?
8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes & iudgments *so* righteous, as all this law *which* I set before you this day?
9 Only take heed to thy self, & keep thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seen, & lest they depart frō thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach thē thy sons, and thy sonnes sons.
10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me *the* people together, & I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me, all the daies that they shall liue vpon the earth and *that* they may teach their children.
11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, with darknesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.
12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, onely *ye heard* a voyce.
13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes & Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.
15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on *the* day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)
16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,
17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flyeth in the ayre,
18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:
19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of *the* yron furnace *euen* out of Egypt, to bee to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.
21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, & sware *that* I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not go in vnto that good land, which *the* LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.
22 But I must die in this land, I must not go ouer Iordan: but ye shall go ouer, and possesse that good land.
23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee:
24 For the LORD thy God *is a* consuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.
25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing, and shal do euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:
26 I call heauen and earth to witnes against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go ouer Iordan, to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* daies vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.
27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.
28 And there ye shal serue gods, *the* work of mens handes, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.
29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.
30 When thou art in tribulation, & all these things are come vpō thee, *euen* in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:
31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.
32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauē vnto the other, whether there hath bin *any such thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it?
33 Did *ever* people heare the voyce of

God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by tentations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therfore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee *is* God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbor vnawares, & hated him not in times past, & that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manasites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan *in* the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihō king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whō Moses & the children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt;

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising,

48 From Aroer which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and keepe and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked *w* you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, & went not vp into *ỹ* mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *w* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or *ỹ* is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto thē, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD wil not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as *ỹ* LORD thy God hath commanded thee

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy manseruant, and thy maidseruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and *ỹ* LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a stretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy daies may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee *in* the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steale.
20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou court thy neighbours house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of ℣ fire, of the cloud, & of the thick darkenes, *with* a great voyce, & he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.
23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voyce out of the midst of the darkenes (for ℣ mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.
24 And yee said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and wee haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he liueth.
25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as wee *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and we will heare it and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when yee spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue wel said all that they haue spoken.
29 O ℣ there were such an heart in them, ℣ they would feare me, and keep my commandements alwayes, that it may be well with them, & with their children for euer.
30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, stand thou here by mee, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.
32 Yee shall obserue to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand or to the left.
33 You shal walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath cõmanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:
2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the daies of thy life, and that thy daies may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, & *obserue* to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, & that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke & hony.
4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.
6 And these wordes which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart.
7 And thou shalt teach them diligently vnto thy children: & shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.
8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.
10 And it shall bee when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Iacob to giue thee, great & goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,
11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wels digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God, & serue him, & shalt sweare by his Name.
14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest ℣ anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.
17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right

and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, & that thou maiest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to do all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, at *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if wee obserue to doe all these commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will ¶ anger of the LORD be kindled against you, & destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them, ye shall destroy their altars, & breake downe their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because you were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these Iudgements, & keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant & the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, & the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: there shall not bee male nor female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eies saw, & the signes, & the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the stretched out arme, wherewith the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, ¶ LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they *y* are left & hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little & little thou

thou maiest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shal deliuer them vnto thee, & shall destroy thē with a mighty destruction, vntil they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shal ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the siluer or gold that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therin: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shall vtterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God ledde thee these forty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that hee might make thee know, that man doeth not liue by bread only, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of oyle, olive, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones are yron, & out of whose hils thou maiest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, & art full, and hast built goodly houses, & dwelt therein:

13 And when thy heards and thy flockes multiply, & thy siluer & thy gold is multiplied, & all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his conenant, which hee sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shal be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyed before your face, so shal ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, & he shal bring them downe before thy face: so thalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doeth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the

LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffenecked people.

7 ¶ Remember *&* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the ende of fortie dayes and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people:

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, forty dayes, and forty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 ¶ For I was afraid of the anger and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you. § But § LORD hearkened vnto me at § time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſin, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 ¶ You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes; and fortie nights, as I fell downe, *as the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed thorow thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, & becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out, to ſlay them in § wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance *which* thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, & come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, & thou ſhalt put them in § Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to § firſt writing, the ten Commandements § the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of § midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: & the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, & put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney frō Beroth of the children of Iaakan, to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, & from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time forty dayes, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee,

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, take *thy* iourney before the people, ỿ they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto thē.

12 ¶ And now Israel what doth ỿ LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walk in all his waies, & to loue him, & to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keep the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stif-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue and to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, & he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with three score and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for ỿ *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and ỿ haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, & his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his Acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land?

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt vnto their horses, and to their charets how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place:

6 And what he did vnto Dathan, & Abiram, the sons of Eliab ỿ son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp, and their housholds, and their tents, & all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse ỿ land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land ẅ the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, & to their seed a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seede, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither yee goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shal hearken diligently vnto my commandements, which I command you this day, to loue ỿ LORD your God, & to serue him with all your heart, & with al your soules:

14 That I wil giue *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be ful.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no rain, and ỿ the land yeeld not her fruit, & lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, ẅ the LORD giueth you.

28 ¶ Therfore shall ye lay vp these my wordes in your heart, and in your soule, and bind thē for a sign vpon your hand, ỹ they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

29 And ye shall teach thē your children, speaking of them whē thou sittest in thine house, & when ỹ walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, & when thou rysest vp.

30 And thou shalt write them vpon the dore posts of thine house, & vpō thy gates:

31 That your daies may be multiplied, & the daies of your children in the land w the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue thē, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

32 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep al these Commandements which I command you to do them, to loue ỹ LORD your God, to walk in all his waies, & to cleaue vnto him

33 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

34 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

35 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shal tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

36 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

37 A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

38 And a curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

39 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by ỹ way where the Sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgments which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers gaueth thee to possesse it, all the daies that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherin the nations which ye shal possesse, serued their gods, vpon the hie mountains, & vpon the hils, & vnder euery green tree.

3 And you shal ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, & destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God:

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shal ye seek, & thither ỹ shalt come.

6 And thither ye shal bring your burnt offrings, & your sacrifices, & your tithes, & heaue offrings of your hand, & your vowes and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shal reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your houseolds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe heare this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, & the heaue offring of your hand, and all your choice vowes w ye vow vnto the LORD.

12 And ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, & your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kil & eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to ỹ blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane & the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe buck, & as of the hart

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates

gates the tythe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy beeues, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidseruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou maiest eat flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-backe and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: ſ vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them, alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely ſ holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings the flesh and the blood, vpon ſ Altar of the LORD thy God, & the blood of thy sacrifices shalbe powred out vpon ſ Altar of the LORD thy God; & thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these wordes, which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest ſ which is good & right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When ſ LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heede to thy selfe, that thou be not snared, by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so vnto the LORD thy God; for euery abomination, to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill way from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe, and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him;

9 But ſ shalt surely kill him: thine hand shalbe first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold if it be trueth, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite ye inhabitants of that city with the edge of ye sword, destroying it vtterly, & all that is therein, & the cattell therof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it into the midst of the streete the eof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile therof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations ye are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-backe, and the fallow Deere, & the wild goat, and the Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkaſe.

9 ¶ These ye shall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate, it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eate: ye eagle, & the ossifrage, & the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind:

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nighte hawke, and ye cuckow, & the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellican, and the geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

19 And euery creeping thing ye fleeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing ye dieth of itselfe: thou shalt giue it vnto ye stranger that is in thy gates, ye may eate it, or thou maiest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in ye place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, ye tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thine oile, & the firstlings of thy herds, & of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwaies.

24 And if ye way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when ye LORD thy God hath blessed thee;

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxe, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, & thou shalt reioyce, thou & thy household.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all ye tithe of thine increase the same yeere, & shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, & the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the works of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Saue when there ſhall be no poore among you: for ℣ LORD ſhal greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritãce to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but ℣ ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not raigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land ẅ the LORD thy God giueth thee, ℣ ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand frõ thy poore brother:

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, & thine eye be euill againſt thy poore brother, & thou giueſt him nought, & he cry vnto ℣ LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhal not be grieued, when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe ℣ for this thing ℣ LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all ℣ thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold vnto thee, & ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when ℣ ſendeſt him out free from thee, ℣ ſhalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wineprẽſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 Then thou ſhalt take an aule, & thruſt it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee ẅ thou ſendeſt him away free frõ thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired ſeruãt vnto thee in ſeruing thee ſixe yeres, & the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in al ℣ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, & of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto ℣ LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with ℣ firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before ℣ LORD thy God yere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane & the cleane perſon ſhall eate it alike, as the Robucke, and as the Hart.

23 Only ℣ ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt poure it vpon ℣ ground as water

CHAP. XVI.

OBſerue the moneth of Abib, & keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) ℣ thou mayeſt remẽber the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the daies of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene ẅ thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies: neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon ℣ thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ Seuẽ weeks ſhalt ℣ number vnto thee: begin to nũber ℣ ſeuẽ weeks, frõ *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* ℣ ſickle to ℣ corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keep ℣ feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill

free-will offering of thine hand, which ye shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, & thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, & in the feast of Weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

17 Euery man shall giue as hee is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges & officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: & they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, & peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue & inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee vp any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep wherein is blemish, or any ill-fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moon, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded;

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard of it, & enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not bee put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shal shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shal chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, & shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shal henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe,

himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him and he shal read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Lawe, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his soones for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, & come with all ✠ desire of his mind, vnto ✠ place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkned vnto obseruers of times, & vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so to doe*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let mee not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue well *spoken* ✠ which they haue spoke.

18 I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak vnto them all that I shall command *him*.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaded him to speak, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middest of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coastes of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the cause of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may liue: who *so* killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vn-

10

to one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, inasmuch as hee hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city shal send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe wel with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnes shal not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sinne in any sinne that he sinneth: at the meuth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother, so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare and feare, and shal henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and a* people more then thou, bee not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall bee when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but wil make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, & thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities

ties which are very farre off from thee, which are not of ſ cities of theſe nations;

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittits, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; ſo ſhould yee ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, & thou ſhalt not cut them downe (for the tree of ſ field is mans life) to employ them in the ſiege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meat, thou ſhalt deſtroy, & cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF one be found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it bee not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, & they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which are round about him that is ſlaine:

3 And it ſhall be, that the city which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city ſhall bring downe ſ heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere; for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD; and by their word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be tryed.

6 And all ſ Elders of that city ſ are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their hands ouer the heifer ſ is beheaded in the valley

7 And they ſhall anſwere and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, & haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home vnto thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and pare her nayles:

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhalbe, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne bee hers that was hated;

16 Then it ſhall be when hee maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which* is indeed the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them;

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the elders of his citie, This our ſonne *is* ſtubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:

21 And all the men of his city ſhal ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſin worthy of death, and he bee to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accurſed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe or his ſheepe go aſtray, & hide thy ſelfe from

from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, & it shalbe vnto thee vntil thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to list them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the yong to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the fruite of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woolle & linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speach against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city:

18 And the Elders of that city shal take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerse him in an hundred sickels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and shee shall bee his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that shee die, because shee hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell that is a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell because shee cryed not, being in the city; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbors wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty sickels of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall hee not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but ℣ LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because ℣ LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he shal not come within the campe.

11 But it shall bee when euening commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without ℣ campe, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou wilt ease thy selfe abroad, then shalt dig therwith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therfore shal thy camp be holy, ℣ he see no vnclean thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee,

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee shall choose: in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall bee no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing ℣ is lent vpõ vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offring, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and maried her, & it come to passe ℣ she find no fauour in his eyes, because he hath found some vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, & giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go, & be another mans wife.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, & write her a bill of diuorcement, & giue it in her hand, & sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, ℣ the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shal not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any busines: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 ¶ When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth down, that he may ſleepe in his owne rayment, & bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſnes vnto thee before ☞ LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhal the Sunne goe down vpon it, for he is poore, and ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, & haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine Oline tree, thou ſhalt not go ouer the boughs againe, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in ☞ land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controuerſie between men, & they come into iudgement, ☞ *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhal iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Forty ſtripes he may giue him, & not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall bee, that the firſt borne, which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders and ſay, My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The houſe of him ☞ hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, & the wife of ☞ one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, & putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge diuers weights; a great, and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect & iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, ☞ thy daies may be lengthened in the land which ☞ LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt frō all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which ☞ LORD giueth thee

thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruite of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, & shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go vnto ¶ place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto ¶ countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And ¶ Egyptians euill intreated vs, & afflicted vs, & laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, & with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God: and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, & vnto thine house, thou & the Leuite, & the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, which is ¶ yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commaundements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to bee his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all ¶ words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest go in vnto the land which ¶ LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth w milke & hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shalbe when ye be gone ouer Iordane, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt ¶ build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: thou shalt not lift vp any yron tools vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed & hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,
12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, & Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.
13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.
14 ¶ And the Leuites shall speake, & say vnto all ſ men of Israel with a loud voyce:
15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto ſ LORD, the worke of ſ hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: & all ſ people shall answere, & say, Amen.
16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.
17 Cursed *be* hee that remooueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.
18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.
19 Cursed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: & all the people shall say, Amen.
20 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: & all ſ people shal say, Amen.
21 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.
22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.
23 Cursed *be* he ſ lieth with his mother in law: & all the people shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed *be* he ſ smiteth his neighbor secretly: & all the people shall say, Amen.
25 Cursed *be* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.
26 Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shal come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.
2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.
3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.
5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket & thy store.
6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.
7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come vp against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.
8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.
10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.
11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.
12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.
13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt bee aboue onely, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*.
14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the wordes which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.
15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I cōmand thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, & ouertake thee.
16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket & thy store.
18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.
19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.
20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, & vnto the beasts of the earth, & no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee *with* madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone daies, as the blind gropeth in darkenes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy waves: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eies, & thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shal not be restored to thee: thy sheep shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shal looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue known, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a prouerbe, & a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shal leade thee.

38 Thou shalt cary much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oline trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not annoint *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruite of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shal get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, & shall pursue thee, & ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto ✠ voice of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, & his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for a signe & for a wonder, & vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnes, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor shew fauour to the yoong:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy hie and fenced wals come downe, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy

thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in ſ siege, & in ſ straitnes wherwith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, & very delicate, his eyes ſhal be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of thē of ſ fleſh of his children whō he ſhall eat: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherwith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatneſſe & tenderneſſe, her eies ſhalbe euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, & towards her daughter,

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, & toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhal eat them for want of all things ſecretlie in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thy enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then ſ LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, & the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, & of long continuance, and ſore ſickeneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, & euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD bring vpon thee vntill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, & to multiply you: ſo ſ LORD wil reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye ſhalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And ſ LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* ende of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, *which* neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, & thou ſhalt feare day & night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were euen: and at euen ſ ſhalt ſay Would God it were morning, for ſ feare of thine heart wherwith thou ſhalt feare, & for the ſight of thine eyes wh thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by ſ way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhalbe ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations wh thine eyes haue ſeene, ſ ſignes & thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eies to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am ſ LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we tooke their land, & gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to ſ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Keepe therefore the wordes of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger ſ is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto ſ drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath ſaid vnto thee, and as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this Oath:

15 But with him ſ ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, & alſo with him ſ is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shal haue peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shal smoke against that man, and al the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shal separate him vnto euil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shal come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went & serued other gods, & worshipped them; gods whō they knew not, & *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

ANd it shal come to passe when al these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and wil returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God wil bring thee into ſ land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, & multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God wil circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with al thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpō thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, & do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattell, & in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD wil againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Lawe, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I commaund thee this day, *it is* not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It *is* not in heauen, that ſ shouldest say, Who shal go vp for vs to heauen, & bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it?

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill;

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and his statutes, and his iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, & worship other gods, & serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perish, and that ye shal not prolong your dayes vpon ¶ land, whither thou passest ouer Iordane to go to possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosuha, he shall go ouer before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed,

5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *is it* that doeth go with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosuha, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *is it* that doeth go before thee, hee will bee with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, & deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of ¶ Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, & children, & thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, ¶ they may heare, & that they may learn, & feare ¶ LORD your God, & obserue to do al the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learn to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy daies approch, that thou must die: call Iosuha, & present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuha went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I wil forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, & they shalbe deuoured, & many euils, and troubles shal befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, & teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, ¶ this song may be a witnes for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnes: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede: for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosuha the son of Nun, a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good

courage:

courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye wil do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquity, Iust and right *is* he.

5 They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee and stablished thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growne thick, thou art couered with *fatnesse*: then hee forsooke God, *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shalbe*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: & I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, & set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within wall destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laide vp in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompense, their foot shal slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himself for his seruants, when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And hee shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue; I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 Reioyce O ye nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel,

46 And hee said vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it *is* your life, and thorow this thing ye shall prolong *your* daies in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and bee gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because yee trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: because yee sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them: he shined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fierie Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thine hand: & they sate down at thy feet: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, & bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou diddest proone at Massah, *and with* whom thou diddest striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law, they shall put incense

incense before thy nose, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands: smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him; *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph hee said, Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruites *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put foorth by the Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils:

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, & for the good-will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: & they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee said, Reioyce, Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad hee said, Blessed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the law giuer was he seated, and he came *with* the head of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee said, Dan *is* a lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle:

25 Thy shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall thy* strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liers vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed, I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred & twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the son of Nun Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong and very couragious, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land *which* the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane: but ye shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them,

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you: and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God bee with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he bee that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe view the land, euen Iericho: & they went out, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, & hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which shee had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane vnto the fords: & assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitantes of the land faint because of you.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did

did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye wil also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, & giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shalbe when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, & she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And shee said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers be returned, and afterward may you goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare;

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of skarlet threed in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, *if any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee said, According to your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh ua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosh ua, Truly the LORD hath delinered in to our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Iosh ua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he & all the children of Israel, & lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, & the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remoone from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure, come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which yee must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Iosh ua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosh ua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, *that* they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosh ua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh ua said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therfore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of *the* feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shal rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt,)

16 That the waters which came downe

from aboue, stood and rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in ¶ midst of Iordan, & all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all ¶ people were passed cleane ouer Iordan

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feete stood firme, twelue stones, & ye shall cary them ouer with you, & leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of ¶ Priests which bare ¶ Arke of the couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: & the people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About forty thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, vnto the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And ¶ LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying

16 Command the Priests that bare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, & the soles of the Priests feet were lift vp vnto the dry land that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ¶ people came vp out of Iordan on ¶ tenth day of ¶ first moneth, & incamped in Gilgal in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal,

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God for euer.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when all ¶ Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, & all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntil we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the Foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, dyed in the wildernesse by the way, after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were men* of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that hee would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Iosh ua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised thē by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe til they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of y land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh ua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: & Iosh ua went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* a captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Iosh ua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Iosh ua, Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Iosh ua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, See I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the king thereof, & the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe six dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosh ua the son of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, & let him that is armed, passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iosh ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, & blowing *w* trumpets.

10 And Iosh ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shal not shout, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth vntil the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: & they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the campe: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that the wal fell down flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man & woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh. had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, & bring out thence the woman, & all that she hath as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, & all that she had: & they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh. saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: & she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh. sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh. adiured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shal lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh. & his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh. sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh. and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh. rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the Euen tide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh. said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherfore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iord, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, & all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Get thee vp; wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, Sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the familie which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households, which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Iosh. rose vp early in the morning, & brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houshold man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Iosh̃ua said vnto Achan, My son, Giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Iosh̃ua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against ¶ LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among ¶ spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, & two hundred shekels of siluer, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted thē, & tooke them: & behold they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, & the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Iosh̃ua sent messengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Iosh̃ua, and vnto all the children of Israel, & laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Iosh̃ua, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the son of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, & the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosh̃ua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heap of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherfore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Feare not, neither be ¶ dismayed: take al the people of warr with thee, & arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand ¶ king of Ai, & his people & his city, & his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai & her king, as thou didst vnto Iericho & her king: Only the spoile thereof, and the cattel thereof, shal yee take for a prey vnto your selues. Lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Iosh̃ua arose & all the people of warr to goe vp against Ai, and Iosh̃ua chose out thirty thousand mightie men of valeur and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in wait against the city, euen behind the city: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that are with me, wil approch vnto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, ¶ we wil flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue drawen them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then yee shall rise vp from the ambush, & seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when yee haue taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to ¶ commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 Iosh̃ua therefore sent the south, & they went to lie in ambush, & abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Iosh̃ua lodged that night among ¶ people.

10 And Iosh̃ua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warr that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai, now there was a valley betweene them and Ai:

12 And he took about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, & their liers in wait on the West of the city: Iosh̃ua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it: that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Iosh̃ua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Iosh̃ua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, ¶ went not out after Israel: & they left the city open and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Stretch out the speare, that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Iosh̃ua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne assoone as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold the smoke

of the city ascended vp to heauen, & they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the middest of Israel, some on this side, & some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the fielde in the wildernes where in they chased them, & when they were all fallen on ‡ edge of the sword, vntil they were consumed, ‡ all ‡ Israelites returned vnto Ai, & smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherwith he stretched out ‡ speare, vntil he had vtterly destroied al ‡ inhabitats of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that citie, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burat Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *and* a desolatiō vntothis day.

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and assoone as the Sun was downe, Iothua commanded that they should take his carkase down frō the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and raise thereon a great heape of stones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offred thereon burnt offrings, vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offrings.

32 ¶And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of ‡ Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, & Officers, & their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on ‡ side, before the Priests ‡ Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, aswell the stranger, as he that was born among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the LORD had comanded before, that they should blesse ‡ people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all ‡ words of the Law ‡ blessings & cursings, according to all ‡ is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all ‡ Congregation of Israel, with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when all ‡ kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils & in ‡ valleys, & in all ‡ coasts of the great sea ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, ‡ Canaanite, ‡ Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight ẅ Ioshua, and ẅ Israel, ẅ one accord.

3 ¶And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes, & clouted vpō their feet, & old garments vpon them, & all ‡ bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto ‡ campe at Gilgal, & said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peradauenture ye dwell among vs, and how shal we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come yee?

9 And they said vnto him, Frō a very far countrey thy seruants are come, because of ‡ Name of ‡ LORD thy God: for we haue heard ‡ fame of him, & all ‡ he did in Egypt

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants, therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came foorth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: & these our garments & our shoes are become old, by reason of ‡ very long iourney.

14 And ‡ men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at ‡ mouth of ‡ LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace ẅ them, & made a league ẅ them, to let them liue: & the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ‡ they heard ‡ they *were* their neighbours, and ‡ they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came vnto their cities on ỹ third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah and Beerothand Kiriath-iearim.

18 And ỹ children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we wil do to them: we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpō vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue (but let thē be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, Wee *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, & there shall none of you be freed frō being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore wee were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand, as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made thē ỹ day hewers of wood, & drawers of water for ỹ congregation, & for ỹ Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in ỹ place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalē had heard, how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroied it, (as he had done to Iericho & her king, so he had done to Ai & her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and help me, ỹ we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And ỹ men of Gibeō sent vnto Ioshua to ỹ campe to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand frō thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, & saue vs, and help vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not; for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew them *with* a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along ỹ way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that ỹ LORD cast down great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailestones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Ioshua vnto the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, Sunne, stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, & the Moone staied, vntil the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies, Is not this written in the booke of Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hidde themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Rolle great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when Iosh. and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying thē with a very great slaughter, til they were consumed, that ſ reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh. at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh. Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Iosh. ſ Iosh. called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto ſ captaines of the men of war *which* went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon ſ necks of thē.

25 And Iosh. said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, bee ſtrong and of a good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Iosh. ſmote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at ſ time of the going down of ſ Sun, *that* Iosh. commanded and they tooke them down off ſ trees, and cast them into ſ caue wherin they had hid him, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 And ſ day Iosh. tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with ſ edge of the ſword, and the king therof he vtterly destroyed them and al the ſoules ſ were therin: he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh. passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king therof into ſ hand of Israel, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therin: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king therof as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶And Iosh. passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And ſ LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the ſecond day, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & al the ſoules that were therin, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came vp to help Lachish, and Iosh. ſmote him and his people vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶And from Lachish Iosh. passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & all the ſoules that *were* therin he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Iosh. went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & the king thereof, and all the cities therof, & all the ſoules ſ *were* therin, he left none remaining according to all ſ he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it vtterly, & al the ſoules that *were* therin.

38 ¶And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king therof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & vtterly destroyed all ſ ſoules ſ *were* therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, & to the king therof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶So Iosh. ſmote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale and of the ſprings, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosh. ſmote them frō Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings & their land did Iosh. take at one time, becauſe the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, ſ hee ſent to Iobab king of Madon, & to ſ king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, & of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West,

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuzite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶And the LORD ſaid vnto Iosh. Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all

ſlaine

slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Iosua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Iosua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* hee vtterly destroyed them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Iosua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses command Iosua, and so did Iosua: hee left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Iosua tooke all that land, the hills, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same,

17 *Euen* from the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Iosua made warre a long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Iosua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, & from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Iosua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the South, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah:

4 ¶ And *the* coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Iosua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the Mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel, for a possession, according to their diuisions.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Iericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one;

12 The

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one.
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was old & striken in yeres, and ¶ LORD said vnto him, Thou art old and stricken in yeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.
2 This is the land ¶ yet remaineth: all the borders of ¶ Philistines, & all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites: also the Auites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Meárah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, & all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the Riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon;
10 And all ¶ cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, & the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *in'eritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam also ¶ son of Beor ¶ Soothsayer did ¶ children of Israel slay with the sword among them ¶ were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iordan, & the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in ye land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Priest, and Iehoshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Iehoshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nenertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue trodden, shal be thine inheritance, and thy children for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as hee said, these fourty and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wildernesse: and now lee, I am this day foure score and fiue yeeres old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to go out, & to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with mee, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron, for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-arba which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom: the wildernesse of Zin Southward, *was* the vtter-most part of the South coast.

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southside to Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin and ascended vp on the Southside vnto Hadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordane: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea at ye vtmost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South-

Southside of the riuer: and the border paſſed toward the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of *Hinnom*, vnto the South ſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of Hinnom, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriathiearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the Northſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great Sea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *vnto him*, that ſhee moued him to aſke of her father a field, & ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water: and he gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Bizio-thiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley of Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Cederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities, with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, & Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, & Iokthеel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, & Lahmam, & Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Athna, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, & her villages,

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay neere Aſhdod with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, & Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Gilohe eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean:

53 And Ianum, and Beth tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, & Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gebah, and Timnah: tenne cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Geder,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, & Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderoesse that goeth vp from Iericho, thorowout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward ſ sea to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, & passed by it on ſ East to Ianohah

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drawe not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute,

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first borne of Ioseph,) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bathan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abi-ezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshes sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, ſ lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on ſ right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to ſ children of Ephraim,

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward is was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manasseks, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, & Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Migiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in ſ land

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If ſ be a great people then get thee vp to ſ wood cou try & cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites ſ dwell in the land of the valley, haue

haue charets of yron,both they who *are* of Bethshean, and their townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it down: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out ℣ Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, & go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben & halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on ℣ East ℣ Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came *again* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their familes: and the coast of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Ierichoon the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Addar, neere the hill that *lieth* on ℣ Southside of ℣ nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to Enrogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Eushemesh & went forth toward Gelliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the Salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* ℣ inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, & Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for ℣ tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: & their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, & Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid:

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, & Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to the riuer *Ÿ is* before Iokneam

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne-rising vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon-Methoar to Neah

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: & the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemeth, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah and to the strong citie Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib,

30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The fixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami-Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shealabbin, & Aialō, & Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,

milies these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh. ſ ſon of Nun among them.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD alſo ſpake vnto Iosh. ſaying

2 Speak to ſ children of Israel, ſaying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither and they ſhall bee your refuge from the auenger of blood:

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they ſhall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that city, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation for iudgment, *and* vntill the death of the hie Priest that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto *his* owne houſe, vnto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh. the ſon of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbes thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities, and their ſuburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, & out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of ſ families of ſ tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun twelue cities.

8 And ſ childrē of Israel gaue by lot vnto ſ Leuites theſe cities w their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by ſ hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* mentioned by name;

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them the citty of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbes thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her ſuburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbes.

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbes, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbes.

15 And Holon with her ſuburbes, and Debir, with her ſuburbes:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of ſ tribe of Beniamin, Gibeō with her ſuburbes, Geba with her ſuburbes.

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbes, and Almon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes: Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manasseh *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim, with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbes round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: & they possessed it, & dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, & there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, & get vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordane.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, to loue the LORD your God, & to walke in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen possession in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents: & with very much cattell, with siluer & with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession whereof they were possessed, according to the

the word of the LORD by ſ hand of Moſes.

20 ¶ And when they came vnto ſ borders of Iordan, that are in ſ land of Canaan, the children of Reuben & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Iordan a great Altar to ſee to.

21 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, behold the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan in the borders of Iordane, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

22 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, ſ whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

23 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

24 And w him ten Princes of each chiefe houſe a Prince throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, & each one was an head of ſ houſe of their fathers among the thouſands of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, & they ſpake with them ſaying,

26 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

27 Is the iniquitie of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleanſed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

28 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, ſeeing ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

29 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion bee vncleane, then paſſe yee ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of ſ LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an Altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

30 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in ſ accurſed thing, & wrath fell on all the Congregation of Iſrael? and ſ man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

31 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered & ſaid vnto the heads of the thouſand of Iſrael,

32 The LORD God of gods, ſ LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Iſrael he ſhall know, if it be in rebellion or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD (ſaue vs not this day.)

33 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offring, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require it.

34 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?

35 For ſ LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs & you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.

36 Therefore wee ſaid, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice,

37 But that it may bee a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

38 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhall be, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay againe, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

39 God forbid that wee ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas ſ Prieſt, & the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were w him heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.

31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto ſ children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe yee haue not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: now ye haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe vp againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children

children of God called the Altar Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosuah waxed old, & stricken in age.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, & for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, & for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therfore very couragious to keep & to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, that ye turne not aside therefrom to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto thē.

8 But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make mariages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations frō before you: but they shal be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntil ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in al your soules, that not one thing hath failed of all ỹ good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shal perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iosuah gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosuah said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, & led him throughout all the land of Canaan; and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also & Aaron, & I plagued Egypt according to ỹ which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red Sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darknesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, & your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into ỹ land of the Amorites ỹ dwelt on ỹ other side Iordan: and they fought with you, & I gaue them into your hand, ỹ yee might possesse their land, & I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: & the men of Iericho fought against you, ỹ Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgathites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites,

seene, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which yee planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *is it* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods *w* are among you, & encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by ſ Sanctuary of ſ LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnes vnto vs; for it hath heard all ſ words of the LORD, which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denye your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them.

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp, behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said to Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, & they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten Kings hauing their thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* vnder

vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited me: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaines and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai & Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field: & ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the city of palme-trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernes of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt therof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, & he draue out *the inhabitants* of ỹ mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of ỹ valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites ỹ inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalē vnto this day

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtaly driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into ỹ mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come down to ỹ valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aiialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And yee ſhall make no league with ỹ inhabitants of this land, you ſhall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherfore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall

be as thornes in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: And they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶And when Iosh̃ua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Iosh̃ua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Iosh̃ua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, & there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoylers that spoyled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge, (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Iosh̃ua left when he died;

22 That through them I may proone Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therfore the LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Iosh̃ua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to proone Israel by them (euen as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among ſ Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And ſ children of Israel did euill in ſ sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, & serued Baalim, & the groues.

8 ¶Therfore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre: and the LORD deliuered

Cushan-

Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of § LORD: & the LORD strengthned Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done evill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him § children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubits length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And he brought § present vnto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away § people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the quaries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I have a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seate.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, & tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the hafe also went in after the blade: and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw that, behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they said Surely he coureth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: & behold he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, & the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount & he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordane towards Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goade, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead,

2 And the LORD sold them into § hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, § captaine of whose host was Sisera which dwelt in Harotheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time,

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for Iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, & take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, & his multitude, & I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, if thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding § iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: & Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had severed himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the

plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fel vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milke and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, & tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his Temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on y day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes; *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir when thou marchedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new Gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgment, & walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the Gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah, awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, & lead thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zabulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds to heare the bleatings of the flockes? *for* the diuisions of Ruben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan, & why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zabulun and Naphtali *were a* people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought: then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money,

20 They

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hooſes broken, by the meanes of the prauſings, the prauſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants therof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming: why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the prey; to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle work, of diuers colors of needle work, on both ſides meet for § necks of them that take § ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD, but let them that loue him, bee as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which are in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, til thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattel and their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites:

8 That the LORD ſent a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now § LORD hath forſaken vs, & deliuered vs into the hands of § Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee ſaid vnto him, O my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, & brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, & preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that was in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnlea-

nened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, euen the second bullocke of seuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that *is* by it.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, & take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grone which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his seruants, & did as ſ LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it by* day, ſ he did *it* by night

28 ¶And when the men of the city arose earely in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, & the grone was cut downe ſ *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, ſ he may die: because he hath cast down ſ altar of Baal, & because he hath cut down the grone that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him bee put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning; if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And hee sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as ſ haſt said

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for hee rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece; a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp earely, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands leſt Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoeuer is feareful and afraid, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, & there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shalbe, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise euery one that bowth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And ſ number of them ſ lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all ſ rest of ſ people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, & their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, & retained those three hundred men: and ſ hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

8 ¶And

9 ¶And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto them, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant down to the hoste

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, & afterwards shal thine hands be strengthned to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant vnto ſ outside of the armed men that were in ſ hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East, lay along in ſ valley like grathoppers for multitude, & their camels were without number, as ſ sand by the sea side for multitude

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, & came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els saue ſ sword of Gideō ſ son of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & al the hoste

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And dee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers:

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise, and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye ſ trumpets also on euery side of all ſ campe, and say, *The sword* of ſ LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the eame, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blewe the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, & the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe, and all the hoste ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe the trumpets, and the LORD ſet euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Bethshittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath,

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of al Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, & pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb, to Gideon on ſ other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with them sharpely.

2 And hee said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men ſ *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh w the thornes of ſ wildernes, and w briers.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: & the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And hee spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred & twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste for the hoste was secure.

21 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them and tooke the two Kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

22 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee described vnto him the Princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the city and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he taught ȝ men of Succoth

17 And hee beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes son also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my son rule ouer you, the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that yee would giue me euery man ȝ eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand & seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, & beside the chains ȝ *were* about their camels necks

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: & ȝ countrey was in quietnes forty yeeres, in ȝ dayes of Gideon

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of ȝ hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you in ȝ eares of al the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either ȝ all ȝ sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, & your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in ȝ eares of all ȝ men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went into his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the yongest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed and said vnto them, Hearke vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The

8 The trees went forth on a time to annoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the Oline tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oline tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the Figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, & my good fruit, & go to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, & goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees, vnto the Bramble, Come, thou and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bamble said vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come, and put your truſt in my ſhadow; and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therfore if ye haue done truly & ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, & haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and tenne perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſeruant king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem & from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laide vpon Abimelech their brother that ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came w^h his brethren, & went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechē put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſayd, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſon of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech, priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal ſ^y ſon of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, & behold, they fortifie ſ^y city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, when hee and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then maiſt thou do to them as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people ſ^y were w^h him, by night & they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from ſ^y top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt ſ^y ſhadow of the mountaines as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe and ſaid, See there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech ſ^y we would ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight w^h them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & hee fled before him, & many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto ſ^y entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morr^w,

that the people went out into the field and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and two other companies ran vpō all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene mee doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem dyed also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, & encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, & all they of the city, & shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, & fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the yong man his armor-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him, & his yong man thrust him thorow, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euil of the men of Shechem did God render vpō their heads, & vpon them came the curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty & three yeeres, & dyed, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair, vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill again in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, & the gods of Moab, & the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel, that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, & against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to mee, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, & serued the LORD, & his soule was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ꝯ Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons: and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob;

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therfore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, & fight againſt the children of Ammon, & bee our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt ꝯ children of Ammon, and ꝯ LORD deliuer thē before me, ſhal I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witnes between vs, if we doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head, & captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of ꝯ children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And ꝯ king of ꝯ children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah; Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iordan: now therfore reſtore thoſe *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, Iſrael took not away ꝯ land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp frō Egypt, and walked through the wildernes vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers to ꝯ king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land: but ꝯ king of Edō would not hearken *thereto*. And in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, & compaſſed ꝯ land of Edom, & the land of Moab, & came by ꝯ eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, & pitched on ꝯ other ſide of Arnon: but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* ꝯ border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihō king of ꝯ Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And ꝯ LORD God of Iſrael delinered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, & they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they poſſeſſed all ꝯ coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, & ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe ꝯ which Chemoth thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, & in Aroer, & her townes, and in all ꝯ cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeres? why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt mee: the LORD the Iudge be iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, & ſaid, If ꝯ thalt without faile deliuer ꝯ childꝛē of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it thalbe, that whatſoeuer commeth forth of ꝯ doores of my houſe to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhal ſurely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto ꝯ children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them frō Aroer, euen till thou

thou come to Minnith, euen twenty cities, & vnto the plain of ¶ vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus ¶ children of Ammon were subdued before ¶ children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto ¶ LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may go vp and down vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ¶ end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow, which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearely to lament ¶ daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND ¶ men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against ¶ children of Ammon, & didst not call vs to goe with thee? we will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I & my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, & the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: & the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when these Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him & slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that day of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes: And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite, iudged Israel, & he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aiialon in ¶ country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore & ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon ¶ son of Hillel ¶ Pirathonite died & was buried in Pirathō in ¶ land of Ephraim in ¶ mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did euill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, & said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son, & no rasour shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: & he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistims.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband saying, A man of God came vnto me, & his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, ¶ shalt conceiue & beare a son: & now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any vncleane thing: for ¶ child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs and teach vs what we shall do vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: & the Angel of God came again vnto ỹ woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, & said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, & went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall wee order the child, and *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ỹ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commaund her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shal haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I wil not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from of the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shal surely die, because we haue seen God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp & told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therfore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of ỹ vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a yong lyon roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, & he turned aside to see the carkeis of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, & hony in the carkeis of the lyon.

9 And he tooke therof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, & they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them: I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie sheets, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheets, and thirtie change of garments? And they sayd vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that wee may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, & out of the strong came

came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife Entise thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: haue ye called vs to take that we haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, & louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, & hast not told it me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And shee wept before him the seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that hee told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoyle, and gaue change of garments to them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whō he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kidde, and hee said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? take her I pray thee in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameles then ſ Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip & thigh with a great slaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No, but wee will binde thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new iaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, heaps vpon heaps, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, & when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and sawe there an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city and the two postes, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*: and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they bind me with seuen green withs that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and bee as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and shee said vnto him, The Philistins *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake ſ withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: So his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies, now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde mee fast with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest ſ seuen lockes of my head w the web.

14 And shee fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told mee wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, ſo that his soule was vexed vnto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, & said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and shee caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merie, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let mee die with the Philistines: and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which hee slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my son to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made therof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where hee could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And hee said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family fiue men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And hee said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for wee haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are yee still? Be not slouthfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a

place

place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, & came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thither ward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, & saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, & tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, & fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: & what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him; Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest angry fellowes run vpon thee, & thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sons, were Priests to the tribe of Dan vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those daies, when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine plated the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law the damosels father retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he arose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe & did eate and drinke, both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And hee rose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, & the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil afternoone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but hee rose vp, and departed, and came ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was far spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee said vnto his seruant, Come, & let vs draw neere to one of these places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, hee sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And hee said vnto him, Wee are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward ſ side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, & for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoeuer let all thy wants *be* vpon me, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sonnes of Belial beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to ſ master of the house, ſ old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you doe not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came ſ woman in ſ dawning of the day, & fell downe at ſ dore of ſ mans house, where her lord was till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, & the man rose vp, and gat him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, & laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deede done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all ſ tribes of Israel, presented themselues in ſ assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin,

iamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me and beset ſ house round about vpon me by night, & thought to haue ſlaine me: and my concubine haue they forced that ſhe is dead

6 And I took my concubine, & cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnes & folly in Israel.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now this *ſhalbe* ſ thing *w* we will do to Gibeah, *we will go vp* by lot against it

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand to fetch victual for the people, that they may do: when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ſ tribes of Israel sent men thorow all ſ tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at ſ time out of the cities twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men left-handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haires *breadth*, and not miſſe.

17 And ſ men of Israel beſides Beniamin were nūbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: all theſe *were* men of war

18 ¶ And the children of Israel aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhal goe vp firſt to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp firſt.

19 And the children of Israel roſe vp in the morning & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themſelues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and aſked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp against him.)

24 And ſ children of Israel came neere against ſ children of Beniamin, ſ ſecond day

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thouſand men; all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron, ſtood before it in thoſe dayes,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe go out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the houſe of God, & the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten down before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Israel ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in waite of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Israel, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Israel, & the children of Israel deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue

fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in waite, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in waite hasted, and inuhed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in waite drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel and the lyers in waite, that they should make a great flame with smoke arise out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs as in the first battell.

40 But when ye flame began to rise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended vp to heauen

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw y euill was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backes before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they incloſed the Beniamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them downe with eaſe ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne-riſing.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men; all theſe were men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe were men of valour.

47 But ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw y men of Israel had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, & abode there till Euen before God, and liſt vp their voyces and wept ſore.

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to paſſe in Israel, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Israel

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe earely, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel ſaid, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD: for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off frō Israel this day

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing wee haue ſworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh-Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and cōmanded thē, ſaying, Goe & ſmite y inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women & the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhall do, Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead, foure hundred yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent ſome to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, & they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh-Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them y be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel, on the Eaſt ſide of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, & behold if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, & catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre for ye did not giue vntothem at this time, that ye ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael, euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab, the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in ſ countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went foorth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to his mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband Then ſhe kiſſed them, & they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe my daughters; why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your wai s*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were growne? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, & wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is goe backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreate me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne frō following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe and where ſ lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, & thy God my God.

17 Where ſ dieſt, will I die, & there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, & more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlem, that all the city was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not Naomi; call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, & ſ LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, & ſ Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab:

ab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitеſſe ſayd vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And he ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went & came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: & her hap was to light on a part of ſ field *belonging* vnto Boaz, who was of ſ kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, & ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant ſ was ſet ouer ſ reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eies be on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eies, that thou ſhould ſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father & thy mother, & the land of thy natiuity, & art come vnto a people which thou knoweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, & dip thy morſel in ſ vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, & ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean euen among the ſheaues, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beate out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* vp, & went into ſ city: & her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: & ſhe brought forth & gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Noami ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of ſ LORD who hath not left off his kindnes to ſ liuing & to ſ dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is nere of kin vnto vs, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth ſ Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntil they haue ended all my haruеſt.

22 And Naomi ſayde vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by ſ maidens of Boaz to glean vnto ſ end of barley haruеſt & of wheat haruеſt, & dwelt wher mother in law.

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred ſ whoſe maidens ſ waſt? Beholde, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten & drunke, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

the man was afraid, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmayd: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinseman.

10 And hee said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doeth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he wil performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast vpō thee, & hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her; and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thy daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, & sate him down there: & behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turne aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit yee downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, & before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, & I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therfore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, & from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, & like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, & she was his wife, & when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shal be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourither of thy olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid,

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, & his name was Elkanah, ſ son of Ieroham, the ſon of Eliu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph an Ephrathite:

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when ſ time was that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, & to all her ſonnes and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue a worthy portion, (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, when ſhe went vp to the house of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſons?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (Now Eli the Priest ſate vpon a ſeate by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there ſhall no rafor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought the had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No my lord, I am a woman of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhee ſaid, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name Samuel, *ſaying*, Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp*, vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntil thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, & gaue her ſon ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe took him vp with her, with three bullocks and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, & brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, & brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I aſked of him.

28 Therefore alſo I haue lent him to the LORD, as long as he liueth, he ſhall be lent vnto the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, & ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies; becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungrie, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue: he bringeth downe to the grane, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghil, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall bee silent in darkenes: for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to peeces: out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth: and hee shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house: and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the pane, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and sayd to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest; for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And hee said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on and was in fauour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, that offer vp on mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifices and at mine offering which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall

not cut off from mine Altar, *shall he* to cõsume thine eyes, & to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shal die in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithful Priest that shal doe according to *that which is* in my heart and in my mind: and I wil build him a sure house: and he shal walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And it shal come to passe that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, & his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not see,

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Ark of God was: & Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And hee said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my son, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In *that* day I will perform against Eli all *the things* which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I haue told him, that I wil iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselues vile, and he refrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elis house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering, for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntil the morning and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel euen from Dan to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slue of the army in the field about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, *that* dwelleth *between* the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of *the* shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of *this* great shout in the campe

of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid: for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bin to you: quit your selues like men, & fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: And there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, hee said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres olde, and his eyes were dimme that hee could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And he said, what is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, neere to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her, said vnto her, feare not, for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And shee named the childe, Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, both Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city, with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: & it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent & gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, & our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie, the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods, and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistins seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offring: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowen to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, & ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then hee hath done vs this great euil: but if not then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of golde, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, & turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueit in the valley: and they lifted vp their eies, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iosh. a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods, which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day in the fielde of Iosh. a the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? & to whom shall he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath iearim came and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, & brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: & all the hou e of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods & Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, & serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntil they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, & they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his house: & there he iudged Israel: & there he built an Altar vnto ¶ LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since ¶ day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so do they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, this will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsmen, and some shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, & to reape his harueft, and to make his instruments of warr, & instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, & your oliue-yards, euen ¶ best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your King which yee shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheles, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, & make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie,

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the sonne of Abiel the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, & passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim and *there* they *were* not: & he passed through the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold, now *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that hee saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to *his* seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall wee bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to ℣ man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel whē a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, & let vs goe to ℣ Seer: for he ℣ is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs goe. So they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the city, ye shal straightway find him, before he go vp to the hie place to eate: for the people wil not eat vntil he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterward they eate that be bidden: now therfore get you vp, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I am the Seer: Go vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shal eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three daies ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of ℣ house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, & they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, & powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to bee Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin at Zelzah: & they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: & it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltry and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, & shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart, & all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophecied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw that behold, he prophecied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come vnto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? & he said To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: & ye haue said vnto him, Nay, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran, & fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel told ỹ people the maner of the kingdom, & wrote it in a book, and laid it vp before the LORD, & Samuel sent all the people away, euery mã to his house

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: & all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenãt w vs & we wil serue thee.

2 And Nahash ỹ Ammonite answered thẽ, On this conditiõ wil I make a couenant w you, ỹ I may thrust out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, & after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: & the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead: To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, & ye shal do vs all ỹ seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man bee put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then sayd Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offrings before ỹ LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD: then the LORD sent Moses & Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, he solde them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, & into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, & haue serued Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedanan and Iaphthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye sawe that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto mee, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therfore, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, *and* whō ye haue desired & behold, ỹ LORD hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare ỹ LORD, & serue him & obey his voyce, & not rebell against the cōmandement of ỹ LORD, then shall both ye, & also the king that reigneth ouer you continue, following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey ỹ voice of the LORD, but rebell against the cōmandement of ỹ LORD, then shal ỹ hand of ỹ LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

15 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto ſ LORD & he ſhall ſend thunder & raine, ỻ yee may perceiue & ſee ỻ your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of ſ LORD in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, ỻ we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſins, this euill to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide frō following ſ LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide: for then ſhould ye go after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, (for they are vaine.)

22 For ſ LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, & in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that was in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, & that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, & ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, & they came vp & pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward frō Beth-haue.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtraite: (for the people were diſtreſſed,) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, & in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he taried ſeuen daies, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering ſ burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, & Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh,

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: ỻ haſt not kept ſ comandement of ſ LORD thy God, ẅ he comanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdom vpon Iſrael for euer:

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines incamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoylers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned ỻ way to Bethoron: & another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward ỻ wilderneſs.

19 ¶ Now there was no Smith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all ſ Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, & his axe & his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goades.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in ſ hand of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan: but w Saul & with Ionathan his ſon was there found.

23 And the gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmath.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan ſ ſon of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man ſ bare his armor, Come, and let vs go ouer to ſ Philiſtines gariſon, that is on ſ *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in ſ vtter moſt part of Gibeah vnder a pomgranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide: and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: & the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmath, & the other Southward, ouer againſt Gilbeah.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed; it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, to ſaue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid vnto him, Do all ſ is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* w thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp to them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs; then wee will goe vp: for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and wee will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered them into ſ hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: & they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer ſlue after him.

14 And ſ firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

15 And there was trembling in ſ hoſt, in the field, & among all ſ people: ſ gariſon and ſ ſpoilers, they alſo trebled & ſ earth quaked, ſo it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto ſ people ſ *were* with him, Number now & ſee, who is gone frō vs. And when they had nūbred, behold, Ionathā & his armor-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither ſ Arke of God: (for ſ Arke of God was at ỹ time with the childrē of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people ſ were with him aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battel, and behold, euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer, ſ Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtins before ſtime which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* round about; euen they alſo *turned* to be w the Iſraelites, ſ *were* w Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all ſ men of Iſrael which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtins fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: & the battel paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people ſaying, Curſed be that man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they* of ſ land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, & dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of ſ people, & ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged ſ people with an oth, ſaying, Curſed be ſ man that eateth any food this day. And ſ people were faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony.

30 How much more if happily ſ people had eate freely to day of ſ ſpoile of their enemies

enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, & oxen, and calues, and slue them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 ¶ Thē they tōld Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against ℣ LORD, in ỹ they eat wᵗ the blood. And he said, Ye haue transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among ỹ people, & say vnto thē, Bring me hither euery man his oxe & euery man his sheepe, & slay *them* here, & eat & sin not against the LORD in eating wᵗ the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe wᵗ him that night, & slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs go downe after the Philistines by night, & spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said ỹ Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw yee neere hither all the chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shal surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, & Ionathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therfore Saul said vnto ỹ LORD God of Israel, Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but ỹ people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me & Ionathan my son. And Ionathā was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honie with the end of the rodde that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so & more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies, on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* ỹ father of Saul & Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people ouer Israel: now therfore hearke thou vnto ỹ voice of ỹ words of ℣ LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, & spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe & sheepe, camell & asse.

4 And Saul gathered ỹ people together, & nūbred thē in Telaim, two hūdred thousand footmē, & ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, Get you down frō among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to all ỹ children of Israel, when they came vp out of Egypt. So ỹ Kenites departed frō among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings and the lambes, & all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD, vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me ſ I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: & Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of ſ LORD: I haue performed ſ cõmandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of ſ sheepe in mine eares and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay and I will tell thee what ſ LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the Head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD annointed thee king ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them vntill they be conſumed.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of ſ LORD, but didſt fly vpõ the ſpoile, & didſt euill in ſ ſight of ſ LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed ſ voyce of the LORD, & haue gone the way which the LORD ſent mee, and haue brought Agag ſ king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle, ſheep & oxen, the chiefe of ſ things which ſhould haue beene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offrings & ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold to obey, is better then ſacrifice, and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion is as the ſinne of witchcraft, and ſtubbornneſſe is as iniquity and idolatry: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the commandement of the LORD, & thy words: becauſe I feared the people & obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, ſ pardon my ſinne and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he layd holde vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned, yet honour me now, I pray thee, before ſ Elders of my people, & before Iſrael, & turne againe with me, ſ I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag ſ king of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſs, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſs amõg women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before ſ LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah & Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntil the day of his death: neuertheleſs Samuel mourned for Saul: & the LORD repẽted ſ he had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I wil ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king amõg his ſons.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? If Saul heare it, he will kill me. And ſ LORD ſaid, Take an heifer with thee, & ſay, I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, & I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: & thou ſhalt anoint vnto me *him* who I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which ſ LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, & his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſayd, Surely the LORDS annointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature: becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as a man ſeeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel: & Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee sayd, There remaineth yet the youngest, and beholde, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anoynted him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, & thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, & a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send mee Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe when the *euill* spirit from God was vpō Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoch, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoch and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beam, & his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, *and* to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, & kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehē.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses vnto the captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

19 Now Saul and they and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, & left the sheepe with a keeper, and took and went as Iesse had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoste was going foorth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left his carriage in ſ hand of the keeper of ſ carriage, & ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, & spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*

24 And all ſ men of Israel when they saw the man, fled from him, & were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will inrich him with great riches, and will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shal he done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie ſ armies of ſ liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart: for thou art come downe ſ thou mightest see ſ battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answerd him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant wil goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid sayd vnto Saul, thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: & when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shalbe as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD hath deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dauid with his armor, & he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armor, and he assayed to goe: for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepheards bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of ſ earth, that all the earth may know ſ there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shal know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare, (for the battel is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag: and

and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead: that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, & slew him: but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therfore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: & the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, & vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoste: Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Isse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, ℣ the soule of Ionathā was knit ℣ the soule of Dauid, & Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, & his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, & behaued himselfe wisely, & Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all ℣ people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when Dauid was returned from ℣ slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, & said, Saul hath slain his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, & the saying displeased him, & he said: They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, & to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more but ℣ kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast ℣ iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall ẅ it: & Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therfore Saul remoued him frō him, & made him his captain ouer a thousand, & he went out & came in before ℣ people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his waies, & the LORD was ẅ him.

15 Wherfore whē Saul saw ℣ he behaued himselfe verywisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel & Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out & came in before thē.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? & what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, ℣ I should be sōn in law to ℣ king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a Kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly ℣ esteemed?

24 And

24 And the ſeruants of Saul tolde him, ſaying, On this maner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And whē his ſeruāts told Dauid theſe wordes, it pleaſed Dauid wel to be the kings ſon in law: & the daies were not expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his men, & ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkins, & they gaue them in full tale to the king: that he might be the Kings ſon in law: & Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was much ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, & to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid: and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kil thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes *haue been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For hee did put his life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his preſence as in times paſt.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence; and hee ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe to watch him and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: & he went and fled & eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *again* to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to me in the bed that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, w a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let me go: Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſaw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee ſent other meſſengers, & they prophecied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they prophecied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Shechu: and he aſked and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and hee went on and prophecied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and lay downe naked all that day: and all that night: wherefore they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan,

What

What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee said, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued; but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with ¶ king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely sacrifice there for all ¶ family.

7 If he say thus: *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure ¶ euil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why should'st thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan sayd vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue sounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then sent not vnto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD bee with thee, as hee hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only, while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnes from my house for euer, nor not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euē require *it* at ¶ hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan sayd to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone, and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three daies, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, when the businesse was *in hand*, & shalt remaine by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shoot at a marke.

21 And beholde, I will send a lad *saying*, Go finde out the arrowes. If I expresly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there *is* peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee; goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Beholde, the LORD *is* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, & Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded mee *to be there*: & now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, & he said vnto him, Thou son of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as ¶ son of Iesse liueth vpō the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send & fetch him vnto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shal he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into ſ field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I shoot. And as the lad ranne, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after ſ lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp ſ arrowes, & came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his artillery vnto his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the citie.

ſ 41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

ſ 42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, forasmuch as we haue sworn both of vs in the Name of the LORD saying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seed, and thy seed for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest. & Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, & no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath commanded mee a businesse, and hath sayd vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the busines whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hands, or what there is present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themselues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a truth women haue bin kept from vs about these three daies, since I came out, & the vessels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a maner common; yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of ſ seruants of Saul *was* there ſ day, detained before ſ LORD, & his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, ſ chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, & is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid ſ king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid laid vp these wordes in his heart, and was fore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, & fained himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man is madde: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, & all his fathers house heard it, they went downe th ther to h.m.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one *that was* in debt, and euery one *that was* discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ou r them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said to the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid: Abide not in the hold: depart and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed & came into ſ forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired against me, and there is none that sheweth me, that my ſon hath made a league with the ſon of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorrie for me, or sheweth vnto mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant against me to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the ſon of Ieſſe comming to Nob to Ahimelech the ſon of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and hee answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſon of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt mee to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and ſaid, And who *is ſo* faithful among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honorable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not ſ King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this leſſe or more.

16 And ſ king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto the footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the King ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou & fall vpon ſ Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned & he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day fourſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and sheepe, with the the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtins fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of ſ LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, goe and ſmite the Philiſtins, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, wee be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, go downe to Keilah: for I wil deliuer the Philiſtins into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew ſ Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar ſ Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will ſ men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy

thy seruant hath heard. O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee, and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls son arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt bee King ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a conenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Iesh-imon?

20 Now therefore, O King, Come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall bee to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtily.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainety, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee be in the land, that I will search him out throwout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Iesh-imon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came down into a rocke, & abode in the wilderness of Maon: & when Saul heard *it*, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid & his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therfore they called that place Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcoats by the way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe that thing vnto my master the LORDS anoynted, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherfore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eies haue seen how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine* eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, & killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and

and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee; and the LORD auenge mee of thee; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee:

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, & iudge betweene me and thee, and see and plede my cause, & deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe whē Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, ỹ Saul said, Is this thy voyce my son Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, & wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for ỹ hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had deliuered me into thine hand thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will hee let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well ỹ thou shalt surely be King, & that the kingdome of Israel shal be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul. & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greete him in my name;

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eies: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth vnto thine hand, vnto thy seruants and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants and said, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the sonne of Ieſſe? There be many seruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, & Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, & tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheep ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that shee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vain haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of

all

all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, If I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light any that passeth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted and lighted off her asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, & folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whō thou didst send

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy daies.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall hee sling out, as *out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed bloud causeles, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduise, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed bloud, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me back frō hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that she had brought him, & said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house, see I haue hearkened to thy voice, & haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feast in his house, like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing: lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten daies after, that the LORD smote Nabal that hee died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent & communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmell, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, & bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, & rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damsels of hers that went after her: & she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also took Ahinoam of Iezreel, & they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh-imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hichilah, which *is* before Iesh-imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the Captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, & said to Ahimelech the Hittite, & to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe

goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said: I will go downe w thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night and behold Saul lay sleeping within the trench & his speare stucke i the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid: God hath deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therfore let me smite him, I pray thee w the speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai; Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbidde that I should stretch foorth mine hand against ỹ LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away: and no man sawe it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, & to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? & who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, & said, Is this thy voyce, my son Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherfore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therfore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD hath stirred thee vp against me, let him accept an offring: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my son Dauid for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnes, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou my son Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shal now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the six hundred men ỹ *were* with him, vnto Achish ỹ son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said to Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let thē giue me a place in some town in the countrey, ỹ I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwel in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag perteineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full yeere, and foure monethes.

8 ¶ And Dauid & his men went vp and inuaded the Gethurites, & the Gezrites & the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur euen to the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, & the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And

10 And Achish said, Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid & so wil be his maner all y while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those daies, that the Philistines gathered their armies togethee for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therfore wil I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seek me a woman y hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her & enquire of her. And his seruant said vnto him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: & he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And y woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherfore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And hee said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman sawe Samuel, shee cryed with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, What forme is he of? And she said, An old man cometh vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make warre against me, & God is departed from me, & answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, y thou mayest make knowen vnto me what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherfore the doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, & is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of y LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *bee* with mee: the LORD also shal deliuer the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, & said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate; then they rose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw ¶ Philistins gathered together all their armies to Aphek: & the Israelites pitched by a fountaine *which is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistins, What *do* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of ¶ Philistins, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bin with me these daies, or these yeeres, & I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of ¶ Philistines were wroth with him, & the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may go againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battel he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast bin vpright, & thy going out, & thy comming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheles, the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, but what haue I done? & what hast thou found in thy seruant, so long as I haue been with thee, vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shal not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp earely in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, & haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to passe, when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was grieued, euery man for his sons, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelecks sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: & Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left mee, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, & vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating & drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next

dayes and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue fiue hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor anything that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to ſ two hundred men, which were ſo faint, that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: & they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: & when Dauid came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with Dauid, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the ſpoile, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to ſ battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſthemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and

to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtins, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me thorow, and abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when ſ men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, & they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, & that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſooke the cities & fled, and the Philiſtines came & dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip ſ ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, & ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtins round about, to publiſh *it* in the houſe of their Idoles, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done vnto Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, & went all night, & tooke the body of Saul, & the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from ſ ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head; & ſo it was, when he came

to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, Frō whence commest thou? and he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonnes are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead.

6 And the young man that tolde him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, hee saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalakite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: and I tooke the Crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto ỹ yong man ỹ told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* ỹ son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen?

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dewe, neither let there *bee* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided, they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell: O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes bee strengthened, and be yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And hee made him King ouer Gilead and ouer the Asharites, & ouer Iezreel, &

ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne was fourtie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 ¶ And the time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, was ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on ſ one ſide of the poole, & the other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellowes ſide: ſo they fell downe together. Wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there; Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde Roe

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? & he anſwered, I am.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armor. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide from following mee: Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refuſed to turne aſide: wherefore Abner with ſ hinder end of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the ſpeare came out behind him, & he fell down there, & died in the ſame place: & it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down & died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ſ children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, & became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will bee bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, ſo *that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel and buried him in the Sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul, & the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger & ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker & weaker

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom the ſonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a Concubine, whoſe name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, & ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him;

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel saying, Yee sought for Dauid in times past, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, by the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: & Dauid made Abner & the men *y were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayest reign ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile *w* them (but Abner *was* not *w* Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying Abner *y* son of Ner came to the King, & he hath sent him away. & he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himself followed the beire.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; & all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, for was fiue yeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp & fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the house of Ishboseth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 And when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishboseth the son of Saul, thine enemie which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord § King this day of Saul, & of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,

10 When one told mee, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishboseth and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before § LORD: and they annointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeeres,

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah seuen yeeres and sixe moneths; and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde & the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion, the same is the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of Dauids soule, hee shall be chiefe and captaine: Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid: and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid went on and grew great, & the LORD God of hostes was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, & Nathan, & Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had annointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, & Dauid smote them there, & said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon my enemies, before me as the breach of waters. Therfore he called the name of § place Baal Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it bee when thou heares the sound of a going in ¶ tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shal the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* in Gibeah: & Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *instruments* made of Firre wood, euen on harpes, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzza put forth his *hand*, to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it: for the oxen shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, & God smote him there *for his* error, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah vnto this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into ¶ city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, & saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: & Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offrings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was ¶ King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honor.

23 Therfore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe when ¶ king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies:

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, ¶ word of ¶ LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheep-coat, from following the sheepe, to be Ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou went: slt, and haue cut of all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, & haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled & thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rodde of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for, Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, & to do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, & their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, stablish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God ouer Israel: & let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou O Lord God, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant bee blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: & Dauid tooke Metheg Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two & twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus, & the Syrians became seruants

to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶When Toi king of Hamath heard ſ Dauid had smitten all ſ hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his son vnto king Dauid to salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, & smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) & Ioram brought with him vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & vessels of brasse.

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate vnto ſ LORD, with the siluer & gold ſ he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of ſ children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amelek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when he returned frō smiting of ſ Syrians in ſ valley of salt, being eighteene thousand men.

14 ¶And he put garisons in Edō, thorowout all Edom put he garisons, & all they of Edō became Dauids seruants: & the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgment and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was Recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Seraiah was the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites & the Pelethites and Dauids sonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnes for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And hee said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God vnto him? And Ziba said vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said vnto him, Where is he? And Ziba said vnto the king, Beholde, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel in Lodebar.

5 ¶Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face & did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth! And hee answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not, for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, & thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himselfe and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dogge as I am?

9 ¶Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and thy seruants shall till the land for him, & thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy masters sonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twentie seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord ſ king hath commanded his seruant, so shal thy seruant do: as for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eate at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong sonne whose name was Michah: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanan his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanan the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants for his father: and Dauids seruants came into ſ land of ſ children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanan their lord, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherfore Hanan took Dauids seruants and shaued off ſ one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Whē they told it vnto Dauid, he sent to meet thē, because ſ men were greatly ashamed: and ſ king said, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶And when ſ children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent & hired ſ Syrians of Beth-Rehob, & ſ Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, & of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.
8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, & of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselues in the field.
9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battel was against him, before & behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, & put them in aray against the Syrians.
10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.
11 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt help me, but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.
12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.
13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.
14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fledde they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.
15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.
16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, & they came to Helam, & Shobach the captain of the hoste of Hadarezer were before them.
17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam; and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel and Dauid slew the men of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, & smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who dyed there.
19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace vnto Israel & serued them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired at the time when kings go forth to battell, that Dauid sent Ioab & his seruants with him, & all Israel: & they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabah, but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.
2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide that Dauid arose from off his bed, & walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: & from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, & the woman was very beautiful to look vpon.
3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?
4 And Dauid sent messengers and took her: & she came in vnto him, & he lay with her (for she was purified frō her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.
5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.
6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.
7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, & how the people did: & how the war prospered.
8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, & there followed him a messe of meat from the king.
9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.
10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then didst thou not go downe vnto thine house?
11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Ark and Israel, & Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, & as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.
12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.
13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eat and drink before him, & he made him drunke: & at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.
14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, & sent it by the hand of Vriah.
15 And hee wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, & retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.
16 And it came to passe whē Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew the valiant men were.
17 And the men of the city went out, & fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite dyed also.
18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king,
20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached

proached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from ebe wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wal, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶So the messenger went & came and shewed Dauid all ỹ Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely ỹ men preuailed against vs & came out vnto vs into the field, & we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when ỹ mourning was past, Dauid sent & fet her to his house, and she became his wife, & bare him a sonne, but the thing that Dauid had done, displeased ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and heards.

3 But ỹ poore *man* had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe which he had bought, and nerished vp: & it grew vp together *w* him, & with his children, it did eat of his owne meat, and drank of his owne cup, & lay in his bosom, & was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, & of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, & dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, & he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe foursold because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

7 ¶And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel, & of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah ỹ Hittite with the sword, & hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For ỹ didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, & before ỹ Sun.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶And Nathā departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake ỹ childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, & it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on ỹ seuēth day, that ỹ child died: and ỹ seruants of Dauid feared to tel him ỹ the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet aliue we spake vnto him, & he would not hearke vnto our voice, how will he thē vex himselfe, if we tel him ỹ the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, & washed, & anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will bee gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back againe? I shal goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, & went in vnto her, and lay with her: and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and hee called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) & it was set on Dauids head: & he brought forth the spoile of the citie in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, & put them vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, & made them passe thorow ȳ bricke kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for shee was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Ionadab, the son of Shimeah, Dauids brother: & Ionadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why art thou being ȳ kings son, leane from day to day? wilt thou not tel me? & Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy selfe sick: & whē thy father cometh to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue me meat, & dresse the meat in my sight, ȳ I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down & made himself sick: & when ȳ king was come to see him, Amnō said vnto ȳ king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of cakes in my sight, ȳ I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (& he was laid downe) and she tooke floure and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refused to eat: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them vnto him to eat, hee tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shal I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therfore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so ȳ the hatred wherwith he hated her, was greater then ȳ loue wherwith he had loued her: & Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And shee said vnto him, There is no cause: this euil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant ȳ ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were ȳ kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalō her brother said vnto her, hath Amnō thy brother bin w thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath shearers.

shearers, Let the king I beseech thee, and his seruants goe with thy seruant.

25 And ✠ king said vnto Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now go, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, & all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kil him, feare not: haue not I commaunded you? be courragious, and be valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose and tare his garments, & lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men, the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, & beheld, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, The Kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sons came, & lift vp their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his seruants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, & went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur. & *Dauid* mourned for his son euery day.

38 So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid longed to go forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted cõcerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy self to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for ✠ dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, & mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strouue together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, & they said, Deliuer him ✠ smote his brother, that wee may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shal quench my coale which is left, & shall not leaue to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee sayd, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherfore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speak this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, & are as water spilt vpon the ground, which cannot be gathered vp again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord ✠ king, *it is* because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak vnto ✠ king: it may be that the king will performe ✠ request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

27 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

28 Then the king answered, & said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And ℣ woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

29 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, & he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

30 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

31 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

32 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

33 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

34 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, & let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

35 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of the foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

36 And when hee polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

37 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar; shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

38 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

39 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, & came to Absalom, vnto his house, & said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to ℣ king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had been good for me *to haue been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and *if* there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, & told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came vnto the king & bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, & stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him & said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me go & pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counsellor, from his citie *even* from Giloh, while he offred sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid,

said, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee, *for* we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, & bring euil vpon vs, & smite hee city ✠ the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to do* whatsoeuer my lord the king shal appoint.

16 And the king went foorth and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites: and all the Gittites sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, & abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing, I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God, & they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar,

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to ✠ top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If ✠ passest on with me, then ✠ shalt be a burden vnto me,

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will bee thy seruant, O king: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant; then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priest.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: & by them ye shal send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, & Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruite for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: hee came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mightie men, were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei, when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should this dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hil side ouer against him, and cursed as hee went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsel among you what we shal do.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night:

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary, and weake handed, and wil make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shal flee, and I will smite the king only.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath giuen, *is* not good at any time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mightie men, and they *be* chafed *in* their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And hee also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the grounds:

ground: and of him & of all ỹ men ỹ are w him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, is better then the counsell of Ahitophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahitophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euil vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok, & to Abiathar the Priests, Thus & thus did Ahitophel counsell Absalom, and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and al the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and told King Dauid.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to ỹ house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahitophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, & all the people ỹ were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel saw that his counsell was not followed, hee sadled his asse, and arose and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa Captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, ỹ Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of ỹ children of Ammon and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, & Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheate, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, & set captains of thousands, & captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, & a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Semiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: & the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs; neither if halfe of vs die, will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou succor vs out of the city.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where ỹ people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, & there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule and the mule went vnder ỹ thicke boughs of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken vp between the heauen and the earth, & the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, & thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the middest of the oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the woods and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in ¶ Kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok: Let mee now runne, and beare the Kings tidings, how that the LORD hath auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And hee said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene ¶ two gates: & the watchman went vp to ¶ roofe ouer the gate vnto ¶ Wall, & lift vp his eyes, & looked, and behold, a man running alone,

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King: And the King said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the formost *is* like the running of Ahimaaz, the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, & said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom; my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away whē they flee in battel

4 But ¶ King couered his face, & ¶ King cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Ab alom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into ¶ house to ¶ King, & said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 In that thou louest thine enemies and hatest thy friends, for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither

Princes nor seruants, for this day I perceiue that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee wel.

7 Now therefore arise, goe foorth, and speake comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King euen to his house.)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say ye to Amasa: Art thou not of my bone, & of my flesh? God do so to me, & more also, if thou be not captaine of ℣ host before me continually in ℣ roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, & came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet ℣ king, to conduct ℣ king ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sons, and his twenty seruants with him, & they went ouer Iordan before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the Kings household, and to doe what hee thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan;

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because hee cursed the LORDS Anoynted?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day bee aduersaries vnto mee? shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Ierusalem to meete the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherfore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord O King, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant said, I will saddle mee an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King because thy seruant is lame.

27 And hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King is an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord ℣ King: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordan with the king to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres old, & he had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres old: and can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherfore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will go a little way ouer Iordan with the King: & why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shal seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then bee ye angry for this matter? Haue wee eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing back our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were shut vp vnto the day of their death, liuing in widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, least he get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone *that* is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle, *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in *the* sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab took Amasa by the beard *with* the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *ribbe*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab & Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba *the* son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the hie way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall to *throw it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable

and

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie and a mother in Israel? Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer § Cherethites, & ouer the Pelethites,

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was Recorder.

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because hee slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? & wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him Wee will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that deuised against vs, *that* wee should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And § king said, I wil giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth, the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpa the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of Michael the daughter of Saul whom shee brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite,

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of Barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birdes of the ayre to reſt on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went & tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where § Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed al that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistins had yet war againe with Israel, & Dauid went downe, & his seruants with him, & fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of the Gyant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of Dauid, sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, there was againe a battel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers Beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gat

where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, & on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to the Gyant.

21 And when he defiled Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of ſ hand of all his enemies, & out of the hand of Saul,

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my hie towre and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When ſ waues of death cõpassed me: ſ floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of *his* mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, & scattered them, lightning, and discomfited them.

16 The channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: hee drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered mee from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleanes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therfore the LORD hath recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse, according to my cleannesse in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man, thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 Hee maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my handes to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued my enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streets, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from ſ9

the strivings of my people, thou hast kept mee to bee head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed bee my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It is God that auengeth me, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered mee from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

CHAP XXIII.

NOw these be the last wordes of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on hie, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rocke of Israel spake to me: he that ruleth ouer men must be iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And he shall bee as the light of the morning, when the Sunne riseth, euen a morning without cloudes: as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my saluation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sonnes of Belial shall bee all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same was Adino the Eznite:) he lift vp his speare against eight hundred whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines, vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite, and the Philistines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gates and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, & he lift vp his speare against three hundred, & slew them, & had a name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was there captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: he slew two lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe also & slew a lion in a midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian a goodly man: & the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him w a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was more honourable then the thirty, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty & seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the Captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people, (how many soeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the Kings word prevailed against Ioab, & against the captains of the hoste, and Ioab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer on the right side of the city that lieth in the middest of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim Hodshi: and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, & there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, & the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Go & say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeere of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three daies pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Alter vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, & saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, & bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? & Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Alter vnto the LORD, that the plague may be staied from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take & offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, here bee oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, & other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto ſ king: & Araunah said vnto ſ king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And ſ King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and ſ oxen for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, ſo the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King Dauid was old, & ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gat no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the King, a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, & brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will bee King: And hee prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And hee alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *hũ mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt, and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, & Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, & Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſons, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therfore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, ſ thou maieſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the King.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeiſſance vnto the King: and the King ſaid, What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, & fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, & hath called all the ſonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, & Ioab the captaine of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O King, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhalbe counted offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while he yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told ſ king ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before ſ King, he bowed himſelfe before ſ King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O King, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and dринke before him, and ſay, God ſaue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called,

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, & said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to ye earth, & did reuerence to the King, & said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride vpon mine owne mule, & bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say: God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne: for he shall bee king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, & the Pelethites went down, & caused Solomō to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, & anointed Solomon: & they blew the trumpet, & all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, & Adonijah said vnto him, Come in: for thou art a valiant man, & bringest good tidings,

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shalbe found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, & they brought him downe from the Altar, & he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and hee charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, to keep his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto Abner the son of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slew, and shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loines, and his shoes that were vpon his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordane, and I sware vnto him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse, for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid reigned ouer Israel, were fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceable.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee, And she said, Say on.

15 And hee said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, & is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, deny me not And she said vnto him, say on

17 And hee said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therfore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, & sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the Kings mother, & she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay? And the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag ℣ Shunamite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, & said vnto his mother, And why dost thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me and more also if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning ℣ house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalon) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head: who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer, but vpon Dauid, & vpon his seed and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the host, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, & called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not fourth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shemei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of ſ seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shemei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shemei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shemei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, & said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, & walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father, therfore ſ LORD shal returne thy wickednes vpon thine own head.

45 And King Solomon *shall bee* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in ſ statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed & burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue therfore thy seruant an vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to discerne iudgement,

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ierusalem and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child ẅ her in the house

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in ỹ morning to giue my childe sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son ẅ I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay but the liuing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the liuing is my son. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my some that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgment which the King had iudged, & they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

SO king Solomō was king ouer all Israel

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah ỹ son of Zadok the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the houshold: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: the son of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elonbethhanan.

10 The son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoth, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach & Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Gebar the son of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan: and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and hee had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt safely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand Prouerbs: & his songs were a thousand & fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all Kings of ỹ earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put the vnder ỹ soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shalbe with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sydonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, & twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay ỹ foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height therof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house,

he built chambers round about, *against* the wals of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nether most chamber *was* five cubites broad, and the middle *was* six cubites broad: and the third *was* seuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so ỹ there was neither hammer nor axe nor any toole of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went vp w winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into ỹ third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among ỹ children of Israel, & will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wils with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it was fourtie cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and open floores: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: & he ouerlaid it with pure gold, & so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid w gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar, that *was* by the oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Oliue tree, *each* ten cubiter high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one sieze.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, & so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid ỹ Cherubims w gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side poast *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, posts of Oliue tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree; the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, & palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* w gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomon was building his own house thirteen yeres, & he finished all his house

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes; and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was before them, and the other pillars, & the thicke beame were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ſ throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: & it was couered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre:

14 He was a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, & his father was a man of Tyre a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For hee cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits hie a piece: & a line of 12. cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubits:

17 And nets of checker work, & wreaths of chaine worke, for ſ chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for ſ one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon ſ one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lillie worke in the porch foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also aboue ouer against ſ belly, which was by ſ net-worke: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about, vpō the other chapiter.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubites from the one brimme to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compassing it: ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about: the knoppes were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, & three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made tenne bases of brasse; foure cubites was the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this maner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: & beneath the lyous & oxen were certaine additiōs made of thin work.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of Brasse: and the foure corners therof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, & aboue, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles were

were ioyned to the base: and the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, was like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle-trees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnder settets to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on ſ plates of ſ ledges therof, & on ſ borders therof he graued Cherubims, lyons, & palm trees, according to ſ proportion of euery one, & additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty bathes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: & he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against ſ South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles, of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for ſ two networkes, euen two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer ſ two bowles of ſ chapiters ſ were vpō ſ pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomō left al ſ vessels vnweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was ſ weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of golde, whereupon the shewbread was.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the floures, and the lampes, and the tongues of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, and for the doores of the house, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for ſ house of ſ LORD: and Solomon brought in ſ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen ſ siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of ſ children of Israel, vnto king Solomō in Ierusalē, ſ they might bring vp ſ Arke of ſ couenant of ſ LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all ſ men of Israel assembled thēselues vnto king Solomō, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, w̄ is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke,

4 And they brought vp ſ Ark of ſ LORD, & ſ tabernacle of ſ congregatiō, & all the holy vessels ſ were in the Tabernacle, euen those did ſ Priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſ acrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into ſ oracle of the house, to ſ most holy place, euen vnto ſ wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seene out in ſ Holy place before ſ oracle, & they were not seen without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of ſ cloud: for ſ glory of the LORD had filled ſ house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomō: The LORD said that he would dwel in the thicke darknes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his

and fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheles, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loins, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, & I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the LORD which he made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplication, O LORD, my God, to hearken vnto the cry, & to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be layed vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, & shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege thē in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenes there be;

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, & doe, & giue to euery man according to his waies, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, euen thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the daies that they liue in the land, which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far countrey, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know, that this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their

their enemy, whither soeuer thou shalt send them, & shall pray vnto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, & toward the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare ȳ in heauen their praier, & their supplication, & maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, & deliuer them to the enemy, so that they cary them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere;

47 Yet if they shall bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were carried captiues, & repent, & make supplication vnto thee in ȳ land of them ȳ carried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned & haue done peruerstly, we haue committed wickednes:

48 And so returne vnto thee w all their heart, & with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, & pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, & their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compasion before them, who carried them captiue, that they may haue compasion on them:

51 For they be thy people & thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, frō the midst of ȳ furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, & vnto ȳ supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all ȳ they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of ȳ earth to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this praier and supplication vnto the LORD, hee rose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his handes spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood & blessed all ȳ Congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him to walk in all his waies, & to keep his cōmandements, & his statutes, & his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, and there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did ȳ king hallow the middle of ȳ court that was before ȳ house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings: because the brazen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at ȳ time Solomon held a feast: & all Israel w him, a great Congregation, frō the entring in of Hamath, vnto ȳ riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, & seuen dayes, euen fourteen dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they b'essed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyful & glad of heart, for all the goodnes ȳ the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, & for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of ȳ house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon;

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me, I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, & in vprightnes, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements,

5 Then I will stablish the throne of thy kingdom vpō Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 But if yee shall at all turne from following me, you or your childre, & will not keepe my commandements, and my statutes, which

which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them.

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of ſ land which I haue giuen them; and this House which I haue hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my ſight, & Israel ſhalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one that paſſeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhal anſwer, Becauſe they forſook ſ LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of ſ lād of Egypt, & haue take hold vpō other gods, & haue worſhipped them, & ſerued thē: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and Firre trees, and with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleaſed him not.

13 And hee ſaid, What cities *are* theſe, which ſ haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them ſ land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſix ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, & his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernes, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horſemen, and that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuy a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no bondmen; but they *were* men of warre, and his ſeruants and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, & peace offrings vpon ſ Altar which he built vnto ſ LORD, and he burnt incenſe vpon the Altar ſ *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauy of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, *which is* beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of ſ red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauy his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to proue him with hard queſtions;

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great train, *with* camels that bare ſpices, & very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhee communed *with* him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, & their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy actes, and of thy wiſdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made hee thee king to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very grea.

great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these ỹ the queen of Sheba gaue to king Solomõ.

11 And ỹ nauy also of Hiram ỹ brought gold frõ Ophir, brought in frõ Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, & precious stones.

12 And the king made of ỹ Almug trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harps also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba all her desire, *what euer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her of *his* roiall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the trafficke of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the gouernours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shiels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer ỹ king made a great throne of ivory, & ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stayes on either side on ỹ place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, & all the vessels of the house of ỹ forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the daies of Solomon.

22 For ỹ king *had* at sea a nauy of Tharshish, with ỹ nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tarshish, bringing gold & siluer, ivory, and apes, & peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all ỹ kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomõ gathered together charets & horsmen. And he had a thousand & foure hundred charets, & twelue thousand horsmen, whõ he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomõ had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp & went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for al the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loued many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said to the children of Israel, Ye shal not go in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they wil turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for al his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commaded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ieru-

Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, & Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he & certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants w him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubah his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubah was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled fro his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zerada, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman,) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man, that he was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, whe Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment ỹ *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and wil giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, & Melcum the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and wil giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his son wil I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruãt may haue a light alway before mee in Ierusalem, ỹ citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that *is* right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, & was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And ỹ rest of the acts of Solomon and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the time ỹ Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs lighter, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, & said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted w the yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that wee may answere this people who haue spoke to me, saying, Make y yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt y speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make y it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto thē. My little *finger* shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you w scorpions.

12 ¶So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam, the thirde day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you w scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the son of Nebat,

16 ¶So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he dyed: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is frō me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdeme returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Wherepon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel) sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in ſ moneth which hee had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offred vpon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to burne incenſe.

2 And hee cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the Prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhall be powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cryed againſt ſ altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay holde on him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto ſ king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had ſpoken vnto the king, them they told alſo vnto their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle mee the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oake: and hee ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? and he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drink water ẅ thee in this place.

17 For it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drink water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I *am* a Prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, & did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, & haſt eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkaſſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶And it came to paſſe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carkaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carkaſe caſt in the way, and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkaſe: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient

bedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him.*

28 And hee went and found his carcaise cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkeise: the Lyon had not eaten the carkeise, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet took vp ſ carkeise of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, & brought it backe: & the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcaise in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying,* Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that hee spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones besides his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the loweſt of the people priests of the high places: whoſoeuer would, he consecrated him, and hee became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Ahijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboã: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told mee that I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: hee shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus & thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at ſ doore that he said, Come in, ſ wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to bee another? for I am sent to thee with heauy tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, & made thee prince ouer my people Israel.

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done euil aboue all ſ were before thee, for ſ hast gon & made thee other gods & molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam him that pisseth against the wall, & him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away doung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shal the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the citie the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, & bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, ſ LORD shal raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shal cut off ſ house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, & he shall root vp Israel out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shal scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam: who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the dore, ſ child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and hee slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* fourtie & one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the citie which ſ LORD did chuse out

of

of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen took away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guarde which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that *which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, saue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: & his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, & king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, & Abel-Bethmaachah, & all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *therof*, that hee left off building of Ramah and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation thorowout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the

the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, & in his ſin wherwith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had deſtroyed him, according vnto the ſaying of the LORD, which hee ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, & all ſ he did, are they not written in the booke of ſ Chronicles of ſ Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa, and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, & haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to prouoke me to anger, with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat; & him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhal the foules of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunk in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in & ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty & ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, & reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reigne, aſſoone as he ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of ſ Chronicles of ſ Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the King: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, King ouer Iſrael that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp fró Gibbethon, and all Iſrael w him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe, & burnt the Kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided

ded into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: fiue yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael. And Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Ieriche: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tiſbbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee dewe nor raine theſe yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went & dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread & fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe, after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhee ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrel, & a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſon, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, go and do as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto me, & after make for thee, and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhee, and he, and her houſe did eate many dayes.

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſon of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſon.

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſon. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah took the child, & brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD *is* in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Akab called Obadiah, which *was* the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, ỹ Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, & hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Go into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peraduenture wee may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome & nation, ỹ they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoone as* I am gone from thee, ỹ the spirit of ỹ LORD shall cary thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me, but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water.

14 And now thou saiest, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou & thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put on fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke ỹ was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, & called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntil noon, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered. And they leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for hee *is* a god, either hee is talking, or hee is pursuing, or hee is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themselues after

after their maner with kniues and lancers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophecied vntill the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that there was neither voyce, nor any to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah took twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and power it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, & he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & said LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it bee knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, & the wood and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: & they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of thē escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drink, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, Prepare *thy charet*, & get thee downe, the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying; So let the gods do *to me*, & more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came & sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay & slept vnder a Iuniper tree, Behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drinke, and went in the strength of that meate fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue bin very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, & slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountaines & brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire, and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, & stood in the entring in of the cane: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, & said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus, and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to bee King ouer Israel, and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be a Prophet in thy roume.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Go backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, & there were thirty and two Kings with him, and horses and charets, and he went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the city, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, euen the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe, that whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, & see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, & said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himselfe as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, he & ℣ Kings in ℣ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against ℣ city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the yong men of the princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, being seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the Kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for war, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: & the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and

and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, & charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, & went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the King of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therfore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, & ye shall know that I am ỹ LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against ỹ other seuen dayes: & so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard ỹ the Kings of ỹ house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee put sackecloth on our loines, & ropes vpon our heads, & go out to ỹ King of Israel; peraduenture he wil saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me line. And he said, Is he yet aliue? hee *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come frō him, & did hastily catch *it*: & they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: & he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke frō thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cryed vnto ỹ King: & he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of ỹ battell, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And hee hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And ỹ King of Israel went to his house heauy, & displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it seeme good to thee, I wil giue thee ỹ worth of it in mony.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and he layd him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, & sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles *that* were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And thee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the King: and then cary him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, & sate before him: and *that* men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria, behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring euil vpon thee, & will take away thy posterity, & wil cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against *the* wall, and him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebell his wife stirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh & fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without war betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare?

heare? And they said, Go vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead and prosper: for the LORD shal deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the wordes of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe vp to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD will deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie not good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that hee may goe and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherwith? And he said, I will go forth, & I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee said, Thou shalt perswade him, & preuaile also: Go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & cary him back vnto Amon the gouernor of the city, & to Ioash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty & two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sun, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So

37 ¶ So the King died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuorie house which he made, and all the cities that he built; are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirty and fiue yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, & burnt incense yet in the hie places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, & his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants go with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteese in his vpper chamber, that was in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is it* not because there is no God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, hee said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from ỹ bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, Hee was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and hee went vp to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the Captaine of fiftie, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him & his fifty.

13 ¶And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therfore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And hee arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub ✠ god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therfore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which ✠ art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ✠So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of ✠ Chronicles of ✠ kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that ✠ LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iericho: And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iordane. And he said, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, & wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I bee taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see mee, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it* and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordane.

14 And he tooke ✠ mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote ✠ waters, and said Where is ✠ LORD God of Elijah? & when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to ✠ ground before him.

16 ¶And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three daies but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situat on of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, & the ground barren.

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, & put salt therein. & they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: & as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, & said vnto him, Go vp thou bald-head, Go vp thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the son of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha King of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred vnto the King of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the King of Moab rebelled against the King of Israel.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, & numbred all Israel.

7 And he went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against me: Wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? & he said, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the King of Israel went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the King of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, and said, Heere *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on ſ hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the King of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice city, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all welles of water, and mar euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offring was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, & the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: ſ Kings are surely slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therfore Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake through euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offring vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee said, Goe borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, & vpon thy sons, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the dore vpon her, and vpon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, and pay thy debt: and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; & she constrained him to eat bread: And so it was, that as oft as hee passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke, and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care: What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwel among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head, and hee said to a lad, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then shee saddled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Do not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, & laid the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, & laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, & shut the dore vpo them twaine, & prayed vnto § LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: & the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunnamite. So hee called her: and when thee was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wild goards his lapefull, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate, and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, & said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, & brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shal eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistres, Would God my Lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his Lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, Go, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him, ten talents of siluer, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, § he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto mee, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against vs.

8 ¶ And it was to when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that hee sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, & be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, § if the Prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came & stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not then I pray thee, be giuē to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, & he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Bee content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, & laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou* Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliueyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, & vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, *we* pray thee, vnto Iordan and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place therewhere we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and hee cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him off, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew mee which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothā.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets. and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe whenthey were come intoSamaria, ℣ Elisha said, LORD opē the eyes of these men, ℣ they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, & behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel *said* vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I *smite them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not *smite them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues dung for *fiue pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wal, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And ℣ king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So wee boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy sonne that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes: and he passed by vpon the wall and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the dore: *Is* not the ſ sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked w the, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: & he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shal a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, & two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold thou shalt *see it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate, & they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: & if we sit still here, we die also. Now therfore come, & let vs fall vnto the hoste of ℣ Syrians: if they saue vs alive, we shall liue: & if they kil vs, we shal but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of ℣ Syrians: & when they were come to ℣ vttermost part of ℣ campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians, to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of ℣ camp, they went into one tent, & did eat & drink, & caried thence siluer & gold, & raiment, & went and hid it, & came againe, & entred into another tent, and caried thence also, & went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings houshold.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in ℣ night & said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what ℣ Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therfore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses ℣ remaine which are left in the citye (behold, they are as all the multitude of Is-

rael that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed: and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to haue ȳ charge of ȳ gate: and ȳ people trode vpō him in ȳ gate, and he died as ȳ man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as ȳ man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shalbe to morow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And ȳ lord answered ȳ man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen: might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it w thine eies, but shalt not eat therof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for ȳ people trode vpon him in ȳ gate, & he dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha vnto ȳ womā (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go, thou & thine houshold, and sojourne where soeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: & she went with her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeres end, ȳ the woman returned out of ȳ land of the Philistines: and she went foorth to cry vnto ȳ king for her house & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to ȳ king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* ȳ woman, and this *is* her sonne whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: so the king appointed vnto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left ȳ land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God *is* come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, & tooke a present w̄ him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, & came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayst certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed mee, that he shall surely die.

11 And hee setled his countenance stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, & wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what *is* thy seruant a dog, ȳ he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee ȳ thou *shalt be* king of Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that hee dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauids seruants sake, as hee promised to giue him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, & all that he did, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept wᵗ his fathers, & was buried wᵗ his fathers in the city of Dauid: And Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Athaliah ỹ daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in ỹ way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha ỹ Propet called one of the childrē of ỹ prophets, & said vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, & take this box of oile in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, looke out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, & powre it on his head, & say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting: & he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of vs all? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, & went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And ỹ thalt smite ỹ house of Ahab thy master, ỹ I may auenge ỹ blood of my seruants ỹ Prophets, & the blood of all ỹ seruants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make ỹ house of Ahab, like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, & like ỹ house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shal eat Iezebel in ỹ portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, & fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the seruants of his lord: and *one* said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell vs now: And he said, Thus & thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu ỹ son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of ỹ wounds wᵗ the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought wᵗ Hazael king of Syria) And Iehu said, If it bee your minds, thē let none go forth nor escape out of the citie, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel (for Ioram lay there) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, & said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman & send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, & said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Thē he sent out a second on horseback, wᵇ came to them, & said, Thus saith ỹ king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And ỹ watchmā told, saying, He came euen vnto them, & commeth not againe: & the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi: for he driueth furiously.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hād, & fled, & said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Ioram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 Surely I haue seen yesterday ſ blood of Naboth and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah ſ king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: & Iehu followed after him, & ſaid, Smite I him alſo in ſ charet, *and they did ſo*, at ſ going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in ſ eleuenth yere of Ioram ſ ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it* and dreſſe painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to ſ window, & ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, & *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trod her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eat and drinke, and ſaid, Goe ſee now this curſed *woman* and bury her: for ſhee *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruāt Elijah the Tiſhbite ſaying, In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel ſhall bee as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had ſeuentie ſons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters & ſent to Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt & meeteſt of your maſters ſons, & ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, & he that *was* ouer ſ city, the Elders alſo & the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, & wil do all that ſ thou ſhalt bid vs, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter ſ ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye wil hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the king ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, ſ they tooke the kings ſons, & ſlew ſeuentie perſons, & put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of ſ LORD, which ſ LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake by his ſeruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinſefolks, and his prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the ſhearing houſe in the way,

13 Iehu met with ſ brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, & we go down to ſalute ſ children of the king, & the children of the queene.

14 And hee ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, & ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two & fortie men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab *comming* to meet him: and he ſaluted him, & ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And hee ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all ſ remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee

hee had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, ẅ he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhal ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the Prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhalbe wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtiltie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclamed *it*.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, & all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: & they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring foorth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſon of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search & look that there be heere with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offring, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, & ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword; and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, & made it a draught houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And ỹ LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing ỹ which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto ỹ houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation*, ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart; *for* he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſin.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael,

33 From Iordan Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, & the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria; and Iohahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And the time ỹ Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty & eight yeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroied all the ſeed royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlaine: and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſix yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the ſeuenth yere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, & brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them ſaying, This *is* the thing ỹ ye ſhall doe. A third part of you ỹ enter in on the Sabbath, ſhal euen be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall they keep the watch of the houſe, that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him bee ſlaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men ỹ were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada ỹ Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood euery man ẅ his wea-

weapons in his hand rond about ſ king,frō ſ right corner of ſ temple,to ſ left corner of ſ temple *along* by ſ altar & the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crown vpon him, & *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands,and ſaid,God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard & of the people,ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold,ſ king ſtood by a pillar,as the manner was,& the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets:and Athaliah rent her clothes,and cried,Treaſon,treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt cōmanded the captaines of the hundreds,ſ officers of the hoſte,& ſaid vnto thē,Haue her forth without the rangers:& him ſ followeth her,kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid,Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her,and ſhee went by ſ way, by the ẅ the horſes came into ſ kings houſe, & there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD & the king, and the people, that they ſhould be ſ LORDS people: betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal,and brake it down, his altars & his images brake they in pieces throughly, & ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed officers ouer ſ houſe of the LORD.

19 And he took ſ rulers ouer hundreds, & the captains,& the guard:& al ſ people of the land,& they brought downe ſ king from ſ houſe of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard,to the kings houſe,& he ſate on thethrone of the kings.

20 And all ſ people of the land reioyced, and ſ city was in quiet. & they ſlew Athaliah ẅ the ſword, *beſide* the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the ſeuenth yere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne,and fortie yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem,and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did ſ which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes,wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt inceuſe in the high places.

4 And Iehoaſh ſaid to ſ Prieſts,All the mony of the dedicated things ſ is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the mony of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, the money that euery man is ſet at,*and* all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of ſ LORD,

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let him repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* in the three and twentieth yere of king Iehoaſh,the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of ſ houſe.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt,and the *other* prieſts,and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the houſe? Now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance,but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the Prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt, and boréd a hole in ſ lid of it,& ſet it beſide ſ altar on ſ right ſide,as one commeth into ſ houſe of ſ LORD,& the prieſts that kept the dore, put therin all ſ money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw ſ *there was* much money in ſ cheſt, that the kings ſcribe,& the high prieſt came vp, and they put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

11 And they gaue ſ mony being told,into ſ hands of them ſ did ſ work,ſ had the ouerſight of ſ houſe of the LORD, & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpō the houſe of the LORD,

12 And to maſons & hewers of ſtone,and to buy timber,and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of ſ houſe of the LORD,& for all ſ was laid out for ſ houſe to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit,there were not made for the houſe of ſ LORD,bowles of ſiluer,ſnuffers, baſons,trupets, any veſſels of gold,or veſſels of ſiluer,of the mony that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue ſ to the workmen,and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD,

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſin money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD,it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath,and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat and Iehoram,and Ahaziah his fathers,kings of Iudah had dedicate, & his owne hallowed things,and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of ſ houſe of the LORD,& in the kings houſe,and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria,& he went away from Ieruſalem.

19 ¶ And the reſt of ſ acts of Iehoaſh,and all ſ he did,are they not written in ſ book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſ-

ſpi-

confpiracy, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar ¶ son of Shimeath, & Iehozabad ¶ son of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN ¶ three & twentieth yere of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did ¶ which was euil in ¶ sight of the LORD, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grone also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and tenne thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Ioath his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer all Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did ¶ which *was* euil in ¶ sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat: who made Israel to sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, & his might, wherewith hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, & Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: & Ioath was buried in Samaria with ¶ kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallē sick of his sickenes whereof he died, & Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, & wept ouer his face, & said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of ¶ LORD's deliuerāce, and ¶ arrow of deliuerance frō Syria: for ¶ shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till ¶ haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha dyed, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at ¶ comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And ¶ LORD was gracious vnto thē, and had compassion on thē, & had respect vnto them: because of his couenant ¶ Abraham, Isaac, & Iacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them frō his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, took againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the second yeere of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as ¶ kingdom was cōfirmed in his hand, ¶ he slue his seruants which had slaine ¶ king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew

slue not according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of saltenne thousand, and tooke Selah by war, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of *this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemeth, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, & brake downe ſ wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasuries of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah ſ son of Ioath king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracie against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slue him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yere of Amaziah the son of Ioath king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *& reigned* forty & one yeeres:

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how hee recouered Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty and seuenth yere of Ieroboham king of Israel began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem:

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, & burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings son *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ſ Chronicles of ſ kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept w his fathers, & they buried him w his fathers in the city of Dauid, & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum ſ son of Iabesh conſpired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and tirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and* r*igned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came against ſ land: & Menahē gaue Pul a thousand talēts of silver, ỹ his hand might be wᵗ him, to confirme the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of al the mighty mē of wealth; of each man fifty thekels of silver, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: so ſ king of Aſſyria turned backe, & staied not there in ſ land.

21 ¶ And the rest of ſ acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of ſ Chronicles of ſ kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah, King of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria *and reigned* two yeeres

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah ª captaine of his, conſpired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conſpiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of ſ acts of Pekah & all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of ſ kings of Israel

32 ¶ In the second yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel, begā Iothā the son of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue & twenty yeres old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, & all that he did, are they not written in ſ book of ſ Chronicles of ſ kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his father in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, & did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they beseiged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Iewes from Elath: & the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue mee out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasures of the Kings house, & sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & slew Rezin

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to Damascus, to meete Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, & saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah ℣ Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when ℣ King was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: & the King approached to the altar and offered theron

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, & sprinkle vpon it al the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen Altar shall bee for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the layer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Ahaz w he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoshea the soune of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, & Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore ℣ king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prisn.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, & went vp to Samaria, and beseiged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that ℣ children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of ℣ land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp images, and grones in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your euill wayes, & keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but hardened their neckes like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a grone, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantements, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam drue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of there dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the King of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lyons among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, & let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests, whom they had carryed away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech & Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them, Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, & serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel:

35 With whom the LORD had made a couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shal not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shal ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the images, & cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee prospered whithersoeuer hee went foorth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it,

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if yee say vnto me, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand it) & talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then

28 Then Rabshakeh stood & cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, & then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-oliue, and of honey, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys that haue deliuered their country, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered him selfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, which was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz,

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shal heare a rumour & shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshaketh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed: as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, & the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God euen thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth: thou hast made heauen & earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations & their lands,

18 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken

spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched & blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, & hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall Cedar trees therof, *and* the choice Firre trees therof: & I will enter into the lodgings of *his* borders, *and into* the forreſt of his Camel.

24 I haue digged & drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismaied & confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & *as* the greene herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, & as *corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shalbe* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, & in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, & in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, & they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, & said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, set thine house in order: for thou shalt dye and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee: on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteen yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they took and laid *it* vpon the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shalbe* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadowe returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house

house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come fro a far country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, shalbe caried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shal they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnasseh *was* twolue yeres old when he began to reigne, & reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places *which* Hezekiah his father had destroyed, & he reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab King of Israel, & worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And hee built Altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built Altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, & obserued times, & vsed inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of ye groue that hee had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obserue to do according to all ye I haue commanded them, & according to all the law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning *it* vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they shal become a prey and a spoile to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euil in my sight, & haue prouoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, til he had filled Ierusalē fro one end to another, beside his sin wherwith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his soune reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem. and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did ỹ *which was* euill in the sight of ỹ LORD, as his father Manasseh did

21 And he walked in all the wayes ỹ his father walked in, & serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 ¶ And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Now ¶ rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeres old when he began to reign, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bostath.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in ỹ eighteenth yere of king Iosiah, ỹ king sent Shaphā the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of ỹ LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah ỹ hie Priest, that he may sum the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of ỹ money ỹ was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the hie Priest said vnto Shaphan ỹ Scribe, I haue found ỹ booke of the law in ỹ house of ỹ LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that do the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, & Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read,

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, ẅ sent you to enquire of ỹ LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, & thou hast humbled thy selfe before ỹ LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against ỹ inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolatiō & a curse: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therfore, I wil gather thee vnto thy fathers, & thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, & thine eies shal not see all the euill ẅ I wil bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP XXIII.

AND the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, & his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the hie Priest, and the Priests of the second order, & the keepers of the doore, to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, & stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech § Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the chariots of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beate downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, & for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did § King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut downe the grones, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar § was at Bethel, and the hie place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that altar, and the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the hie place, and stampt it small to powder, & burnt § groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt them vpon the altar, & polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the hie places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from § dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the workers with familiar spirits, & the wizards, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe § words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem

rusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now ſ rest of the acts of Iosiah, & all that he did, are they not written in ſ book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt, went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, & buried him in his owne sepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz ſ son of Iosiah, & anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Iosiah King, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

35 ¶ And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, According to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) ſ the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, and his seruants, & his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captaines, and all the craftesmen and smiths: none remained, saue ſ poorest sort of ſ people of the land.

15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, & there was no bread for the people of ſ land

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitiues that fel away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to bee vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea, that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & the shouels, & ſ snuffers, & the spoons, & al the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, & pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, al of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And ſ captaine of ſ guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of ſ doore

19 And out of the citie he tooke an officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, & fiue men of them that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, & slew thē at Riblah in ſ land of Hamath, so Iudah was caried away out of their land

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſ Euilmerodach King of Babylon

in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: & hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistims) & Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Ammorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one was Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reh,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Iokshan, & Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba and Dedan
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: Dishon, And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai: and his wifes name was Mehetabel

Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THese *are* the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The sonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, fiue of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Iesse.

13 ¶ And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.

15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmaelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezran, begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee *was* threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Iesshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *belonged* to the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Orem, & Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarath, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam, and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſon of Shammai, was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Caleb, the ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third Abſalom the ſon of Maachah the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth Adonijah the ſon of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſons of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon *was* Rehoboam: Abiah his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſon: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſon: Hezekiah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſon: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſons of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſon, Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ieconiah, Aſſir, Salathiel his ſonne.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, & Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iеſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſons of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, & Igeal, and Bariah and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſons of Neariah: Elioenai and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, & Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, & Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſon of Shobal begate Iahath, & Iahath begate Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah, *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, & that thou wouldeſt keepe me from euill, that it may

not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir which was ſ father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of ſ valley of Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Ela and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, ſ Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan & Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah the son of Iudah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the Kings for his worke.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziglag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazar-Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid

32 And their villages were Etam & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, & Ashan, fiue cities

33 And all their villages ſ were round about the same cities, vnto Baal. These were their habitations and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, & Iesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Siza the son of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah,

38 These mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide & quiet, & peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, euen of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he was the first borne; but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed his birthright was giuē vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Ioseph's.)

3 The sonnes, ſ I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaiah his sonne, Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom Tilgath Pilneser King of Assyria, caried away captiue. He was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the son of Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of Bashan vnto Salchah,

12 Ioel the chiefe, & Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of Sharon vpon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, & in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore: that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, & he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh) & brought them vnto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab & Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went into captiuity, when the LORD caried away Iudah, & Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath, were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab

27 Elijab his sonne, Jeroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his son.

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before ℣ dwelling place of the Tabernacle of ℣ congregation with singing, vntil Solomon had built ℣ house of ℣ LORD in Ierusalem: & then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the son of Barachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah: the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the son of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered vpon the altar of ℣ burnt offring, & on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of ℣ place most holy, & to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses ℣ seruant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* ℣ sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbes therof round about it:

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb, the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,

58 And Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes,

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the familie of ℣ tribe *were cities giuen* out of ℣ halfe tribe *namely* out of ℣ halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sons of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families out of ℣ tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbes,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes,

69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbes, and Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sons of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes,

72 And out of ℣ tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galile, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernesse with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar were Tola & Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, & Rephaiah, and Ieriel, & Iahmai, & Ibſam, & Shemuel heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two & twenty thouſand & ſix hudred.

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah ſiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for war, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 The ſonnes of Beniamin: Bela, and Bechar, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon and Vzzi, and Vziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſe of their fathers mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, ſixtie and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, & Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour was twenty thouſand & two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, were ſeuentene thouſand, & two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for war and battell.

12 Shuppim alſo & Huppim, the children of Ir and Hushim the ſonnes of Aher.

13 The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, & Iezer, & Shallum the ſons of Bilhah.

14 The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (but his concubine the Aramitesſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) & the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh and his ſonnes were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſon of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hamoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniham.

20 And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlue, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when hee went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſon, alſo Reseph and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Elishama his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Ieſhuah his ſonne.

28 And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean & her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſon of Iſrael.

30 The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhuai, & Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, & Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shaalbithes sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Asuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of ¶ princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them ¶ were apt to the war *and* to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Beniamin begate Bela his first borne, Asbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were* Adder, and Gera, and Abiud,

4 And Abishua, & Naaman, and Ahoah

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, & Huram

6 And these are ¶ sons of Ehud: these are the heads of ¶ fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, & they remoued them to Manahathe

7 And Naman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, & begate Vzza, & Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had sent them away, Husham and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons heads of the fathers.

11 And of Husham he begat Ahitub and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof,

13 Beriah also & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of ¶ inhabitants of Aialon, who drouue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothiiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wiues name *was* Maachah,)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his sonne, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel had sixe sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, ¶ Priests, Leuites, & ¶ Nethinims.

3 And in Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, & of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ieuel and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ela

the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty & six. All these men were chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God:

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiah the sonne of Adiel, the son of Iahazerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, & their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe,

18 (Who hitherto waited in the Kings gate Eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites were ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. These were reckned by their genealogy in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their set office.

23 So they & their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their set Office, and were ouer the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God: because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to ouersee the vessels and all the instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flower, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sonnes of the Priests made the oyntment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office ouer the things that were made in the pannes.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites were ouer the Shewbread, to prepare it euery Sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations, these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was Maacha:

36 And his first borne son, Abdon then Zur, & Kish, and Baal, and Ner, & Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zachariah and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem ouer against their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kish, & Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea, and Rephaiah his son, Elasah his son, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines

Rhiezer slew Isuddan, and Abiasdab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, & abuse mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise on his sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which hee committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which hee kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome to David the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

Then all Israel gathered themselues to David vnto Hebron, saying; Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, in time past, euen when Saul was King, thou wast hee that leddest out and broughtest in Israel, & the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron: and David made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to David: Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the Castle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall bee chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, & with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom Dauid had: Iashobeam an Hashmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his Speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 Hee was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselues in the middest of that parcel, & deliuered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captaines went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the cane of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, & the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with the ieopardy of their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drink it. These things did these three mighties.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab he was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare

Aduna against three hundred he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two: for hee was their captaine, howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, ſ son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: he slew two lyon-like men of Moab also he went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubites high, & in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, & pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, & slew him w his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set them ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Hararite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai ſ Hushathite, Ilai ſ Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to ſ children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbothite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza, the Rubenite a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Iosshauiah the sonne of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, & Obed, & Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed w bowes, & could vse both the right hand & the left, in bowling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of Shemaa the Gibeathite, and Iezuel and Pelet, the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, & ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iehaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederatiite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, & Shemariah, and Shephatiah ſ Harephite,

6 Elkanah and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into ſ hold to the wildernesse, men of might, and men of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lyons, and were as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah ſ fourth, Ieremiah ſ fift,

11 Athai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad ſ ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: one of ſ least was ouer an hundred, & the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his banks, & they put to flight all them of the valleyes, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin & Iudah, to ſ hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and answered & said vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, & rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of ſ captaines, and he said, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them and made them captaines of the band.

39 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid when hee came with the Philistims against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent them away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

40 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

41 And they helped Dauid against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

42 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

43 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, *that were* ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

44 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

45 Of the children of Simeon mightie men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand, and one hundred.

46 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

47 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred men.

48 And Zadok a yong man of mightie valour, and of his fathers house, twentie and two captaines.

49 And of the children of Beniamin the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

50 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

51 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed *by* name to come and make Dauid king.

52 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

53 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could keepe ranke. They *were* not of double heart.

54 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

55 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty & eight thousand & sixe hundred.

56 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell expert in warre, fortie thousand.

57 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

58 All these men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of all Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

59 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

60 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, *and* meat, meales, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oyle, and oxen and sheepe, abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let vs send abroade vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all *the* land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he dyed before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore

thereof to that place is called Peres Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himself to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vpto seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, & God said vnto him, Go not vp after them, turne away from them, & come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therfore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to carry the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twentie.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah ✡ chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom, Ioel ✡ chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chief, & his brethren an hundred & twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, & Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for ✡ we sought him not after ✡ due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as Moses commaunded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman, the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of Brasse.

20 And Zachariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, & Eliphalch, & Mikniah & Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, & Azzaziah with harpes on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, & Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eleezer the Priest, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rams.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, & Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers, Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of ✝ tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries, and with harpes; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make nowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant:

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes.

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anoistred, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth, shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, *that* it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth

earth reioyce: And let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, & the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, & gather vs together, & deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, three score and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Iduthun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, & his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and euening: and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Iduthun and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name to giue thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to passe as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheep cote, *euen* from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue beene with you whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes bee expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 Hee shall build mee an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will bee his father, and he shall bee my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleness, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make

make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes is the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: & let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told the thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, O LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, & tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to establish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, & seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, & from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith Salomon made the brasen Sea, & ſ pillars, & ſ vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadoram his son to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, & smitten him (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all maner of vessels of gold, & siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that hee brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the son of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgment and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of Dauid *were* chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash ſ king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, & told Dauid how the men were serued, & he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) & the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, & then returne

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues odious to Dauid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put ſ battell in aray before the gate of the

the cities and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the choice of Israel and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which* is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab & the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the Riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, & became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came & besieged Rabbah. (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of *their* King from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose *warre* at Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers & toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: And he also was the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: & bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: & Iudah was foure hundred threescore & ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the

the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe vnto him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me now fall into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent his Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: & as he was destroying the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, & done euill indeed: but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therin vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for ſ full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings: and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheate for the meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for ſ place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then hee sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becaſe of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: & he set Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, Solomon my sonne is yong and tender, & the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall of fame & of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore now* make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne as for mee, it was in my minde to build an house vnto ſ Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, Thou hast shed much bloud abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, Because thou hast shed much bloud vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne vnto thee, who shall bee a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall bee Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name: and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his Father

Fathers and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD bee with thee, and prosper thou, & build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgments which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse & yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? & hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when Dauid was olde, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand, were to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and fiue thousand were officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And Dauid diuided them into courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the second: but Ieush and Beriah had not many sons therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid the Leuites were numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Because

28 Because their office was to wayte on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 Both for the Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thanke and praise the LORD and likewise at Euen.

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanel the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one principall household, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Iesua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezer, the eightenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice was:

2 Of *the* sons of Asaph: Zaccur, & Ioseph, and Nethaniah, & Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedithun: the sons of Iedithun: Gedaliah, and Zeri, & Iesaiah, Hashabiah, and

and Mattithiah, five, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and praise to the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Iosbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for Song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ieremoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning the diuisions of the porters, of the Korhites, *was* Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift,

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, & Raphael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren strong men eighteene.

10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for though he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe,)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Leuites, Northward *were* a day, Southward fiue a day,

and toward Asuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah was ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gershonite, were Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the sonne of Moses was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne: and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things which Dauid the King, & the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the Captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, were for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Iordane Westward in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ierijah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yere of the reigne of Dauid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yere, of euery course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth, was Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course were twenty & foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course likewise were twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Priest, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah who was mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *Captaine* for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Ioab, & Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fift *Captaine* for the fift moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *Captaine* for the sixt moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: & in his course were twenty & foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *Captaine* for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *Captaine* for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *Captaine* for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite of the Beniamites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *Captaine* for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *Captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *Captaine* for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites, was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah:

dah of Naphtali, Ierimoth ſ sonof Azriel.
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.
21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.
22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Ieroham: Theſe were ſ princes of the tribes of Iſrael.
23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to ſ ſtars of the heauens.
24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.
25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtorehouſes in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Ionathan the ſonne of Vzziah.
26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.
27 And ouer the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.
28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycamore trees that were in the low plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.
29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.
30 Ouer the camels alſo was Obil the Ismaelite: and ouer the aſſes was Iehdiah the Meronothite.
31 And ouer the flockes was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was King Dauids.
32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, & a Scribe: & Iehiel ſ ſon of Hachmoni was with ſ Kings ſons.
33 And Ahitophel was the Kings counſeller, & Huſhai the Archite was the Kings companion.
34 And after Ahitophel was Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance & poſſeſſion of the King and of his ſonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men and with all the valiant men vnto Ieruſalem.
2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, & ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the footſtoole of our God, and had made readie for the building.
3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bin a man of war, and haſt ſhed blood.
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe mee before all ſ houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen Iudah to bee the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah the houſe of my father: and among the ſonnes of my father hee liked me, to make me King ouer all Iſrael:
5 And of all my ſonnes, (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.
6 And he ſaid vnto me, Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build my houſe and my courts, for I haue choſen him to be my ſon and I will be his father.
7 Moreouer I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for euer, if he be conſtant to do my commandements & my iudgements, as at this day.
8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.
9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfit heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.
10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong, and doe it.
11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſon ſ patterne of the porch, & of the houſes thereof, & of the treaſuries therof, & of the vpper chambers therof, & of the inner parlors therof, & of the place of ſ Mercy-ſeat.
12 And the patterne of all that hee had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, & of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, & of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:
13 Alſo for ſ courſes of the Prieſts, & the Leuites, & for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.
14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all maner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kind of ſeruice:
15 Euen the weight for the candleſtickes

of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer by weight, both for the Candlestickes, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery Candlestick.

16 And by weight he gaue golde for the Tables of Shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the Tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins hee gaue gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said Dauid, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon me, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will bee with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, euen they shalbe with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there shalbe vvith thee for al maner of workemanship, euery willing skilful man for any maner of seruice: also the Princes & all the people wil be wholly at thy comandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the worke is great, for the palace is not for man, but for ¶ LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, the siluer for things of siluer, and the brasse for things of brasse, the yron for things of yron, & wood for things of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper goods, of gold & siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walls of the houses withall,

5 The gold for things of gold, and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all maner of worke to be made by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly.

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid ¶ king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed bee thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, & in thine hand is power and might, & in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and soiourners, as were all our fathers: our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that wee haue prepared to builde thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnes. As for me, in the vprightnesse of my heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keep this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, & prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy Testimonies, and thy Statutes and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congre-

tion. Now blesse the LORD your God. And all ſ Congregation blessed ſ LORD God of their fathers, & bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, & anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on ſ throne of the LORD as King in stead of Dauid his father, & prospered, & all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes & the mighty men & all the sons likewise of king Dauid submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & bestowed vpo him *such* royal maiestie as had not bin on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourty yeres. Seuen yeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne & his might, and the times ſ went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer al ſ kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the ſon of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, & to the Iudges, & to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, & all the Congregation w him went to ſ high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the seruant of the LORD had made in ſ wildernes

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & hast made me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee established, for thou hast made me king ouer a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue mee now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor ſ life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome & knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, & honor, such as none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shal there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsmen, which hee placed in the charet-cities and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the king made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plentious* as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the ſycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, & brought forth out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And

3 And Solomon told out threescore and
tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and
fourescore thousand to hew in the moun-
taine, and three thousand and five hundred
to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the
King of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale
with Dauid my father, and didst send him
Cedars to build him an house to dwell
therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name
of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him,
and to burne before him sweet incense, and
for the continuall shewbread, and for the
burnt offerings morning and euening, on
the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and
on the solemne feasts of our LORD our God,
This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great:
for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house,
seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens
cannot containe him? who am I then that
I should build him an house? saue onely
to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cun-
ning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in
brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crim-
son, and blue, and that can skill to graue,
with the cunning men that *are* with mee in
Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my
father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees,
and Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for
I know that thy seruants can skill to cut
timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ser-
uants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abun-
dance: for the house which I am about to
build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to *thy* ser-
uants the hewers that cut timber, twenty
thousand measures of beaten wheat, and
twenty thousand measures of barley, and
twenty thousand baths of wine, and twen-
ty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre an-
swered in writing, which hee sent to Solo-
mon: Because the LORD hath loued his
people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the
LORD God of Israel that made heauen and
earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a
wise sonne, endued with prudence and vn-
derstanding, that might build an house for
the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man
(endued with vnderstanding) of Huram
my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters
of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre,
skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in
brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in
purple, in blue, & in fine linnen, & in crim-
son; also to graue any maner of grauing, &
to find out euery deuice which shall be put
to him, with thy cunning men, & with the
cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the
barley, the oyle and the wine which my
lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his
seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Leba-
non, as much as thou shalt needs, and wee
will bring it to thee in floates by sea, to Iop-
pa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the
strangers that *were* in the land of Israel,
after the numbring wherewith Dauid his
father had numbred them: and they were
found an hundred and fifty thousand, and
three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore & ten thousand
of them *to be* bearers of burdens, & foure-
score thousand *to be* hewers in the moun-
taine, and three thousand and six hundred
ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the
house of the LORD at Ierusalem in
mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared
vnto Dauid his father, in the place that
Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore
of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second
day of the second moneth, in the fourth
yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein*
Solomon was instructed for the building
of the house of God. The length by cubites
after the first measure *was* threescore cu-
bites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front
of the house, the length *of it was* according
to the breadth of the house, twenty cu-
bites, and the height *was* an hundred and
twenty: and hee ouerlaide it within with
pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with
firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold,
and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with pre-
cious stones for beauty, and the gold *was*
gold of Parnaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames,
the postes and the walles thereof, and the
doores thereof with gold, and graued Che-
rubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most Holy house,
the length whereof was according to the
breadth of the house twenty cubites, and
the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he
ouerlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six
hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fif-
tie shekels of gold: and hee ouerlaid the
vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most Holy place he made
two Cherubims of image worke, and ouer-
laid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left hand, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea was set aboue vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it was an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup w flowres of Lillies: and it receiued and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, & put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And hee made ten candlestickes of gold, according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made also ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the basins, and Huram finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, & the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which were vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the Shewbread was set.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs made of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, & the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner dores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple were of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of

of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not bee told nor nombred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most Holy place; *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke & the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle: but they were not seene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their sons and their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, & harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priestes, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising & thanking the LORD: & when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and al the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And hee said, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come foorth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest Couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: & spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel:

yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place euen from heauen; and when thou hearest forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him sweare, & the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray & make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, & forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, & turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the sin of thy seruants, & of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there bee dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or catterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there is,

29 Then what prayer, or what supplicatiō soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, whē euery one shal know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, & shall spread foorth his hands in this house:

30 Then heare ⁊ from heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, & render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies so long as they line in ⁊ land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger ẅ is not of thy people Israel, but is come fr̄ a far countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, & thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, & they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

36 If they sin against thee (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet if they bethinke themselues in the land whither they are carried captiue, and turne, & pray vnto thee in ⁊ land of their captiuity, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee ẅ all their heart and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue carried them captiues, & pray toward their land, ẅ thou gauest vnto their fathers, & *toward* the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, & maintaine their cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, bee clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, & the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxē, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So ỹ king & all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also ẅ instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministry: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becaṹ the brazen Altar ẅ Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel ẅ him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto ỹ riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen ỹ there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilēce amōg my people;

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, & seeke my face, & turne frō their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and wil forgiue their sin, & wil heare their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen and sanctified this house that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, & serued thē: therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ỹ end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, & his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused ỹ children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, & all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, & in Lebanon, and through all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of war, & chiefe of his captains, & captains of his charets & horsmen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons officers: euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that hee had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offred burnt offrings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New Moones, and on the solemne Feastes three times in the yere, euen in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of § foundation of the house of the LORD, & vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prone Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company; and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cupbearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit I beleeued not their words vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and Harpes and Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to § Queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: so she turned and went away to her own land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold,

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and gouernors of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, § king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steppes to the throne, with a footstoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes,

19 And

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side & on the other, vpon the six steps: there was not ſ like made in any kingdom

20 ¶And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold: & all ſ vessels of ſ house of ſ forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in ſ daies of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish, with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the shippes of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ſuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 ¶And all ſ kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and rayment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thouſand ſtalls for horſes & charets, & twelue thouſand horſmen, whō he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And ſ king made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abondance.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept wᵗʰ his fathers, & he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, & Reheboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe, when Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therfore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke ſ he put vpō vs, & we wil ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue yee *me*, to returne anſwere vnto this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men, that were brought vp with him that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people ſ ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, thy father made our yoke heauy, but make ſ it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

11 For whereas my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam & all ſ people came to Reboboam on ſ third day, as ſ king bade, ſaying, Come again to me on ſ third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he ſpake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶And when all Iſrael ſaw that ſ king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered ſ king, ſaying, What portiō haue we in Dauid? & we *haue* none inheritance in ſ ſon of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Iſrael, and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Reheboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, & the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Reboboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Iudah,

Iudah & Beniamin, an hundred & fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeied the words of the LORD & returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, & Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azecah,

10 And Zorah, & Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah & in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victual, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, & made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid & Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ieese:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues, & his concubines, for he took eighteen wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren, for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children, throwout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, & had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertaine to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, & to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalē, because of Shishak, & said vnto thē, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant thē some deliuerice, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheles, they shal be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalē, & took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the kings house he took: he caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, & committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strēgthened himselfe in Ierusalem, & reigned: for Rehoboam was one & fourtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuentene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there; and his mo-

thers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Reboboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, & of Iddo the Seer, concerning geneal. ? and *there were* warres between Reboboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Reboboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah ſet the battell *in* array with an army of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet ſ battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, *w is* in mount Ephraim, & ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know, that ſ LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſon of Dauid, is riſen vp, & hath rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthned themſelues againſt Reboboam the ſon of Solomon, when Reboboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the maner of ſ nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to conſecrat himſelfe with a yong bullocke, and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a Prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts, *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, & the candleſtick of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets do cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight yee not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for yee ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before & behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And ſ childrē of Iſrael fled before Iudah: & God delиuered thē into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, & the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, & took cities frō him, Bethel *w* the townes thereof, & Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrigth againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, & married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings *are* written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Aſa did that *which* was right & right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the Altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, & brake down the images, & cut down the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all ſ cities of Iudah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs

vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men*, that bare targets & speares, out of Iudah, three hundred thousand; and out of Beniamin, that bare shields & drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came to Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people *that were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: & the Ethiopians were ouerthrown, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: & they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, & all Iudah and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath bin* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

7 Bee yee strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the abominable Idoles out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoyle *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, hee removed her from being queene, because shee had made an idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war vnto the fiue & thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six & thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfit towards him: Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, & put him in a prison house, for hee was in a rage *with* him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntil his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Phisicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept *with* his fathers, & died in the one and fortieth yere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which hee had made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim.

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therfore the LORD stablished *the* kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift vp in the waies of the LORD, moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebediah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands *that were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him armed men with bow & shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And hee answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shal I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee never prophesieth good vnto me, but alwaies euill, the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Go ye vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne therefore euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto mee, but euill?)

18 Againe hee said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying, after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise him, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, Thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, & will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue only with the king of Israel.

31 And

31 And it came to passe when ¶ captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, ¶ they said, it is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, they turned backe againe from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste: for I am wounded.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalē.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And hee set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you: take heed & do: for *there is* no iniquitie *with* the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of ¶ Leuites, & of the Priests, & of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood & blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that the childrē of Moab, & the children of Ammon, & with them, *other* beside ¶ Ammonites came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *help* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not ¶ God in heauen? and rulest not ¶ ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power & might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before the people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them & destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe: but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the son of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes

sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And hee said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the cliffe of Ziz, and ye shal find them at the end of the brooke before the wilderness of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah: and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning & went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, hee appointed singers vnto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set Ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-towre in the wilderness, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among the in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three daies in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So § realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah. He *was* thirty & fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last. Behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; who is mentioned in the booke of § kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the shippes in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the shippes were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, & Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, & of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because hee *was* the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthned himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & *diuers* also of § Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised, to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication: and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt haue great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntil thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram, the spirit of the Philistines and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his Counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria. And Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu; & when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram y wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for he was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him fro Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God, sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, & Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites *shall be* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, hee shall bee put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, & shields, that had bin King Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, God saue the King.

12 ¶Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the King, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, & said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, & when she was come to the entring of the horsegate by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of § LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing & with singing, *as it was ordained* by Dauid.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, & the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, & brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned fourty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sons and daughters.

4 ¶And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe

chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites, to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement of* Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the *sons* of Athaliah, that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation thorow Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses ℣ seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in and cast into the chest vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings Office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to repaire ℣ house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So ℣ workmen wrought, & the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to offer withal, and spoones, and vessels of gold & siluer: & they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred & thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, & made obeysance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and Idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And ℣ Spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada ℣ Priest, which stood aboue the people, & said vnto them, Thus saith God; Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, & the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty & fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty & nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where ℣ LORD commanded, saying, The father shall not die for ℣ children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreouer Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe. Wherfore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fel vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen to Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burnt incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah took aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah, King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beaste that *was* in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hart, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, & they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, & brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fiftene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first & last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah & Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and hee fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish, after him & slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, & the wal of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, & against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem, at the corner gate, and at the valley gate and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desart, and digged many wels, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also* and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand, & seuen thousand and fiue hundred, y made war with mighty power to help the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee in the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction; for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense; and while hee was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe also hasted to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belong vnto* the Kings: for they said, Hee *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit, hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his waies before y LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred & twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the King's son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and tooke also away much spoyle from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues again which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Mesillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Yee shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *alrea-dy*, ye intend to adde more to our sins and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues and the spoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men that were expressed by name, rose vp and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile cloathed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, & caried away captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low country, & of the South of Iudah, and had taken Bethshemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of ỹ house of God, & cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, & shut vp the doores of ỹ house of the LORD, & he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, & of all his wayes first & last, behold, they *are* written in ỹ booke of the kings of Iudah & Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne whē he was fiue and twentie yeeres old; and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, & put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offred burnt offrings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, & he hath deliuered them to trouble, to astonishment and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him and burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Iedithun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offring with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table with all ſ vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all ſ vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared & sanctified, & behold, they are before ſ altar of ſ LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, & sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled ſ blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar:

23 And they brought forth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offring should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbels, with psalteries, & with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, & of Gad the kings Seer, & Nathan the Prophet: for so was ſ commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offring, the King and all that were present w him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, & thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till ¶ worke was ended, & vntil ¶ *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, & wrote letters also to Ephraim & Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto ¶ LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at ¶ time, because ¶ Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from the King and his Princes, thorowout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying, Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethrē, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be yee not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selues vnto ¶ LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethrē and your children shall *find* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shal come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, & will not turne away *his* face from you, *if* ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuerthelesse, diuers of Ashur and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the King and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the Altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the Altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, & sanctified themselues, & brought in the burnt offrings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: the Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers, for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto ¶ LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim, & Manasseh, Issachar, & Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat ¶ Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for thē, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

22 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah and healed the people.

23 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: & the Princes giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and al the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, & brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests & the Leuites after their courses euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD,

3 *Hee appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning & euening burnt offerings: & the burnt offrings for ſ Sabbaths, and for the new moons, & for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the fielde, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel & Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning ſ heape.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said: Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath: and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commaundement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesh ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, & Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, aswell to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into ſ house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twentie yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

29 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priest, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, ſ men ſ *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

30 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

31 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, & thought to winne them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie, and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the Kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, & built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, & repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the citie, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Bee strong and couragious, bee not afraid nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs then with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the wordes of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doeyee trust, that yee abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of ſ hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake *yet more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not ſ God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, praied and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto ſ LORD to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, & prayed vnto the LORD: & he spake vnto him, and he gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefite done vnto him: for

for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart, (*both* hee and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, & for shields, and for all manner of pleasant iewels;

28 Store houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For hee built againe the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also hee obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of ℣ LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: in this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction he besought the LORD his God, & humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, & the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offrings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto God, and the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled; behold,

they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amō trespassed more & more

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high aboue them he cut down, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, & made dust of *them*, & strowed *it* vpon the graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars, and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, and cut down all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house, hee sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, & Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all ſ remnant of Israel, & of all Iudah, and Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalē.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set *it* forward: & *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest found a book of the Law of the LORD *giuen* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the book of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan ſ Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read it before ſ King.

19 And it came to passe, when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the King, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum ſ son of Tikuath, the son of Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe, (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shalbe powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shal ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, & humbledst thy selfe before me, & didst rend thy clothes, & weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I wil gather thee to thy fathers and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah & Ierusalē.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, & his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of al the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth,

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shall* not *bee* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses according to the writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the families of ¶ fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambs and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of ¶ Kings substance.

8 And his Princes gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests & to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, & Iehiel, & Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offrings, fiue thousand *smal cattell*, & fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their places, and the Leuites in their courses according vnto the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to ¶ diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in ¶ booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offrings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and diuided *them* speedily amongst all the people.

14 And after ward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the Kings Seer: and the Porters waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, & the feast of vnleuened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him saying, What haue I to do with thee ? king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he dyed, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah & Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & all the singing men & singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, & made thē an ordinance in Israel: & behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the Actes of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne: & he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which was euil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was euil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king, ouer Iudah & Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one & twenty yeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking frō the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to thē by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD rose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 There-

17 Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their yong men *with* the sword, in *the* house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sons vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶Now in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, & build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free-will offering of the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, & the Leuites, with al *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, & with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of *the* LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, & had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sesbbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those which had bin caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel,

3 The children of Paroth, two thousand, an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue,

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, fixe hundred fixty and fixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and fixe,
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, tinety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and fiue.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaueth, fourtie and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourtie and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, fixe hundred twenty one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fixe.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the child'ren of Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mahunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattill, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.
59 And these were they which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda: fixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65 Beside

65 Beside their seruants & their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirtie and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules two hundred fourtie and fine:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of ſ fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his hie place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Iesh̃ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of ſ people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also ſ feast of Tabernacles as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duety of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offring, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, & of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offring vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto ſ masons, and to the carpenters, & meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees frō Lebanon to the sea of Ioppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yere of their cōming vnto ſ house of God at Ierusalem in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, & all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appoynted the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD after the ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course in praising & giuing thanks vnto the LORD: because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from ſ noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loude shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel and to the chiefe of the fathers & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God as ye *doe*, and wee doe sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, & Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto ¶ LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus, the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in ſ dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, & Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, & the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpalites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, & Shushanchites, the Dehaites and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of ſ nations whom the great & noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria: & the rest ſ are on this ſide the riuer, and at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter, that they ſent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy ſeruants on this ſide the Riuer, and at ſuch a time,

12 Be it known vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ſet vp the walls thereof, and ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walls ſet vp againe, then will they not pay tolle, tribute and custom, and ſo thou ſhalt endammage the reuenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe wee haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to ſee the kings diſhonour, therefore haue we ſent and certified the king;

15 That ſearch may be made in ſ booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find in the booke of the records, & know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue moued ſedition within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp: by this meanes thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the riuer.

17 ¶ Then ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, & to the reſt of their companions that dwell in Samaria, & vnto the reſt beyond the riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath been plainly read before me:

19 And I commanded, and ſearch hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition haue been made therein.

20 There haue been mightie kings alſo ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countries beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute and cuſtome was payed vnto them.

21 Giue ye now commandement to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this citie be not builded, vntill another commandement ſhall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why ſhould dammage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, & their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe by force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſon of Iddo prophecied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, euen vnto them.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which is at Ierusalem: & with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai gouernor on this ſide the riuer, & Shethar-Boznai, & their companions, and ſaid thus vnto them, Who hath cōmanded you to build this houſe, & to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of ſ Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which were on this ſide the Riuer, ſent vnto Darius the king:

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then aſked we thoſe Elders, and ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, & to make vp theſe walls?

10 We aſked their names alſo to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, We are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeres agoes, which a great king of Iſrael built and ſet vp.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked ℣ God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made gouernour,

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe carrie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came ℣ same Shasshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so*, ℣ a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolles, where the treasures were laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a Decree, concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the palace where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the gold and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored and brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shether-Bozenai, and your companions the Aparsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence?

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of ℣ tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they haue neede of, both young bullockes, and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appoyntment of the Priestes which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwel there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shether-Bozenai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished it according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on ℣ third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne offring for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, & the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified

purified together, all of them were pure: & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And ¶ children of Israel, which were come again out of captiuity, & all such as had separated themselues vnto them from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, & turned the heart of ¶ king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, & of the Priests and the Leuites and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the law of the LORD, & to do it, and to teach in Israel, statutes and iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commaundements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, & at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ierusalem goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of ¶ king & of his seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the law of thy God, which is in thine hand;

15 And to cary the siluer & gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem,

16 And all the siluer & gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with ¶ free will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, ballocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat offrings, & their drinke offrings, and offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of ¶ house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow: bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it bee done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done for ¶ house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also wee certifie you, ¶ touching any of the Priests and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shal not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God ¶ is in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all ¶ people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem:

28 And

28 And had extended mercy vnto mee before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

These *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the regne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pathath-Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, & with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael: and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sons of Ioab: Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah: and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males:

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, & Shemaiah, & with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for ſ house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes twentie.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and ſ princes had appointed for ſ seruice of ſ Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of thē were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power & his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of ſ chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and tenne of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offerd:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer, and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before ſ chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer & the gold, and the vessels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was E'eazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the son of Iesh'ua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number & by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at ỹ time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninty & six rams, seuenty & seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God,

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, & the Priests and the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of ỹ Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians and the Amorites

2 For they haue taken of their daughters, for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers haue bin chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, & plucked off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, & I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my heauines, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue we been* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to ỹ sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall wee say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleanesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sons, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may bee strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer:

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day. Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for wee cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, & casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men & women and children: for ỹ people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then

5 Then arose Ezra and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra arose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the son of Eliashib; and *when* he came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem,

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth: & all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, & let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the son of Asahel, and Iahaziah the son of Tiknah were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: & Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, & sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the Priests there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Iesh-ua, the sonne of Iozadak, & his brethren, Maasiah and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, & Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathã, & Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau & Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu in the twentieth yeere as I was in Shuſhan the palace:

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came he and certaine men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of ſ captiuity there in ſ prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted and prayed before the God of Heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou maiſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now day & night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 VVe haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, If ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements and doe them though there were of you caſt out vnto ſ vtmoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place ſ I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy name: and proſper I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, & grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the Kings Cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance bee ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid vnto mee (the Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters bee giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, til I come into Iudah

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of ſ palace which *appertained* to the houſe, & for the wall of the city, and for ſ houſe ſ I ſhal enter into. And the king granted me according to ſ good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night I, and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and ſ gates thereof were conſumed w fire,

14 Thē I went on to ſ gate of ſ fountain, & to ſ kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in ſ night by ſ brooke & viewed ſ wal, & turned backe & entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And

15 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God w was good vpon me, as also ſ Kings words that hee had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthned their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid What is this thing that ye doe? Will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen hee will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliaſhib the high Priest roſe vp with his brethren the Priests and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah, they ſanctified it vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto thē repaired Meremoth the ſon of Vriah the ſon of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: & next vnto them repaired Zadok ſ ſon of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired, b it their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the gold-ſmithes: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſon of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah, they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bartes thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he bu lt it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores there of, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that go down from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk, the ruler of ſ halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory at the turning of *the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſon of Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſon of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning of *the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of *the wall*, & the towre which lieth out from the Kings high houſe that

was

was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue ¶ horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe gate, repaired the goldsmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an ende in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and hee said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vpshe shal euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee; for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe therof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Asdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nouertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set ¶ people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and arose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that ¶ halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded by his side, & *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, til the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may bee a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guarde which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many, therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, & *that vpon* our lands and vineyards:

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, & some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses, also the hundred part of the money, and the corne, and wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them* and will require nothing of them: so will wee doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, & tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus bee he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King *of* it, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also foules were prepared *for me*, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & Geshem the Arabian, & the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meete together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileft I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakned from the work, y

worke, that it be not done: now therefore *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp: & he ſaid; Let vs meete together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who *is* there that being as I am, would go into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould bee afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deedes before mee, and vttered my words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, & I had ſet vp the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened vntil the ſun bee hot, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie of thoſe that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah euery one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſham, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*,

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand one hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binnui, ſixe hundred fourty and eight.

15 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & fiue.

25 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophath, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethazmaneth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth ſeuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Ierícho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Iéshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iéshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon,

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Mela, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogies, but it was not found: therefore were they as pollated put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, That they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their manservants, and their maidseruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basins, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand & two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And hee read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentive* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and besides him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hasham, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the sight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sence, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish & proclaime in all their cities, & in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, & fetch oline branches, & pine branches, & mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, & made themselues booths, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, & in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, & in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captinity, made booths, & sate vnder the booths: for since the dayes of Ieshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, & on the eight day *was* a solemne assembly according vnto the maner

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Leuites, Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, & blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, & madest a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy

words

words, for thou art righteous,

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their crie by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes & wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreouer, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest down also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and true lawes, good statutes & commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should goe in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they & our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners; so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the King of Hesbon, and the land of Og King of Basan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, & gauest them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, & a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, & became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backes, and slue thy Prophets which testifie against them to turne them to thee, & they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did euill againe before thee, therfore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had dominion ouer them: yet when they returned, and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them according to thy mercies.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) and withdrew the shoulder, & hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therfore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them: for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therfore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done

right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor harkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didest testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day, and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sins: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, & we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Gennethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel,

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu:

14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zattha, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto ¶ Law of God, their wiues, their sons, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding,

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the exaction of euery debt.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yerely with the third part of a shekel, for ¶ seruice of ¶ house of our God

33 For the shew-bread, & for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among ¶ Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, & the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yere by yere, vnto ¶ house of ¶ LORD,

36 Also the first borne of our sons, and of our cattell (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, & of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests ¶ minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine, and of oile, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God to ¶ chambers into ¶ treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem

rusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts to *dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethenims, and the children of Salomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, & of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer, and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred tweuty & two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zecharias, the sonne Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel the son of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, the sonne of *one* of the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankesgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, & Abda the son of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, & their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem *was* Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages, at Lachish, & the fields thereof: at Azekah, and *in* the villages therof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin *dwelt* from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aijah, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Iesshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Iesshua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah, which was ouer the thanke-giuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, were ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶And Iesh̃ua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Iehoiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, of Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah, of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of the Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iehohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebia, and Iesh̃ua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethre ouer against them, to praise and to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Iesh̃ua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought ℣ Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanke-giuings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And certaine of the Priests sons with trumpets: namely, Zachariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, about the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thanks went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meahsenen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced, for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for ℣ treasures for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the Law for the Priests and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites that waited.

45 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, & the ward of the purification according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his son.

45 For

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid *meat offerings*, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and after certaine dayes, obtained leaue of the King:

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember mee, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, & lading asses, as also wine, grapes and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, & charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burthen bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them and said vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If yee doe *so* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, & spare me according to the greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speach of Ashdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and plucked off their haire, & made them sweare by God, *saying*, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King

ouer all Israel: neuertheles, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to do all this great euil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, was sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they haue defiled the Priesthood, & the couenant of the Priesthood & of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, & appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from Iodia, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 That in those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the Palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiesty many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were present in Shushan the Palace: both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace:

6 Where were white, greene, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold (the vessels being diuers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the King.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to King Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas the seuen chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she was faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement by his chamberlaines, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wisemen, which knew the times (for so was the Kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement.

14 And the next vnto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the King and the Princes; Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, & to all the people that are in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shal the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the Kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should

beare rule in his owne house and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings servants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgines sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome that they may gather together all the faire yong virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, vnto the custody of Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish a Beniamite,

6 Who had bin caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

7 And hee brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, & the maid was faire and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the Kings house, and he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the King no more except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in vnto the King, she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and fauour in his sight more then all the virgins, so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, euen Esthers feast, & he made a release to the Prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate, in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, Bigthan & Teresh, of those which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings servants that were in the Kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the Kings servants, which were in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, & he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecais his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the Prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it is not for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written, that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse to bring it into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer is giuē to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery Prouince, & to the rulers of euery people of euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings Prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery Prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The Posts went out, being hastened by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate down to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud, and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none might enter into the Kings gate, clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery Prouince whither soeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlaines, whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai vnto the streete of the citie, which was before the Kings gate,

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, & to charge her that she should go in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, & gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings Prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden sceptre, that hee may liue: but I haue not been called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement & deliuerance arise vnto the Iewes, from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them returne Mordecai this answere.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also & my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in vnto the king, which is not according to the Law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparell, and stood in the Inner Court of the kings house ouer against the Kings house: & the king sate vpon his royall throne in ſ royal house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the Court, that she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the Kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haſt, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: So the King and Haman came to the banket that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, and it shall be graunted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdom, it shalbe performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banket that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day ioyfully and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in ſ kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himselfe: and when he came home he sent and called for his friends, and Zereth his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banket that shee had prepared but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zereth his wife, and all his friends vnto him; Let a gallowes be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the King sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh two of the Kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the King said, What honour & dignity hath bin done to Mordecai for this? Then said ſ kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of ſ kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought which the king vseth to weare, & the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of ſ Kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall whom the King delighteth to honour, & bring him on horsebacke thro

the streete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, & doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, & arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fal before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the King and Haman came to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request, and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, & if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, & my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, & to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen & bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although y enemy could not countervaile y kings damage.

5 Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into y palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into y place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed where Esther was. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also before mee in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold also the gallowes, fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king sayd, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the queene. and Mordecai came before the king: for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, and besought him w teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the king helde out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, & the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in all the kings Prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the euill that shal come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see y destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus sayd vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, & the deputies and rulers of the Prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen Prouinces, vnto euery Prouince according to the writing thereof, & vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, & sealed it w the kings ring, & sent letters by Postes on horsebacke, and riders on mules camels, and yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince ỹ would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, & that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules and camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan ỹ palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, & with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feast & a good day: & many of the people of ỹ land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that ỹ Iewes had rule ouer them ỹ hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, & Adalia, & Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizeatha,

10 The ten sonns of Haman ỹ son of Hammedatha the enemy of ỹ Iewes slew they: but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the queene, the Iewes haue slaine & destroied fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the tenne sonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iewes, which are in Shushan, to doe to morrow also according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans tenne sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slue three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, & stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes fiue and seuentie thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On ỹ thirteenth day of Moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, & made it a day of feasting & gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof slept on the fifteenth day of ỹ same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting & gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of ỹ moneth Adar a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth, which was turned vnto them from sorrow to (gladnesse) and from mourning into a good day: that

they should make them dayes of fasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to an other, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all ¶ Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sons should bee hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained and made vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not faile, that they would keepe these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie: and that these dayes of Purim should not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their crie.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon ¶ land, & vpon ¶ Iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, & the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, wherevnto the king aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and ¶ man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheep and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great houshold: so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Iob said, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And ¶ LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, & said, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp & down in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, & about all that hee hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And ¶ LORD said vnto Satan, behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only vpon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

14 And

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, & said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, & hath burnt vp the sheepe & the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away; yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderneſſe, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? & still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him without cause?

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsherd to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Dooſt thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place; Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar ſ Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes a-farre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkneſs, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkneſs and the shadow of death staine it: let a cloud dwell vpon it: let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp their mourning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it ſee the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and been quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept; then had I been at reſt,

14 With

14 With kings & counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for them selues
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with siluer.
16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bin: as infants which neuer saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.
19 The smal and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.
20 Wherfore is light giuen to him that is in misery, & life vnto the bitter in soule?
21 Which long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the graue?
23 Why is light giuen to a man whose way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, & my roarings are powred out like ỹ waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 If wee assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteth: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnes of thy waies, and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut of?
8 Euen as I haue seene, they ỹ plow iniquity, and sow wickednes, reape the same.
9 By ỹ blast of God they perish, & by the breath of his nostrils they are consumed.
10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voice of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken.
11 The olde lyon perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:
14 Feare came vpon me and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.
16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voyce, saying,
17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man bee more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in his seruats; and his Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much lesse on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moath.
20 They are destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer without any regarding it.
21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them go away? they die euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and enuy slayeth the silly one.
3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.
5 Whose harueft the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.
6 Although affliction commeth not foorth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as the sparkes flie vpward.
8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doth great things & vnsearchable: marueilous things without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the fields:
11 To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne may bee exalted to safetie.
12 He disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot performe their enterprise.
13 Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftines: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, & from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happie is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea in seuen there shal no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall be great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne commeth in in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie layed in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed vp.
4 For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe set themselues in array against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or *is* there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of braste?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pitie *should be shewed* from his friend, but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hot they are consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing, yee see my casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me frō the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherin I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?
27 Yea, yee ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me: for it is euident vnto you if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot my taste discerne perueise things?

CHAP. VII.

Is there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity: and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, when shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 As the cloud is consumed and vanished away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.
10 He shall returne no more to his

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea or a whale, that thou setteest a watch ouer me.

13 When I say, My bed shal comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: and death rather then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And visit thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men! why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burthen to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away for their transgression.

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely he would awake for thee, & make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For wee are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and vter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, & not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So are the pathes of all that forget God: and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, & whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Beholde, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerthroweth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the waues of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, & I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, hee taketh away, Who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proude helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, & chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me, yet would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If I *spake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set mee a time *to plead*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me; *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*: he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth *is* giuen into ỹ hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of ỹ Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as ỹ swift ships: as the Eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauines, & comfort my selfe.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* wee should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any daies-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him; but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my self; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes;

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, & fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hidde in thine heart, I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me: and *if* I be righteous *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: Changes and warre are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, & no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not been: I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, & let me alone, ỹ I may take comfort a little

21 Before I go, *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, *and where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? and should a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he should shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men, he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch
out thine hands towards him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it
farre away, and let not wickednes dwell
in thy Tabernacles:
15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face
without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt &
ſhalt not feare:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery,
& remember *it* as waters that paſſe away.
17 And *thine* age ſhall bee clearer then
the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou
ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt bee ſecure, becauſe
there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee*,
and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none
ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall
make ſuite vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile,
and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope
ſhall be as the giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people,
and wiſedome ſhall die with you.
3 But I haue vnderſtanding as well as
you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who
knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour,
who calleth vpon God, and hee anſwereth
him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.
5 Hee that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet,
is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of
him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper,
and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into
whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhal
teach thee, and the fowles of the ayre, and
they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall
teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall
declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe that
the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoule of euery li-
uing thing, and the breath of all mankind.
11 Doeth not the eare try words? and
the mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in
length of dayes vnderſtanding.
13 With him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength,
he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it
cannot be built againe: hee ſhutteth vp a
man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters,
and they dry vp, alſo he ſendeth them out,
and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome:
the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled,
and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looſeth the bond of Kings, and
girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and
ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 Hee remooueth away the ſpeach of
the truſtie, & taketh away the vnderſtand-
ing of the aged.
21 Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes,
and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 Hee diſcouereth deepe things out of
darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the
ſhadow of death.
23 Hee increaſeth the nations, and de-
ſtroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations,
and ſtraiteth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the
chiefe of the people of the earth, and cau-
ſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where*
there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without
light, and he maketh them to ſtagger, like
a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine
eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know
alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almigh-
tie, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But yee *are* forgers of lies, yee are all
Phyſitians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether holde
your peace, & it ſhould be your wiſedome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hear-
ken to the pleadings of my lips?
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God,
and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his perſon? will yee
contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you
out? or as one man mocketh another, doe
ye ſo mocke him?
10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe
ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you
afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto
aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I
may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my
teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me yet will I truſt in
him: but I will maintaine mine owne
wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an
hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently *my* ſpeech, and my
declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now I haue ordered *my* cauſe,
I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me?
for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue
vp the ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me,
then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.
21 With

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere; or let me speake, and answere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to & fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest mee to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou setteſt a print vpon the heeles of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 He commeth foorth like a flowre, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such a one, and bringest me into iudgment with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp;

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, vntil thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountaine falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones; thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and *they* are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpō him shal haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphas the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter vaine knowledge, & fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith hee can doe no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? & doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou *?* we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, *which* is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the grayheaded and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that hee should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadful sound *is* in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall re-

turne

turne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid, they ſhal preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon ſ thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatnes, & maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And hee dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes, which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhal he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the Congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the habitacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shal vaine words *haue* an end? or what imboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*, if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, & ſhake my head at you

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now hee hath made mee weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*, and my leanenesſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me *with* his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully; they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: hee hath alſo taken mee by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach vpon breach: he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorne mee: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O *that* one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I ſhal go the way *whence* I ſhal not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſurety with thee; who *is he that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and a ſoretime I was as a tabret

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands ſhal be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I haue ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;

2 How long will it bee ere you make an end of wordes? Marke, and afterward we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts; and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shal the rocke be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, & the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shalbe darke in his Tabernacle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall bee straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feete, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shal take him by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare is laide for him in the ground: and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten: and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the strength of his skinne: euen the first borne of death, shall deuoure his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shal bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwel in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

18 Hee shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 Hee shall neither haue sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue yee reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.

4 And bee it indeed that I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch

6 Know now, that God hath ouerthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloude, but there is no iudgement.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript mee of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 Hee hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count mee for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, & he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of mine owne body.

18 Yea, young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued are turned against mee.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe yee persecute mee as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a booke:

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and that he shall stand at the latter day vpon the earth.

26 And though after my skinne, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, & mine eyes shall behold, and not another, though my reines be consumed within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the cloudes:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 Hee shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which saw him*, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his handes shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth.

14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned: it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 Hee shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *&* hath forsaken the poore, *because* hee hath violently taken away an house *&* he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not feele quietnesse In his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, hee shalbe in straits: euery hand of the wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast *&* fury of his wrath vpon him, *&* shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, *&* the bow of steele shall strike him through.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body: *yea* the glistring sword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shal reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and bee astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight *w* them, & their off-spring before their eies

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not: their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their daies in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should wee haue if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shal drinke of the wrath of ℣ Almighty

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

24 His breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternes of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? & do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserued for the day of destruction, they shall be brought foorth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* hee hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the graue, and shall remaine *in* the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then cõfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth: & the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 And thou saiest, How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood?

17 Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, & lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is a lifting vp: and he shal saue the humble person.

30 He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter, my stroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he pleade *against* me with his great power? No, but hee would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, *that* I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips; I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath hee couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not see his dayes?

2 Some remoone the land-markes, they violently take away flocks, & feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherles, they take *for a* widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart, goe they foorth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their walls, *and* tread their winepresses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the waies thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The *eye* also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me, and disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For *if* morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: *if* one know *them*, they *are* in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 *He* is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall *feed* sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth *the* barren, *that* beareth not: & doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp and no man is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safetie, whereon he resteth, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it bee not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, & it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme? and the sonne of man *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou pleatifully declared the thing as it *is*?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, & the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He dinideth the *sea* with *his* power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth thorow the proud.
13 *By* his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but *the* thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreouer Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty who hath vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoone my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproch *me* so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked: and he *that* riseth vp against me as *the* vnrighteous.
8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though hee hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that which is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied *it is* for the sword, and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.
15 Those *that* remaine of him shalbe buried in death: & his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but *the* iust shall put it on, & the innocent shal diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not;
20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East wind carieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shal clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold, *where* they find *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 Hee setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: & vnder it is turned as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, & which *the* vultures eie hath not seene,
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among *the* rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he foorth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in *the* land of the liuing.
14 The depth saith, *It is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
15 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Sapphire.
17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it, *shall not be for* iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of corall, or of pearles; for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it bee valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seing it is hid frō *the* eyes of all liuing, & kept close from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, & a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And vnto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreouer Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* monoths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me.
3 When his candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my Tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred mee out riuers of oyle;
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seate in the streete:
8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed mee, and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it cloathed me: my iudgment was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* spread out by *the* waters, & the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my wordes they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, & the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profite* mee, in whom olde age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* solitarie: flying into the wildernes in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among *men* (they cried after them as *after* a theefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted mee, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon mee* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue my soule as the winde, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My boues are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou dost not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand, thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou
causest mee to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest
my substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee
to death, and *to* the house appointed for
all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his
hand to the graue, though they cry in his
destruction.
25 Did not I weepe for him that was in
trouble? was not my soule grieued for the
poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill
came vnto mee: and when I waited for
light there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the
dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne:
I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a com-
panion to owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon mee, and my
bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning,
and my organe into the voice of them that
weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why
then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from
aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Al-
mighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and
a strange *punishment* to the workers of in-
iquitie?
4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count
all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if
my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 Let mee bee weighed in an euen bal-
lance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way
and mine heart walked after mine eyes,
& if any blot hath cleaued to mine hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat,
yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by
a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my
neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grind vnto another,
and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an haynous crime, Yea, it *is*
an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to de-
struction, and would roote out all mine
increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-
seruant, of my maid-seruant, when they
contended with me:
14 What then shall I doe, when God
riseth vp: and when he visiteth, what shall
I answere him?
15 Did not hee that made mee in the
wombe, make him? and did not one faſhi-
on vs in the wombe?
16 If I kept backe the poore from *their*
desire, or haue caused the eyes of the
widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe a-
lone, and the fatherlesse haue not eaten
thereof.
18 (For from my youth he was brought
vp with mee as *with* a father, and I haue
guided her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of
clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and
if hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of
my sheepe.
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the
fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate.
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my
shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken
from the bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a ter-
rour to me: and by reason of his highnesse
I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue
said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confi-
dence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was
great, and because mine hand had gotten
much:
26 If I beheld the Sunne when it shined,
or the Moone walking *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath beene secretly en-
ticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand,
28 This also were an iniquitie to be *pu-
nished by the* Iudge: for I should haue de-
nied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him
that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when
euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered my mouth
to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not,
Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be
satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the
streete: *but* I opened my doores to the tra-
uailer.
33 If I couered my transgressions as
Adam; by hiding mine iniquity in my
bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or
did the contempt of families terrifie me:
that I keept silence, *and* went not out of
the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! behold
my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would an-
swere mee, and that mine aduersarie had
written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my
shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the num-
ber of my steps, as a Prince would I goe
neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the
furrowes likewise thereof complaine:
39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof

without money, or lane caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

20 Let Thistles grow in stead of Wheat, and Cockle in stead of Barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his *owne* eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because hee iustified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* young, & yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said; Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your wordes: I gaue eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you, and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest you should say; We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, But stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore, Iob I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere mee, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquitie in mee.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, hee marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice *yet men* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule daintie meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith

saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found a ransome.

25 His flesh shall bee fresher then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and hee will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore, Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O yee wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God,

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye men of vnderstanding: far be it from God, *that he should* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgment.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, if he gather vnto himselfe his spirit & his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, gouerne? & wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse is it to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall bee taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes; and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes,

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I; therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to bee right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnes *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and* What profit shall I haue, *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

4 I will answere thee and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens & see, and behold ye clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? *or if* thy transgressions be multiplyed, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not so, hee hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded and said,

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shew thee, that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and wil ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfit in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold God is mighty & despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions y they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the vncleane.

15 Hee deliuereth the poore in his affliction, & openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would hee haue removed thee out of the straite *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnes, and that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.

19 Will hee esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the Sea.

31 For by them iudgeth hee the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

32 With cloudes hee couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, & the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, & his lightning vnto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency, & he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce, great things doeth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Bee thou *on* the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He

7 He sealeth vp the land of euery man: that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitened

11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth his bright cloud

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels, that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wonderous works of God

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shal say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shal it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the cloods: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

2 Who *is* that *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, & answere thou me

4 Where wast thou when I laide the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the *line* vpon it.

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laide the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, & all the sons of God shouted for ioy

8 Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores: when it brake foorth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proude waues be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And frō ſ wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it at all

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is ſ light parted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath deuised a watercourse *for* the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder.

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernes wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring foorth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweete influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring foorth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or who can ſtay ¶ bottels of heauen,

38 When the duſt groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the appetite of the yong lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring foorth? or canſt thou marke when the hinds do calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne? they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed ¶ bands of ¶ wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernеſſe, and the barren land his dwellings

7 Hee ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of the driuer.

8 The range of ¶ mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſeareheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by the crib?

10 Canſt thou bind the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them or ¶ the wild beaſt may breake the.

16 Shee *is* hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare?

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe liſteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt ¶ make him afraid as a graſſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength? he goeth on to meete the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and *is* not affrighted: neither turneth hee backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer rattleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fiercenеſſe and rage: neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſannull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low, and treade downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the dust together, and
bynde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee,
that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I
made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loynes,
and his force is in the nauill of his belly.
17 He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the
sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse:
his bones are like barres of yron.
19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God:
he that made him, can make his sword to
approach vnto him.
20 Surely ¶ mountaines bring him forth
foode: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 Hee lyeth vnder the shadie trees, in
the couert of the reed and fennes.
22 The shadie trees couer him with their
shadow: the willowes of the brooke com-
passe him about.
23 Behold, hee drinketh vp a riuer, and
hasteth not: he trusteth that hee can draw
vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 Hee taketh it with his eyes: his nose
pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnst thou draw out Leuiathan with an
hooke? or his tongue with a coarde
which thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose?
or bore his iaw through with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto
thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?
4 Will hee make a couenant with thee?
wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a
bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shal ¶ companions make a banket of him?
shall they part him among the Merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed
irons? or his head with fish speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember
the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, ¶ hope of him is in vaine: shall
not one be cast downe euen at ¶ sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him
vp: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath preuented me that I should
repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole
heauen is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his
power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discouer the face of his gar-
ment? or who can come to him with his
double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face?
his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His scales are his pride, shut vp toge-
ther as with a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no
ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they
sticke together, ¶ they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and
his eyes are like the eyelids of ¶ morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lampes,
and sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as
out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coles, and a flame
goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and
sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are ioyned to-
gether: they are firme in themselues, they
cannot be mooued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as
hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
25 When hee raiseth vp himselfe, the
mighty are afraide: by reason of breа-
kings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him ¶ that layeth at him, can-
not hold: the speare, the dart, nor ¶ habergeon.
27 Hee esteemeth yron as straw, and
brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-
stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: hee
laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 Sharp stones are vnder him: hee spre-
deth sharpe-pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh ¶ deep to boile like a pot:
he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him:
one would thinke the deepe to be hoare.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who
is made without feare.
34 He vpholdeth all high things: he is a
king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do euery
thing, and that no thought can be withhol-
den from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counsell with-
out knowledge? therefore haue I vttered
that I vnderstood not, things too wonder-
full for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, & I will speake: I
will demand of thee, & declare ¶ vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of
the eare: but now my eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and
repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so that after the LORD
had spoken these words vnto Iob, ¶ LORD
said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath
is kindled against thee & against thy two
friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the
thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen
bullockes and seuen rammes, & goe to my
seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a
burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall
pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I
deale with you after your folly, in that yee
haue not spoken of me the thing which is
right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Sophar the Naamathite went, & did according as the LORD commanded them: & LORD also accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gaue Iob twise as much as hee had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, & all his sisters, & all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, & comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 Hee had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME I.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in ỹ counsell of the vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doth hee meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by ỹ riuers of water, ỹ bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shal not wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselues, and ỹ rulers take counsell together against the LORD, & against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their coards from vs.

4 He ỹ sitteth in the heauens shal laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, & vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of me and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and ỹ vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the sonne lest hee be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased ỹ trouble me? many are they ỹ rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art a* shield for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hil. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept, I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraide of ten thousands of people that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Danid.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteousnes: thou hast enlarged me when I *was* in distresse, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long *will ye* turne my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, & seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not; commune with

with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There bee many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs any good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 I will both lay me down in peace and ſleepe: for thou LORD only makeſt mee dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King & my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickednеſſe; neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhal not ſtand in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come into thy houſe, in ỹ multitude of thy mercy: & in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead mee, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part is very wickednes: their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe ỹ put their truſt in thee reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou defendeſt them, & let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compaſſe him, as with a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe, it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt hee teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this, if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him ỹ without cauſe is mine enemy,)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule and take it: yea, let him treade downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the peoples: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteouſnes, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednеſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh ỹ iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: hee ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 Hee made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing

same downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength: because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the starres which thou hast ordained.

4 What *is* man that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field,

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad & reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O *thou* most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shal endure for euer: he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to *the* LORD *which* dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou far off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous: thy iudgements *are* far aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be moued: for I *shall* neuer *be* in aduersity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lyon in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, & humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou

14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse till thou find none.

16 The LORD is king for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrowe vpon the string: that they may priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire & brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be their portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lippes, and with a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shal cut off al flattering lips, and y tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips are our owne, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set him in safetie from him that puffeth at him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure words: as siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walk on euery side when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, hauing sorow in my heart daily? how long shal mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider and heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe the sleepe of death,

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: and those that trouble mee reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any y did vnderstand, & seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backebiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God; for in thee do I put my trust,

2 O my

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall bee multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell; my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my praier, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that sauest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From *the* wicked *that* oppresse me: *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steppes: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 Like as a Lyon *that is* greedie of his pray, and as it were a young Lyon lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoynt him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, *which is* thy sword.

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hidde *treasure*: They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a *Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD *the* words of this Song in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high towre.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

4 The sorrowes of death compassed me: and the floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, & did flye: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that* was before him, his thicke cloudes passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voice, haile-stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters,

17 He

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me: and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therfore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanesse of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle, the LORD my God wil enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tryed: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength: and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feet like Hindes feet: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of my saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou hast subdued vnder me, those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streetes.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whome I haue not known, shall serue me.

44 As soone as they heare of mee, they shall obey mee: the strangers shall submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke, and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that auengeth me, and subdueth the people vnder me,

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen, and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance gineth hee to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, & night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voyce is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words vnto the end of the world: in them hath hee set a Tabernacle for the Sunne,

5 Which is as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth is from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned, *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent frō the great transgressiō.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we wil set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anoynted: hee will heare him from his holy heauen, with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce.

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnes: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of dayes, for euer & euer.

5 His glory is great in thy saluation: honour & maiesty hast thou layde vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* wil we sing & praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *& from* ‡ words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 Hee trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou diddest make mee hope, *when* ‡ *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* none to helpe.

12 Many buls haue compassed mee: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lion.

14 I am powred out like water, & all my bones are out of ioint: my heart is like wax: it is melted in ‡ midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a pot-sherd: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far frō mee, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword, my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue

21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shal worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eat and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shal declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rodde, and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou annointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shal follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe earth *is* the LORDS and the fulnesse thereof, the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them *that* seeke him: that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be yee lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong & mighty, *the* LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, *he is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee bee ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, & thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue been* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement, and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercie and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherite the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: & he will shew thē his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he shall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, & they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soule & deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and proeue me: trie my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honor dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchie: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I wil walke in mine integrity: redeem me, & be merciful vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes, came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of ℣ LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide mee in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 *When thou ſaydeſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD will take me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a plaine path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, & ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 Waite on the LORD: bee of good courage, & he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rocke, be not ſilent to me: leſt if thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, which ſpeake peace to their neigbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his handes, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* their ſtrength, and he *is* the ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O yee mighty) giue vnto ℣ LORD glory & ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name; worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* full of maieſtie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and Syrion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forests: and in his Temple doeth euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Psalme *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted mee vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not go downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ioy *commeth* in *y* morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go downe to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end *y* my glory may sing praise to thee, and not bee silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee, deliuer me speedily; be thou my strong rocke, for an house of defense to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke, and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: *for* thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against mee, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *&* let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a paullion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD, for he hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse, in a strong cicie.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saintes: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, & he shall strengthen your heart: all ye *y* hope in *y* LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquity haue I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that *is* godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou maiest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of delinerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth *is* full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looked from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

A Psalme of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard mee, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, & the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste & see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions do lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children heare vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that *desireth* life, & loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 The eies of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous; & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off their remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as bee of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be darke, & slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, & let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuereth the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp, they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though *he had beene* my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his mother*.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them selues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the Lyons.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully reioyce ouer mee: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 *This* thou hast seene: (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue followed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, *that* reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit, he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, *he* setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens, *&* thy faithfulnes *reacheth* vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe: O LORD thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse

ousnes to the vpright in heart.

21 Let not the foot of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked remoone me.

22 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen? they are cast downe, and shall not be able to *rise*.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, & he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, & he shal bring *it* to passe

6 And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out ſ sword and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 Hee is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged

34 Wait on the LORD, & keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when ſ wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene ſ wicked in great power: & spreding himselfe like a greene bay tree

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: hee *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And ſ LORD shall help them, & deliuer them: he shal deliuer them from ſ wicked, & saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My woundes stinke *and* are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.
7 For my loines are filled *w* a loathsome disease: & *there is* no soundnes in my flesh.
8 I am feeble & sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my sore: and my kinsemen stand afarre off.
12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.
15 For in thee, O LORD, doe I hope, thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioice ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.
17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be sorry for my sinne.
19 But mine enemies *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.
20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake mee not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.
22 Make haste to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb *w* silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, & my sorrow was stirred.
3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know how fraile I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, & mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily euery man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely euery man walketh in a vaine shew; surely they are disquieted in vaine; hee heapeth *vp* riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.
8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.
10 Remoue thy stroake away from mee: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes, doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for *I am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, *I* may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To *the* chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined vnto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me vp also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, & set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.
3 And hee hath put a new Song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, & shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.
5 Many O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.
6 Sacrifice & offering *thou* didst not desire, mine eares hast thou opened: burnt offring and sinne offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* within my heart.
9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse and thy trueth from the great Congregation.
11 Withhold not then thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy trueth continually preserue me.
12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about: mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together

together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore & needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that considereth the poore: the LORD will deliuer him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shalbe blessed vpon the earth; and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All ỹ hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise my hurt.

8 An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, hee shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea, mine owne familiar friend *in* whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, & raise me vp that I may requite thē.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee: because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting and to euerlasting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares haue beene my meate day and night; while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with ỹ multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, *with a* multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therfore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with mee, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an vngodly nation; O deliuer me from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of ỹ oppression of ỹ enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go vnto the Altar of God, vnto God my exceeding ioye: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs *what* workes thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their own arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, & the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our

our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast vs off, and put vs to shame, & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like sheepe appointed for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: & dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproach vnto our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, & the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee: neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thy face? and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil: a song of loues.

MY heart is enditing of a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory, & thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty ride prosperously, because of trueth, and meeknesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe and aloes, and cassia: out of the yuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honorable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall bee there with a gift, euen the rich among the people shall entreat thy fauour.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall bee brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou maiest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah: a song vpon Alamoth.

GOd is our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be removed: & though the mountaines be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her: shee shall not be moued: God shall helpe her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in ſ earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen: I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible, he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, ſ excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; ſing ye praiſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he *is* greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion: on the ſides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marueiled: they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in ſ city of ſ LORD of hoſtes, in the city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke ye well her bulwarkes, conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he wil be our guide, *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhal be of vnderſtanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying vpon ſ harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the daies of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, & boaſt themſelues in ſ multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like ſ beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly, yet their poſterity approoue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty ſhall conſume in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule from the power of the graue, for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ſ glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 For when he dieth, hee ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing

rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, & shall not keepe silence: a fire shal deuoure before him & it shalbe very tempestuous round about him

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue & to the earth, ‡ he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnes: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproone thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of ‡ mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tel thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the bloud of goats.

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in ‡ day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, & thou shalt glorifie me

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee?

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast beene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, & I kept silence: thou thoughtest ‡ I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproone thee, & set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, least I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, when Nathan ‡ Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bethsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, & done this euil in thy sight, *that* thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Beheld, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me ‡ hy hsope, & I shalbe cleane; wash me and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from bloud-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnes

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To ‡ chiefe Musician, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid *is* come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes; like a sharpe rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, & lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

8 But I *am* like a greene olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthie: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encamped *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, & iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule, they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy Name, (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God, & hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, & make a noise

3 Because of the voyce of the enemies because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: & the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes & trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a Doue; *for then* would I flee away, and bee at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 We tooke sweet counsell together, & walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize vpon them, & let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloude: and hee shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against mee: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of olde, Selah: because they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, *yet were* they drawne swords.

22 Cast thy burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustein thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when the Philistimes tooke him in Gath.

Bee

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: hee fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? *in thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling, that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid, when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* speares & arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe; I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the cloudes.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray assoone as they be borne, speaking lyes.

4 Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deafe adder, *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them bee as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, *let euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and *in his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid: when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for my* sin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening, they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at the: thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I waite vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips: let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of Dauid, to teach. When hee strouue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it, heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, O God, which didst not goe out with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

Heare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will trust in *the* couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

Truely my soule waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shalbe slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye bee, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God *is a* refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirstie land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, *so as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I liue: I will lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall bee satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse, and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shal glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *&* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoote at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euil matter: they commune of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the *heart is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shal make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God, for they shal wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad *in* the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: *&* vnto thee shall *y* vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy Courts: we shall bee satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the *ends* of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noyse of the seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at *thy* tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, & watereſt it, *y* greatly enrichest it *w* the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou setlest the furrowes thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou bleſſest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes, the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shal thine enemies submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God ye people, & make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be mooued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net, thou laydest affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads: we went through fire, & through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was exalted with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs *and* cause his face to shine vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and *sing* for ioy: *for* thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shal the earth yeeld her increase *and* God *euen* our owne God shal blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing prayses to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, & a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellions dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou diddest march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, diddst send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: & she that taried at home, diuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lien among *your* pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, & her feathers *with* yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an hie hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwel *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God will wound the head of his enemies: *&* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *their* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my king, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse

28 Bleſſe ye God in the Congregations: *euen* the Lord from the fountaine of Iſrael.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commaunded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her handes vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him *y* rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which* were of old: loe, hee doeth ſend out his voyce, *& that a* mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* hee that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in deepe mire, *where there is* no ſtanding: I am come into deepe waters where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cauſe are moe then the haires of my head: they that would deſtroy mee, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and thy ſinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, bee aſhamed for my ſake, let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, become confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an alian vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp: and the reproches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeak againſt me: and *I was* the ſong of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me be deliuered *from* them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-floods ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindnes *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant: for I am in trouble: heare me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *&* redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproach and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me alſo gal for my meat, & in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue bene* for *their* welfare, *let it become a* trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkned that they ſee not: and make their loynes continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignatiõ vpon them, & let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be deſolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde iniquity vnto their iniquitie, & let them not come into thy righteouſneſs.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation, O God, ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, & will magnifie him with thankſgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD, better then an oxe or bullock that hath horne and hoofes.

32 The humble ſhall ſee this and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue, that ſeeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen & earth praiſe him, ſeas, & euery thing that moueth therein.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of* Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliuer mee, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backeward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnes, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake mee not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute & take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnes, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also when I am old & gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntil I haue shewed thy strength vnto *this* generation, & thy power to euery one, *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnes, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the Harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* for Solomon.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, & thy righteousnes vnto the kings son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountains shal bring peace to the people, & the little hils by righteousnesse.

4 Hee shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shal haue dominion also frō sea to sea, & from the riuer *vnto* the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in wildernes shall bow before him, & his enemies shal licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall bee made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There

16 There shal be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shal flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer: his Name shalbe continued as long as the sun: and men shalbe blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for euer, & let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The praiers of Dauid the son of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God is good to Israel, euen to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therfore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, & speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therfore his people returne hither: & waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued and chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painefull for me;

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castest them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh, so O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant, I was as a beast before thee.

23 Neuertheles I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For lo they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? why doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their Ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake down the carued worke thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary: they haue defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burned vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet: neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou diddest diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp mighty riuers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer & Winter.

18 Remember this, how the enemy hath reproached

reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy Turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme or Song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: & to the wicked, lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speak not with a stiffe neck.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, & the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, but the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or Song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleep, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot & horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgment to be heard from heauen: the earth feared & was still,

9 When God arose to iudgment, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow and pay vnto the LORD your God, let all that be round about him bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 Yee shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce, and hee gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord, my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth his promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowen.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them frō their children, shewing to ỹ generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, & appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should bee borne: who should arise and declare *it to* their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements.

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation ỹ set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 Hee diuided the sea and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He claue the rocks in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking ỹ most High in ỹ wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, hee smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: & anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded ỹ clouds from aboue, & opened ỹ doores of heauen,

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 Hee caused an East wind to blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

27 Hee ra ned flesh also vpon them as dust, and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And hee let it fall in the midst of the campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were wel filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous works.

33 Therfore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred ỹ God *was* their Rocke, and the High God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right w him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquity, & destroied *them* not: yea many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernes: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, nor the day when he deliuered thē from ỹ enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt: & his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into bloods, & their floods that they could not drinke.

45 Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: & their labour vnto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with haile, and their Sycamore trees with frost.

48 Hee

48 Hee gaue vp their cattell also to the hasle: & their flocks to hote thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath & indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them.*

50 He made away to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence,

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwel in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked ȝ most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into ȝ enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: & their maidens were not giuen to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in, ȝ hinder parts: he put thē to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refused ȝ Tabernacle of Ioseph: & chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which he hath established for euer.

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with yeung: he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath vpon ȝ heathen that haue not knowen thee: & vpon ȝ kingdomes ȝ haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against vs former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: & deliuer vs and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should ȝ heathē say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbors seuen fold into their bosom their reproach wherwith thy haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people & sheep of thy pasture, wil giue thee thāks for euer: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the cheife Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme of Asaph.

Giue eare, O Shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubins, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt ȝ be angry against ȝ prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shal be saued.

8 Thou

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and plantedst it.

9 Thou preparedst roome before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it; and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doeth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine.

15 And the Vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the braunch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, & we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* of Asaph.

1 Sing aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordeined in Ioseph for a testimony, when hee went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderstood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were deliuered frō the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder, I prooued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee; O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me, and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 Hee should haue fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

1 God standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: ridde them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darkues: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A song or Psalme of Asaph.

1 Keepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, & be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult, & they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off frō being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites, of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes, as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde,

14 As

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:

18 That men may know that thou, whose Name alone is IEHOVAH, art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, euen thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the waies of them:

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a Well: the raine also filleth the pooles.

7 They goe from strength to strength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O IORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anoynted.

10 For a day in thy courts is better then a thousand: I had rather be a dore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God is a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy peace.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met together: righteousnes & peace haue kissed each other.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnes shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I am holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O Lord, for I cry vnto thee daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: & attend vnto the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee, for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proude are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because

because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the sonnes of Korah.

His foundatiō is in ſ holy mountaines.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then al the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; Behold, Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.
5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.
6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme for ſ ſons of Korah to the chiefe Muſician vpō Mahalath Leannoth, Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the grane.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.
5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the grane, whom ſ remembreſt no more: & they are cut off frō thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me, & thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: I *am* ſhut vp and cannot come foorth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpō thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to ſ dead? ſhall the dead riſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Louer and friend haſt ſ put far from me: & mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſs to all generations.
2 For I haue ſaid, mercy ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant,
4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer, & build vp thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in ſ heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongſt ſ ſons of the mighty can *be* likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?
9 Thou rulеſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arme.
11 The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall ſ ioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *haſt* a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhal they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art ſ glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhalbe exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One: and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant, with my holy Oyle haue I annointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhalbe eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him,

nor

nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, & plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, & the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 *My* mercy will I keep for him for euermore: & my couenant shal stand fast vnto him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: & his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my iudgements:
31 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:
32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, & their iniquitie with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.
34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that *is* gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
36 His seede shall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made voyd the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broke downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shal thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people,
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.
4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday when it is past: and as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as a* sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* groweth vp.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath, we spend our yeeres as a tale *that is told.*
10 The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and teene, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare *so is* thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy, that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres wherein we haue seene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs: and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.
4 He shal couer thee with his feathers, and

and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the Pestilence that walketh in darkenesse: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the most high thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands: least thou dash thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon mee, and I will answere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnes euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a fatle vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish: it is that they shalbe destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most High for euermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne: I shall be anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, & mine eares shal heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: hee shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himself: the world also is established that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods haue lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noyse of many waters: yea than the mighty waues of the sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they vtter, and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: & teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will hee forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse, and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill

e till doers? 22 who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had bin my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a Law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let vs worship & bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooued me, and saw my works.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, & greatly to be praised: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie are before him: strength and beauty are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name, bring an offring and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce: and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioy full, & all that is therin: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth: for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of Iles be glad therof.

2 Cloudes and darkenesse are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted far aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seen the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noise, and reioyce and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with

with the voyce of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roare, & the fulnesse therof: the world and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their handsiet the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnes shall he iudge the world, & the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth: let the people tremble: he sitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth be mooued.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and hee is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doost establish equity: thou executest iudgement & righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: They called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worship at his holy hil: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

A Psalme of praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know yee that the LORD he is God, it is hee that hath made vs, and not wee our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, and into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, and bleese his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlasting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfit way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house in a perfit heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be vpon the faithfull of the land, they may dwel with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

3 For my daies are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, & withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning: my bones cleaue to my skinne.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a Sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: and they that are mad against mee, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death,

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:
22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdomes to serue the LORD.
23 He wakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.
24 I said, O my God take mee not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure: yea all of them shalt waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.
27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.
28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall bee established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: & all that is within me *blesse* his holy Name.
2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefites.
3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.
7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.
10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.
12 As far as *the* East is from *the* West, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from vs.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.
14 For hee knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth ouer it: and it is gone, & *the* place thereof shal know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto children's children:
18 To such as keepe his Couenant, and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.
20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels *that* excell in strength, that doe his Commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.
2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a courtaine.
3 Who laieth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laid *the* foundations of the earth *that* it should not be removed for euer.
6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They goe vp *by* the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.
10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* runne among the hils.
11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.
13 Hee watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, & herbe for the seruice of man, that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full of *sap*: the Cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted:
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the Firre trees *are* her house.
18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goates, *and* the rockes for the Conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The

21 The young lyons roare after their pray, and seeke their meat from God.
22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.
23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.
26 There go *the* ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therin.
27 These waite all vpon thee, that thou maiest giue them their meat in due season.
28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand: they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.
30 Thou sendest foorth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, & they smoke.
33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.
2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioice that seeke the LORD.
4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,
6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.
7 Hee *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:
10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law; *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.
13 When they went fro one nation to an other: fro *one* kingdome to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.
16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake y whole staffe of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.
18 Whose feete they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.
19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The King sent & loosed him: *euen* y ruler of his people, and let him goe free.
21 He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.
23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly: & made them stronger then their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.
26 He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 They shewed his signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darknesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.
30 The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 Hee gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 Hee smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land, & deuoured the fruit of their ground.
36 Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
39 Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
40 *The people* asked, & he brought quailes: and satisfied them with y bread of heauen.
41 He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places *like* a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.
43 And

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy, and his chosen with gladnesse:
44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD, O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement; and he that doth righteousnes at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beares vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, wee haue done wickedly.
7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but prouoked him at the sea, euen at the red sea.
8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them thorow the depths, as through the wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
13 They soone forgat his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
14 But lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.
15 And he gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.
16 They enuied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
17 The earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt.
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things in the red sea.
23 Therefore hee said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:
25 But murmured in their tents: & hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therfore he lifted vp his hand against them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:
27 To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, & to scatter them in the lands.
28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: & ate the sacrifices of the dead:
29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 Then stood vp Phinehas, & executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the nations concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sons & of their daughters; whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therfore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.
43 Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.
45 And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that caried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse in a solitary way: they found no city to dwel in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by *y* right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: & filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.
10 Such as *sit* in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron.
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:
12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.
13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee saued them out of their distresses.
14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.
17 Fooles, because of their transgression: & because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth the out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, & healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with reioycing.
23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:
24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.
27 They reele to & fro, and stagger like a drunken man: & are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.
31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse, and the water springs into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.
35 Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.
36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,
37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.
38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.
39 Againe, they are minished & brought low, thorow oppression, affliction, & sorrow.
40 He powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse, *where there is* no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poore on hie from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.
42 The righteous shall see it, & reioice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is wise, and will obserue these things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glory.
2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue *y* heauens and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth,
6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.
7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise:

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue they are mine aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be condemned: & let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: & let another take his office:

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoile his labor.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie bee cut off: *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him, & for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like ſ shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp & down as ſ locust.

24 My knees are weake thorow fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: & let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore; to saue *him* from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntil I make thine enemies my footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with ſ dead bodies: he shal wound ſ heads ouer many countreys.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise yee the LORD: I will praise the LORD ẅ my whole heart in the assembly of the vpright, & *in* the congregation.

2 The works of ſ LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His

3 His worke is honourable & glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are verity & iudgement: all his commandements are sure.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in truth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue all they that do his commandements: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of ỹ vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth & riches shalbe in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he is gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauor & lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to ỹ poore: his righteousnes endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, & be grieued, he shall gnath with his teeth, & melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD, Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed bee the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth, and for euermore.

3 From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth vp the poore out of ỹ dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may set him with Princes: euen with the Princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house: to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled: Iordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rams: and the little hils like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordane that thou wast driuen backe.

6 Yee mountaines that ye skipped like rammes: and ye little hils like lambes.

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned ỹ rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truethes sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God, is in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 Their idoles are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noses haue they, but they smell not.

7 They haue hands, but they handle not: feete haue they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, he is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, he will bleſſe ỹ house of Israel: he will bleſſe ỹ house of Aaron.

13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

28 But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore, Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon *him* as long as I liue.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully *w* thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: all men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 O LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the son of thy handmaide: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed mee about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, *they* are quenched as ℣ fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing, & saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of ℣ LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me ℣ gates of righteousnes: I will go into them, & will praise ℣ LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *bee he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cordes: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they ℣ keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a yonng man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let *me* not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I wil delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for ℣ longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoone from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoone from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: & quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined fro thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.

53 Horror hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: & haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy fauor *in my* whole heart: be merciful vnto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.
61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue *not* forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them *y* feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy, teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt wel with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement & knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart *is* as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They *y* feare thee, will be glad whē they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud bee asshamed, for they dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thos *y* feare thee turne vnto me: & those that haue knowen thy testimonies
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottell in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy cōmandements *are* faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe *y* me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes: so shal I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnes is vnto all generations: thou hast established *y* earth, & it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had bin* my delights: I should thē haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I wil cōsider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy cōmandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy wordes vnto my taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, & I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laide a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
112 I haue inclined mine heart to performe thy statutes alway, *euen* vnto *y* end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God.
116 Vp-

116 Vpholde mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not bee ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shalbe safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be suertie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse,

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voyd thy Law.

127 Therefore I loue thy Commandements? aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto ſ simple

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto mee: as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne down mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the Trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: and I shal keepe thy Testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of ſ morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent ſ nights watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of olde: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken me, O LORD according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: & euery one of thy righteous iudgments *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy Precepts & thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise,when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shal speake of thy word: for all thy cõmandements *are* righteousnes
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue,and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee,thou false tongue?
4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty? with coales of iuniper.
5 Wo is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am for* peace,but when I speake,they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee,will not slumber.
4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth,and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie,that is, compact together.
4 Whither the tribes go vp,the tribes of the LORD,vnto the testimonie of Israel,to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD
5 For there are set thrones of iudgment: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy wall: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I wil now say,Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold,as *the* eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters,& as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD,haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *been* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *lin* the LORD, who was on our side,when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quick: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken and we are escaped.
8 Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued,*but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that bee good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes,the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captiuitie of Zion,we were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter,and our tongue with singing: then said they

they among the heathen? The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *wherof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They *that* sow in teares shall reape in ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with reioycing, bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the city: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they shal not be ashamed: but they shall speake *with* the enemies in *the* gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine handes: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man bee blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth, may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cordes of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as *the* grasse vpon *the* house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he *that* bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depthes haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O LORD who shall stand.

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say more then* they that watch for *the* morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions.

2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into *the* Tabernacle of my house: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to my eye-lids.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for *the* mightie *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath sworn in trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: *of* the fruit of thy body will I set vpō thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouis-

ent: I will satisfie her poore with bread.
16 I will also cloathe her Priests with salvation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.
17 There will I make the horne of David to bud: I haue ordained a lampe for mine Anointed.
18 His enemies will I cloathe with shame: But vpō himselfe shal his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good & how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwel together in vnity.
2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD: all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift vp your hands *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heauen & earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.
6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the seas, and all deepe places.
7 Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.
9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.
10 Who smote great nations: and slew mightie kings.
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.
12 And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.
13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and be will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.
15 The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.
16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:
17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.
19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.
20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.
2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lordes: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
8 The Sunne to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
13 To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
15 But ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
16 To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
21 And gaue their land for an heritage

for

for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: *for his mercy endureth for euer.*

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: *for his mercy endureth for euer.*

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: *for his mercy endureth for euer.*

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: *for his mercy endureth for euer.*

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: *for his mercy endureth for euer.*

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the riuers of Babylon there wee sate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that carryed vs away captiue, required of vs a song, & they that wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preser not Ierusalē aboue my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who said, Raze it, raze it, euen to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroied: hap*y shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praises vnto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy Word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth mee; thy mercie, O LORD, *endureth for euer*: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowne *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* loe, O LORD, *thou* knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I fly from thy presence?

8 If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, & dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea,

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead mee, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes & the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and that my soule knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, & thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my

heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there be any wicked way in me: & lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, fro the euil man: preserue me from the violent man,
2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.
3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.
5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, & cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, lest they exalt themselues. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.
10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them bee cast into the fire into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.
11 Let not an euil speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.
13 Surely ¶ righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I crie vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer bee set forth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my hands as the euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.
4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindnes, and let him reproue me, it shall be an excellent oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.
6 When their iudges are ouerthrowne in stony places they shal heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe me from the snare which they haue laid for me: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I sayd, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnes answere me, and in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknes, as those that haue been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.
7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, least I be like vnto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnes in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherin I should walk, for

for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſnes ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes & deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ſalvation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood,

12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growne vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy *is* that people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer & euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: and his greatnes is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhal praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honor of thy Maieſty, and of thy woondrous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnes: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercie.

9 The LORD *is* good to all, and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome: & thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all ſ fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all ſ wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all flеſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD, I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 Put not your truſt in Princes, *nor* in ſ the ſon of man in whom *there is* no helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.

7 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that *therein is*: which keepeth trueth for euer.

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them ‡ are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse & widow: but the way of ‡ wicked he turneth vpside down.

10 The LORD shall raigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises to our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together ‡ outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD *w* thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen *w* clouds, who prepareth raine for ‡ earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 He giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the yong rauens which crie.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: hee taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in the that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like woolle: he scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye ‡ LORD, praise ye ‡ LORD fro the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone;

praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the name of ‡ LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree, which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel: creeping things, and flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* in their mouth: & a two edged sword in their hand

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of ‡ trumpet: praise him with the Psaltery & Harp.

4 Praise him *w* ‡ timbrel & dance: praise him with stringed instruments & Organs.

5 Praise him vpon the lowde cymbals: praise him vpon ‡ high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael,
2 To know wiſedome and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,
3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice, and iudgement, and equitie,
4 To giue ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and diſcretion.
5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels:
6 To vnderſtand a Prouerbe, and the interpretation, the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.
7 ¶ The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.
8 My ſonne heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they *ſhalbe* an ornament of grace vnto thy head, & chaines about thy necke.
10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.
11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:
12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:
13 We ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile.
14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe.
15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with the: refraine thy foot frō their path:
16 For their feet run to euill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.
17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread in the ſight of any bird.
18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their owne liues.
19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ Wiſedome cryeth without, ſhe vttereth her voyce in the ſtreets:
21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhe vttereth her words *ſaying*,
22 How long ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.
24 ¶ Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded,
25 But yee haue ſet at naught all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:
26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth,
27 When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:
28 Then ſhall they call vpon me, but I will not anſwer: they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not find me:
29 For they that hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD,
30 They would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.
31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.
32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.
33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;
2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wiſedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:
3 Yea, if thou cryeſt after knowledge, *and* lifteſt vp thy voice for vnderſtanding:
4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for hid treaſures:
5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, & find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderſtanding.
7 He layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: *hee is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.
8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe and iudgement and equitie; yea, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;
11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe.
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked:
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth ¶ couenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead.

19 None that go vnto her return againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That ¶ mayest walke in ¶ way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it,

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keep my comandements,

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: binde them about thy necke; write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou find fauour & good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 *It* shall be health to thy nauill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, & with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barnes be filled with plentie and thy presses shal burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction,

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* ¶ man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnes, and all her pathes *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth, by vnderstanding hath hee established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, & the cloudes drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *this* depart fro thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome and discretion,

22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

27 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing hee dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Enuie thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is with* the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in ¶ house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace to the lowly.

35 The wise shal inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare ye children ¶ instruction of a father, & attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and only *beloued* in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome *is* the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome; and withall thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.

9 Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my son, and receiue my sayings: and the yeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be

be straitened, and when thou runnest thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away frō thee a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be established.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend vnto my wisdome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled *w* thy wealth, & thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed?

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* ¶ louing Hind, & pleasant Roe, let her breasts satisfie thee at all times & be thou rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, & in the greatnes of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, whē thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueft.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

11 So shal thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly, shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination vnto him?

17 A

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, & him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My sonne keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart: *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shal talke with thee.
23 For the Commandement *is* a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery of ſ tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye lids.
26 For *by* meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and ſ adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coles, and his feete not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But if he bee found, hee shall restore seuen fold, he shal giue all the substance of his house.
32 *But* who so committeth adultery vvith a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie *is* ſ rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in ſ day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, & call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man voide of vnderstanding,
8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the euening, in the blacke and darke night;
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* ſ attire of an harlot, & subtil of heart.
11 (She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in ſ streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, & with an impudent face said vnto him;
14 I *haue* peace offerings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, & I haue found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.
20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes:
23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.
27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put forth her voyce?
2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: & ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him ℣ vnderstandeth, & right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, & not siluer; and knowledge, rather then choise gold.

11 For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, & sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By mee Kings reigne, and Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and those that seeke me earely, shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with mee, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold; & my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 When hee gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth mee, findeth life: and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed her beasts: shee hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent foorth her maidens, shee cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, & he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at ℣ doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe Prouerbs of Solomon. A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but hee casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

℣ He

5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of *the* iuſt: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of *the* iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a prating foole ſhal fall.

9 Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowen.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander *is* a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lips *is* wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirle-wind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhal neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the vpright ſhal guide them: but the perueerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, & the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithful ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 Hee that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſonle: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As a* iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout

ſo

so is a faire woman which is without discretion

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, & yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet; but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shal fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the wind: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shalbe recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband, but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The wordes of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouerthrowne, & *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but hee that is of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 Hee that tilleth his land, shall bee satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: & the recompence of a mans hands shalbe rendred vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently knowne: but a prudent man coucreth shame.

17 He that speaketh trueth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There *is* that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is but* for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but *the* wicked shalbe filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but *the* slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* roasteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise *son heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, & *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but *the* lampe of the wicked shalbe put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but

but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanitie shall bee diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Euery prudent man dealeth *in* knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassador *is* health

18 Pouertie and shame *shall bee to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it *is* abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid vp for the iust.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, *the* crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of *the* prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but *the* folly of fooles *is* deceit

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternesse: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse

14 The backeslider in heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from euill: but *the* foole rageth, and *is* confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbor: but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but the deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding but *that which is* in the middest of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, powreth out foolishnesse.
3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.
4 A wholsom tongue is a tree of life: but peruersnes therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he *that* regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked, is trouble.
7 The lips of *the* wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.
10 Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe, shall die.
11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto *the* wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.
16 Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the sloth full man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.
20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Folly *is* ioy to him that is destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.
22 Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.
23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?
24 The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* pleasant words.
27 He *that is* greedy of gaine, troubleth his own house: but he *that* hateth gifts, shall liue.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.
29 The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of *the* eies reioyceth *the* heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth vnderstanding.
33 The feare of *the* LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, & b: *ere* honor *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall bee established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.
5 Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be vnpunished.
6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.
7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.
8 Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.
9 A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the King: his mouth trans gresseth not in iudgement.
11 A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his worke.
12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wicked nesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

27 The high way of the vpright, is to depart from euil: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *is he* in lowe of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 Hee that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD happy *is he*.

21 The wise in heart, shal be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding *is* a wellspring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbor, & leadeth him into *the way that is* not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise frowarde things: mouing his lips, he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteousnes.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: & shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth care to a naughtie tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is* as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall bee sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 A man voyd of vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* hee that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doeth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgment.

24 Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust, *is* not good, nor to strike Princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise: & he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then cometh also contempt, & with ignominy, reproch.

4 The wordes of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for stroakes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 The wordes of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the inmost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie; but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall bee satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then hee that is perverse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnes of man perverteth his way: & his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee pursueth *them with* words, *yet they* are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisedome, loueth his owne soule: hee that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a foole, much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauor *is* as dew vpon the grasse.

13 A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counsell, & receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheles, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *& he will* vnderstand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is a* sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke *is* raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 The feare of a King *is* as the roaring

of a lyon: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall hee begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king *that* ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcatereth away all euil with his eies.

9 Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 Diuers weights, *and* diuers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhalbe filled with gruell.

18 Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduiſe make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhal ſaue thee.

23 Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make enquiry.

26 A wiſe King ſcatereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and trueth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whither ſoeuer he will.

2 Euery way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To doe iuſtice and iudgement *is* more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to pleaſeouſneſſe, but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is a* vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to do iudgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euil: his neighbor findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 *Whoso* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgment: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, & the tranſgreſſor for a vpright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to bee deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighte, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proude and haughtie scorner is his name, *who* dealeth in proude wrath.

25 The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to bee chosen then great riches, *and* louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine vp a childe in the way hee should goe: and when hee is old hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and borrower *is* seruant to the lender.

8 Hee that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanity, and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contencion shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth purenes of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shalbe* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slouthfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of a strange woman *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* the rod of correction shal driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of trueth: that thou mightest answere the wordes of trueth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not ye poore because he *is* poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those ye spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship *w*ith an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Bee not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If *ye hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 Remoue not the ancient land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse: he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen ye sittest to eat with a Ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt ye vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remoue not the old land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their Redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to ye words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child,

childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, euen mine,

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not among wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouerty, and drousinesse shall clothe *a man* with ragges.

22 Hearken vnto thy father ỹ begat thee, & despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the trueth, & sell it not: *also* wisedome and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 The father of ỹ righteous shall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wise *child* shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall bee glad, and she that bare thee, shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lyeth in wait as *for* a prey, & increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 *Who hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* rednesse of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it gineth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt bee as hee that lieth downe in the midst of the Sea, or as hee that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me *shalt thou say*, and I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall ỹ chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* small.

11 If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and hee that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, eat thou hony because it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart bee glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turne away his wrath fro him.

19 Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the euill man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lippes that giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbour without cause; deceiue not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding;

31 And lo, it was all grown ouer w thorns, & nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy powerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth for depth, & the heart of Kings *is* vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, & there shall come forth a vessel for the fmer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy selfe in ſ presence of ſ King, & stand not in ſ place of great men.

7 For better it *is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive left *thou know not* what to do in ſ end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause *w* thy neighbour *himselfe*, and discouer not a secret to another:

10 Left hee that heareth it, put thee too shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: left thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: left he be weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maule, & a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar vpon nitre, *so is* he ſ singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 If thine enemy bee hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, & the LORD shal reward thee.

23 The North wind driueth away raines *so* doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: *so is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: *so for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, & as raine in harueſt: so honor is not seemly for a foole.

2 As ſ bird by wandring, as ſ swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shal not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answer not a foole according to his folly, left thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answer a foole according to his folly, left he be wise in his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth of the feet, *and* drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *so* a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seest ſ a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lyon in the way: a Lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men ſ can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that

taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes and death:

19 So *is* ỹ man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for ỹ knowest not what a day may bring forth

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* heauy, & the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then thẽ both

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soule loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe in to thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better *is a* neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad that I may answer him ỹ reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is suerty for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full; so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell: *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him

23 Be thou diligent to know the estate of thy flocks, *and* looke well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and hearbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And ỹ shalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintainance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee whẽ no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine ẅ leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his owne conceit;

ceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon & a ranging beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince *that* wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Who so walketh vprightly, shall bee saued: but he that is peruerse *in his* wayes shall fall at once.

19 Hee that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* will transgresse.

22 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.

25 Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, *is* a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly bee destroied, and that without remedie.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Who so loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by iudgement, establisheth the land: but he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flatereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a childe left *to himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy sonne, & he shall giue thee rest: yea, he shal giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, *the* people perish: but he *that* keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shal haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honor shall vphold *the* humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seeke *the* rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgment *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal,

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, & *haue* not *the* vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended vp into heauen,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield vnto the that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, deny me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouertie and riches, feed me with food conuenient for me:

9 Lest I be full and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, & take y Name of my God in vaine.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, & thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! & their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their iaw-teeth as knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer satisfied; yea, foure things say not, It is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the rauens of the valley shall picke it out, and the yong eagles shall eate it.

18 There bee three thing which are too wonderfull for me, yea foure y I know not.

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, which it cannot beare:

22 For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when she is maried, & an handmaid y is heire to her mistris.

24 There be foure things that are little vpon y earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The Ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them by bands.

28 The Spider taketh holde with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, soare are comely in going:

30 A Lyon which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A greyhound, an hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euil, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THE words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne? & what, the son of my wombe? & what, the son of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto y which destroyeth Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke and forget y Law, and peruert y iudgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for y dumb in y cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, and pleade the cause of the poore & needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She ariseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 Shee perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore; yea she reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her household are clothed with skarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe coueringes of tapestry,

pestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband *is* knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among ỹ Elders of ỹ land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, & deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honor *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to ỹ waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher, the son of Dauid, king in Ierusalem
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanitie.
3 What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they return againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath bin, *it is* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ierusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.
17 And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, & to know madnes and folly: I perceiued that this also *is* vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) & to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, all the daies of their life.
4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, & I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.
6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood ỹ bringeth forth trees:
7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.
8 I gathered me also siluer & gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, & of the prouinces: I gate me men singers and women singers, & the delights of ỹ sons of men, as musicall instruments: and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.
10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not fro them, I withheld not mine heart fro any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labor, & this was my portion of all my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.
12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, & madnes, and folly: for what can the man do, that commeth after the king?

euen that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because ſ worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity & vexatiõ of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me

19 And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shal he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This *is* also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* ſ he should eat & drink, & ſ he should make his soule enioy good in his labor. This also I saw that it *was* from ſ hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, ſ he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder ſ heauē.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, & a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seen ſ trauell which God hath giuē to ſ sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know ſ *there is* no good in them, but for *a mā* to reioice, & to do good in his life

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath beene is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requiteth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and ſ wicked: for *there is* a time for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, & considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised ſ dead *which* are already dead, more then ſ liuing *which* are yet aliue.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and euery right worke, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I saw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when hee falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore & a wise child, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all *they* that were before them: they also that come after shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therfore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse; and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow to God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: pay *that* which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God bee angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent perverting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a laboring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seen vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell: and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, & shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit *hath he* that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I haue seene: it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, all the daies of his life which God giueth him: for *it is* his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 THere is an euill *which* I haue seen vnder the Sun, and it *is* common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, & honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth: yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man begat an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeres be many, & his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no burial, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and

depar-

departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sun, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shal be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

A Good Name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare the rebuke of *the* wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of a foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisdome *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is* that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seen in *the* daies of my vanity: there is a iust man *that* perisheth in his righteousnes, & there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked: neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 Wisdome strengtheneth *the* wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed vnto all words *that* are spoken, lest *thou* heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, & to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to find out the account.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep *the* kings commandement, and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is, there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time & iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, & *his dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know *it* shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, *to* there be iust men vnto whom it happeneth, according to the work of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, *to* this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate, and to drinke, & to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the daies of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep *with his eies*)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, *to* the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, & to the wicked; to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, & drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the daies of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, do it with thy might: for *there is* no worke nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdome, in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisdome haue I seene also vnder the Sun, & it seemed great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisdome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: neuertheles, the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of warre; but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: *so* doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdō, *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an error, *which* proceedeth from the ruler,

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remooueth stones, shall be hurt therwith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The wordes of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of wordes; a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shalbe many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoone sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sun, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, & the strong men shal bow themselues, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shal rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, & feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden, & desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or ever the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall the dust returne to the earth as

as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goades & as nailes fastened *by* ſ masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much studie *is a* wearines of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare ſ conclusion of ſ whole matter; Feare God, & keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

14 For God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THe Song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 Draw mee, wee will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Look not vpon me because I *am* black, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſides the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my Spikenard sendeth foorth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou haſt doues eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleasant; also our bed *is* greene,

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the sons. I ſate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, & his fruit *was* sweet to my taſte.

4 Hee brought mee to the banquetting house, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort mee with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines skipping vpon the hills.

9 My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, & ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of ſ turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for sweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies,

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw yee him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made *the* pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of *his* heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goats, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thred of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comly: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neecke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, wherein there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, & the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou hast rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a Well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunk my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, yea, drink abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet how shal I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet-smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule fayled when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue no answer.

7 The watchmen *that* went about the city, found

found me, they smote mee, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued that ye tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine golde, his lockes are bushie, and blacke as a Raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, washed vp milke, & fitly set.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as golde rings set with the Berill: His belly is as bright yuory, ouerlaid with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, & this is my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that we may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and gather lillies.

3 I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ouercome me: thy haire is as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goeth vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegrate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queenes, & fourescore concubines, & virgins without nũber.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one: she is the only one of her mother, shee is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, & blessed her, yea, the queenes, and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, & terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or euer I was aware, my soule made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, y we may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet in shooes O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, set about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts are like tow young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy neeke is as a tower of Ivory: thine eyes like the fish-pooles in Hesbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose is as ye tower of Lebanon, w looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts two clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appeare, & the pomegranates bud foorth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all maner of pleasant fruites, new and old, which I haue laid vp for thee O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

OThat thou were as my brother that sucked the breastes of my mother: when I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of spiced wine of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

5 ¶ Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued? I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, that bare thee.

6 ¶ See me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is as cruell as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for.

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she be a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon had a vine-yard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ Make haste my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seede of euill-doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee bee stricken any more? ye will reuolt more and more: the whole head is sick, & the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate as ouerthrowne by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as Sodome, and we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, & the fat of fed beasts, & I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of he goates.

12 When yee come to appeare before me who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is iniquity euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea when yee make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe euill;

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall bee as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if yee refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murders.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel: Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee and

and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterwards thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnes.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shalbe* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall bee consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, & none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Isaiah, the son of Amoz saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye & let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shal iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, because they be replenished from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe: therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day,

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the lofti nesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of siluer, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay & the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands ſhall be giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſors, and women rule ouer them: O my people, they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and deſtroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to pleade, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, & the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp ✠ vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with ſtretched forth necks, & wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will diſcouer their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legges, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell there ſhall be ſtinke, and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent: and in ſtead of wel-ſet haire, bauldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth: *and* burning in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne, and ſhe being deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely let vs bee called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely for them that are eſcaped of Iſraell.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, & vpon her aſſemblies a cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for vpon all the glory *ſhall be* a defence.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, & built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo made a wine preſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, ✠ I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked ✠ it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte, it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne houſe to houſe, that lay field to field till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſts Of a truth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine enflame them.

12 And the harpe, & the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shall be brought downe, & the mighty man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth the stubble, & the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the auenger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streetes: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall ¶ girdle of their loines be loosed, nor ¶ latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooues shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shalbe* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknes *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high & lifted vp, & his traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cryed vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the dore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a line coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with ¶ toags frō off the altar.

7 And hee laide *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people, Heare yee indeed but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, *and there is* a great forsaking, in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and it shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz ſ sonne of Iotham, ſ ſonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin ſ King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ieruſalem, to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Sheariſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And ſay vnto him; Take heed and bee quiet: Feare not, neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſunne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a King in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall not ſtand: neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: If ye will not beleeue, ſurely yee ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare yee now, O houſe of Dauid; Is it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: Behold, a Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ſhall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the euill, & chuſe the good.

16 For before the child ſhall know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that came not from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the King of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie that *is* in the vttermoſt part of ſ riuers of Egypt, & for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, & vpon all thornes, and vpon all buſhes.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a raſor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Aſſyria the head and the haire of the feete: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhall eat butter: for butter and hony ſhall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhalbe, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes; but it ſhall be for the ſending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, ſ LORD ſaid vnto me, Take thee a great roule, & write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zachariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne: then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his Name Maher-ſhalal-haz-baz.

4 For before ſ child ſhal haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damaſcus, & the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the King of Aſſyria.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto mee againe, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore behold ſ Lord bringeth vp vpon them ſ waters of the riuer, ſtrong and many, *euen* the King of Aſſyria and all his glory: and hee ſhall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he ſhall paſſe throrow Iudah, hee ſhall ouerflow, and goe ouer: he ſhall reach euen to the necke: and the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces: gird

your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.
10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.
11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, & instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whō this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.
14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary, but for a stone of stubling, & for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.
15 And many among thē shal stumble, & fall, & be broken, & be snared, & be taken.
16 Bind vp the testimony, seale the law among my disciples.
17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.
18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?
20 To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.
21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.
22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEuertheles, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordane in Galilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueste, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.
4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.
5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall be with burning *and* fewell of fire.
6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder; and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.
7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace *there shalbe* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.
8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnesse of heart,
10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth. for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.
16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as fire: it shall deuoure the briers & thornes, & shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, & they shal mount vp *like* ſ lifting vp of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shal snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, & they shal not be satisfied: they shal eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.
21 Manasseh, Ephraim; & Ephraim, Manasseh;

bodies: & they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed;

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, & that they may rob the fatherles.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will yee flee for helpe? & where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, & they shall fall vnder the slaine: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, & the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge, to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and to tread them downe like the myre of the streetes.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift vp *it*, or as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe*, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, both soule and body, and they shalbe as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, yet a remnant of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, bee not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash hee hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibea of Saul is fled.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets

of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shal fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprooue after y hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with y rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shal dwell w the lambe, & the leopard shall lie down with the kid: & the calfe, & the yong lyon, & the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrices den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile them of the East together: they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, & the children of Ammon shal obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, & with his mighty wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men go ouer dry shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day y he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in y day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them y reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heauen, & the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shalbe darkned in his going forth, and y Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, & the wicked for their iniquity; and I

will cauſe ỹ arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, & wil lay low the hawghtines of ỹ terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.
15 Euery one that is found, ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them, ſhall fall by the ſword.
16 Their children alſo ſhall be daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their wiues rauiſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
18 Their bowes alſo ſhall daſh the yong men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency ſhall be as when God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah.
20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their fold there.
21 But wild beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhalbe full of doleſull creatures, and owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.
22 And the wild beaſts of the yland ſhal cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: & her time is neere to come, & her daies ſhal not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.
2 And the people ſhal take them, & bring them to their place; & the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe the in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants, & handmaids: and they ſhall take them captiues, whoſe captiues they were, & they ſhal rule ouer their oppreſſors.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in ỹ day that the LORD ſhal giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,
4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this prouerbe againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſor ceaſed, the golden city ceaſed?
5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, and the ſcepter of the rulers,
6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with a continuall ſtroke; he ỹ ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, and none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at reſt, & is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.
8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the Cedars of Lebanon, ſaying, Since ỹ art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.
9 Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noiſe of thy viols: ỹ worme is ſpread vnder thee, & the worms couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation in the ſides of the North.
14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.
15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, and conſider thee, ſaying, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?
17 That made the world as a wilderne, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?
18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.
19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeiſe troden vnder feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, and ſlaine thy people: the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowned.
21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it

come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, & who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, & who shall turne it back?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come foorth a cockattice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissoluted: for there shall come from the North a smoake, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab: because in ſ night Ar of Moab is laide waste, & brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, ſ high places, to weep: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, & ouer Medeba, on al their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streetes they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *eu* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shal cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they go it vp; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they cary away to the brooke of ſ willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood; for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noone day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wander *through* the wildernesse, her branches are stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I wil water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy Summer fruites, and for thy harueſt is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shalbe no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is wearie on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shalbe* very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The burden of Damascus; Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afrayd.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harvest man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, & it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, foure or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shal haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therfore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, & to the rushing of nations *that* make a rushing like a rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Woe to *the* land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when hee lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto mee, I will take my rest, & I will consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat vpon herbs, *&* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grapes is ripening in the flowre, hee shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnderfoot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shal come into Egypt, & the idols of Egypt shalbe mooued at his presence, & the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsell thereof: & they shall seeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted and dryed vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dryed vp: the reedes and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and every thing sowen by the brookes, shall wither, be driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, & they *that* weaue net-works, shalbe ashamed.

10 And

10 And they shalbe broken in ỹ purposes therof, all ỹ make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan are fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh, is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient Kings?

12 What are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noah are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen they that are the stay of the tribes therof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerse spirit in the midst therof: & they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke therof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shalbe afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In ỹ day shall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midst of ỹ land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall be knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israell mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) & fought against Ashdod, & tooke it,

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and hee did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *for a* signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young & old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help, to be deliuered fro the King of Assyria: & how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desart of the sea: As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow, so it commeth from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously and the spoyler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam; besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismaid at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: arise ye Princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently, with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon ỹ watch tower in the day time, & I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O yee trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yere according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shal faile.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou y art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by y archers: all y are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled fro far.

4 Therefore said I, Looke away from me, I will weepe bitterly: labour not to comfort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity by y Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe y thy choisest valleys shalbe full of chariots, and the horsmen shal set themselues in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, & ye gathered together y waters of y lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a dich betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnes, and to girding y sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts: surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till yee die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, *euen* vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne & tosse thee *like* a ball, into a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shalbe* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee fro thy station, & from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloth him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shal hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, y offspring, and the issue, all vessels of smal quantity: fro the vessels of cups, euen to all y vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place be removed, & be cut downe, & fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harueft of the riuer is her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at y report concerning Egypt, so shal they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the Isle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her afarre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honorable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he shooke the kingdoms: the LORD hath giuen a commandement against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeres shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, & shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holines to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistres, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the Lawes, changed the Ordinances, broken the euerlasting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shal not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shalbe* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea:

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare shall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shalbe remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall bee heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the Kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, & shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

25 Then the Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, & before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, *for* thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when ¶ blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering cast ouer all people, & the vaile *y* is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all ¶ earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, wee haue waited for him, wee will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall bee troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shal he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shal this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bullwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation *y* keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*, because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh ¶ path of ¶ iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnes will hee deale vniustly, & will not behold the maiesty of ¶ LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at ¶ people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominiō ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitans of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together* with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity; the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take holde of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them *that* come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues, and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will shew them no fauor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, & the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty *which is* on the head of *the* fat valley, shall be a fading flower *and* as the hasty fruite before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there *is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* that refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement, when soeuer flowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, & the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with

hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then yee shall be troden downe by it.

19 From time to time it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, & it shalbe a vexation, onely to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount Perazim, he shal be worth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange worke, and to bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yere to yere, let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like smal dust, & the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe y passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, & her munition, & that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, *but* he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, & his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue removed their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marueilous worke among this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or thall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought,

nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turne aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children ¶ work of mine hands, in the midst of him they shal sanctifie my Name, & sanctifie ỹ holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that coner with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (& haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpō ỹ shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shal not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is brokenin pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnes and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift, therefore shal they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgment. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plenteous, in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate cleane prouender which hath bin winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuenfold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heauy: his lips

lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shal cause his glorious voice to be heard, & shal shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, & hailestones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will hee fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined of old, yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire, and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that go down to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, & will bring euil, & will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shal fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the noise of them: so shal the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also, he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer he wil preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast away his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword not of a mighty man: and the sword not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to his strong hold for feare, and his princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king shal reigne in righteousnes, & princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speake plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and he wil cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease, heare my voyce, yee carelesse daughters, giue eare to my speach.

10 Many daies & yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye carelesse women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careles ones, strip ye, & make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teates, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briars, yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cities shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild asses, a pasture of flockes.

15 Vntill the spirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnes, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shal dwell in a peace-

able

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou wast not spoyled, and dealest treacherously, and they deale not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts, shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Beholde, their valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: hee hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bathan and Carmel shake off *their fruites*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shal deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are far off, what I haue done, and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 Hee shall dwell on high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the Scribe? where *is* the receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shal not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remoued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of broad riuers & streams, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our iudge, the LORD *is* our Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread *y* saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shal be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere ye nations to heart, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, & his fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises: and the mountaines shal be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be rouled together as a scroll: & all their hoste shal fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the Vnicornes shal come downe with them, & the bullockes with the bulls: and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompenses for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bitterne shal possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shal dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all their Princes shalbe nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wild beasts of the desart shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ſtrich-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto thē by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation, shall they dwel therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shalbe glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them ſ are of a fearefull heart, Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with a* recompense, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnſtopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, and ſtreames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in ſ habitation of dragons, where eche lay, *shall be* graſſe with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holines, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the ranſomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shal obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and ſorrow and ſighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, & took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria sent Rabſhakeh, from Lachish to Ieruſalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the couduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria: What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for war: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt that thou rebelleſt against me?

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the ſtaffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, Wee truſt in ſ LORD our God: *Is* it not he whoſe high places, and whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine, of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants; and put thy truſt on Egypt, for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD, againſt this land to deſtroy it?

The

The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioab vnto Rabshakah, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs: Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, where with the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and return to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying:

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what ¶ kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, & shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, & read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, ¶ art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all ¶ kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the nations and their countries,

19 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now

20 Now therefore, O L O R D our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the L O R D hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: & I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the L O R D of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the L O R D.

35 For I will defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those daies was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, & said vnto him, Thus saith the L O R D, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Danid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the L O R D will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my daies, I shall goe to the gates of the grane: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off with pining,

pining sickenesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a lion*, so will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy backe

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, & all the house of his armor, & all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & said vnto him, What said these men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country vnto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall bee Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD: make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall bee reuealed, & all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shal I cry? All flesh *is* grasse, & all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraide: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 He shall feede his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgment? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of

of the ballance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenes will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shal not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take roote in y earth: & he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take thē away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, & behold, who hath created these things, y bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnes of his might, for y he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to y faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shal renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued thē, *and* passed safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone *with* his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said vnto his brother, Bee of good courage,

7 So the carpentr encouraged the goldsmith, & he that smooth*eth with* the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strength thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse,

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* yee men of Israel, I wil help thee saith y LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt threth the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall cary them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I wil make the wilderneſſe a poole of water, and thy dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar

Cedar, Shittah tree, & the Myrtle, & the Oile tree: I will set in the desart the Fir tree, and the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that yee are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, yee are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *he is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, & *there was* no man, euen amongst them, & *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my seruant, whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shal bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the smoaking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and he yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee *in* righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darknes out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the yles, & the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the yles.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bin still, *and* refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines & hils, & dry vp all their herbs, & I will make the riuers yles, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darknes light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall bee turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obseruest not: opening the eyes, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoyled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoyle, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law,

25 There-

25 Therefore hee hath poured vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shal not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shal the flame kindle vpō thee,

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia, & Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shal there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and besides me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, & a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

20 The beasts of the field shal honor me, the dragons and the owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, & riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen

21 This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me O Iacob, but thou hast been weary of me O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleaд together: declare thou, that thou maist be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee, Feare not O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will poure water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will poure my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses. Is there a God beſides mee? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen Image, are all of them vanitie, and their delectable things ſhall not profite, and they are their owne witnesſes, they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall be aſhamed, and the workemen they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vpright they ſhall feare, and they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 The Smith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea he is hungry, & his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe & the Oake, which he ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an ake, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himſelfe; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, & is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth himſelfe & ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof hee maketh a god, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe, vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderſtood: for he hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none conſidereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh & eaten it, & ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to the ſtocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe, O Iacob and Iſrael; for thou art my ſeruant, I haue formed thee: thou art my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: ſhout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging, ye mountaines, O forreſt, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD that maketh all things that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhal be built, and I will raiſe vp the decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, Hee is my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee builc, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loines of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtreight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the bartes of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowne me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none elſe, there is no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowne me:

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sun, and from the Weſt, that there is none beſides mee, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and creat darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens from aboue, and let the cloudes powre downe righteouſneſſe;

nesse: let the earth open, & let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnes spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnes, and I will direct all his wayes: he shal build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shalbe thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art a* God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in ỹ LORD wᵗ an euerlasting saluatiõ: ye shal not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD ỹ created the heauens, God himselfe ỹ formed the earth, & made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none els.

19 I haue not spoken it in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot say.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this frõ ancient time? *who* hath told it from ỹ time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God els besides mee, a iust God and a Sauiour: *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, & be ye saued, all ỹ ends of ỹ earth: for I *am* God, & *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beasts, & vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together they could not deliuer the burden, but themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* olde age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that wee may bee like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a Goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon ỹ shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and hee standeth: frõ his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not, *yet* done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from ỹ East, the man ỹ executeth my counsell frõ a far cõtrey, yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tary, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgine daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locke, make bare the legge:

vncouer

vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall bee seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that saiest in thine heart, I *am*, & none else beside mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherin thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the monethly Prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee *with* whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, & are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, & make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy city, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew *that* thou art obstinate, & thy neck *is* an yron sinew, & thy brow brasse;

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not knew them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I know them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, & for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* hee, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I, & now the Lord GOD, & his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bin as the sand, and the

the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee fourth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them thorow the deserts: he caused ſ waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he clave the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

Listen, O yles, unto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from ſ bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid mee, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vaine, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vaine: yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from ſ wombe to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in ſ eies of ſ LORD, & my God shalbe my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my servant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise, princes also shal worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of saluation have I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Goe forth: to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shal feed in ſ waies, and their pastures shalbe in all hie places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall ſ heate nor Sun smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall leade them, even by ſ springs of water shal he guid them.

11 & I will make all my mountaines a way, & my high waies shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, & breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that shee should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselues together, and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and ſ land of thy destruction shal euen now be too narrow by reason of ſ inhabitants, & they ſ swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost ſ other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too streight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they been?

22 Thus saith ſ Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to ſ people: & they shal bring thy sonnes in their armes, and thy daughters shall be carried vpon their shoulders.

23 And Kings shall bee thy nursing fathers, and their Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and licke vp the duſt of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith ſ LORD, Euen the captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, & I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

Thus saith ſ LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I have

haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it*, to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the Sea: I make the riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuē me ỹ tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 I gaue my backe to the smiters, & my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therfore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* neere ỹ iustifieth me, who wil contend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, ye ỹ follow after righteousnes, ye ỹ seeke the LORD looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sara *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnes *is* neere, my saluation is gone forth, & mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, & the earth shall waxe old like a garment, & they that dwell therein, shall die in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, yee that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll, but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man, *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, & haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, ỹ hast drunk at ỹ hand of ỹ LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by ỹ hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee; who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the swotd, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are ful of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD & thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue take out of thine hand ſ cup of trembling, *euen* ſ dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of thē that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe, that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from ſ dust: arise & sit down, O Ierusalē, loose thy selfe frō ſ bāds of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is blasphemed

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in ſ day, that I *am* he ſ doeth speake, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautifull vpon the mountains are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, ſ publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shal they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the midst of her, be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste; nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall deale prudently, he shalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man, & his forme more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelines: and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, & acquainted with griefe, and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, & he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe, when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* daies, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, & shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, & he shall diuide the spoile with

with the strong: because he hath powered out his soule vnto death: and he was numbred with the transgressors, and he bare the sinne of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not beare; breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seede shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, & shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hostes *is* his Name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment: but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnes shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me whosoeuer shal gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake

16 Behold, I haue created the Smith, that bloweth the coales in the fire, & that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shall condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, & he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine, and milk without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore doe yee spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not, hearken diligently vnto me, and eat yee that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnes.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and hee will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For yee shall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace, the mountaines and the hils shall breake forth before you into singing: and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, & in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnes to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth holde on it: that keepeth ¶ Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand frō doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen to them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the strangers that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is take away from *the* euil *to come*.

2 Hee shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues with idoles vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, where thou sawst it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraide or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, Cast yee vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before mee, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, & I will heale him.

20 But

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled
sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast
vp mire and dirt.

21 *There* is no peace, saith my God, to
the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce
like a trumpet, and shew my people
their transgression, and the house of Iacob
their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and delight
to know my wayes, as a nation that did
righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordi-
nance of their God: they aske of me the or-
dinances of iustice: they take delight in
approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*,
and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we af-
flicted our soule, and thou takest no know-
ledg? Behold, in the day of your fast you
finde pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate,
and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye
shall not fast as *yee do* this day, to make
your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a
day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to
bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to
spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt
thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day
to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen?
to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe
the heauy burdens, and to let the oppressed
goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hun-
gry, and that thou bring the poore that are
cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the
naked that thou couer him, and that thou
hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as
the morning, and thine health shall spring
forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall
goe before thee, the glory of the LORD
shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD
shall answer; thou shalt cry, and hee shall
say, Here I *am*: If thou take away from
the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth
of the finger and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the
hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then
shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy
darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee conti-
nually, and satisfie thy soule in drought,
and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be
like a watered garden, and like a spring of
water, whose waters faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, shall
build the old waste places: thou shalt raise
vp the foundations of many generations,
and thou shalt be called, The repairer of
the breach, the restorer of paths to dwel in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from
the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on
my holy day, & call the Sabbath a delight,
the holy of the LORD, honorable, and shalt
honour him, not doing thine owne wayes,
nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor spe-
king *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in
the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride vp-
on the high places of the earth, and feed
thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father:
for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shorte-
ned, that it cannot saue: neither is his
eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated
betweene you and your God, and your sins
haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not
heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood,
and your fingers with iniquity, your lips
haue spoken lies, your tongue hath mutte-
red perverse things.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any ple-
deth for truth: they trust in vanity, and
speake lies; they conceiue mischiefe, and
bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and
weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of
their egges, dieth, and that which is crush-
ed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webbes shall not become gar-
ments, neither shall they couer themselues
with their workes: their workes *are* works
of iniquity, and the act of violence is in
their hands.

7 Their feet run to euill, and they make
haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts
are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and de-
struction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and
there is no iudgement in their goings: they
haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer
goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from
vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee
wait for light, but behold obscurity; for
brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind,
and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee
stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee
are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne
sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement,
but *there is* none, for saluation, *but* it is
farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied
before thee, and our sinnes testifie against
vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and
as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the
LORD, and departing away from our God,
speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing
and vttering from the heart words of falle-
hood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the streer, and equity cannot enter.

16 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessor. Therfore his arme brought saluation vnto him, & his righteousnes, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee putte on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to *their* deeds accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun, when the enemy shal come in like a flood, the Spirit of ỹ LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, & vnto them that turne from transgression, in Iacob saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of ỹ mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people, but the LORD shal arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light & kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shat see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian & Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy wals, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despited thee shall bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bin forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *it*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, & thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, & for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, & thine exactors righteousnes.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee, but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

2 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy from mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauines, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the plaunting of the LORD, that he might bee glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the aliant shalbe your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Conenant with them.

9 And their seed shalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as ✠ earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not holde my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be tearmed, Forsaken: neither shall thy land any more be tearmed desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a yong man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride: so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no rest till he establish, & till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, Surely, I wil no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Goe through, go through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that cōmeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah, this that is glorious in his apparrell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparrell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, & of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For ✠ day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my Redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe: and I wondered that *there was* none to vpholde: therefore mine owne arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue, and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, *Moses and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that brought them vp out of the Sea, with the shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernes, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley the Spirit of the the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale & thy strength, ỹ sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue trodden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, ỹ neuer bareſt rule ouer them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence:

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthie rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hidde thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: Behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD, which

which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therfore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seed out of Iacob and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they ‡ forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: because when I called, yee did not answere, when I spake, ye did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shalbe hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind:

18 But be you glad & reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the voyce of weeping shalbe no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my foote-stoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he ‡ sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offred* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their diuisions, and will bring their feares vpon them; because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare ‡ word of ‡ LORD, ye ‡ tremble at his word: your brethren ‡ hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD bee glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, & they shalbe ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed shee brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring foorth in one day? or shal a nation be borne at once? for assoon as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and bee satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall bee borne vpon *her* sides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee *see this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, § LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, & I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Ilesafar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shal bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I wil also take of them for Priests *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their worme shall not die, neither shal their fire be quenched, & they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROphet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priestes that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not I *am* a childe; for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, sayeth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my wordes in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene, for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the North an euill shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith § LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements a-

gainst

gainſt them touching all their wickednes, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and haue worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen wals againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith ſ LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Go and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember thee the kindneſſe of thy youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that deuoure him, ſhall offend, euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither, ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſarts, & of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred, yee defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſtes ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle ſ Law, knew me not: the paſtors alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend to Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their goddes, which *are* yet no gods: but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O yee heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euills: they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a homeborne *ſlaue*? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The yong lyons roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vato thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes ſhall correct thee, and thy backſliding ſhall reproue thee: know therefore, and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing & bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaideſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeede: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though ſ waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou* art a ſwift dromedarie, traneſſing her wayes.

24 A wild aſſe vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at her pleaſure, in her occaſion, who can turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from beeing vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaideſt, There is no hope, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets.

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt brought me forth: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, & not their face, but in ſ time of their trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods, that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can ſaue thee in the time of thy trouble: for

according

according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye pleade with mee? yee all haue transgressed against mee, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD, haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, We are lords, We will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? ye also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

They say, If a man put away his wife, & she goe frō him, & become another mans, shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted: but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt ye not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue his anger for euer, will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken & done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me, but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I sawe, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went & played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but faindedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, & hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite it, neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shal call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those daies the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, & they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the chil-

dren

dren of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God,

22 Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* *saluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeied the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in iudgement, & in Righteousnes, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the Standard toward Zion: retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this, gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of *high* places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* a full winde, from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I giue sentence against him.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde, his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart frō wickednesse, *that* thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because shee hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noyse in mee, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of war.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without forme and void: and the heauens and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof, were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be black: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and I will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloathest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule *is* wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVnne ye to & fro thorow the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast striken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed the, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shal be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, *and* sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not *the* LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine harueste and thy bread, *which* they sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, & thine herds: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheless, in those daies saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them: Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eyes & see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare yee not mee, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof toste themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueste.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine, yea, they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they

they iudge not the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophecie falſely, and the prieſts beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the midſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccherem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The the heards with their flocks ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feede euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid, Hew ye downe trees, and caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the city to bee viſited; ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoyle is heard in her, before me continually is griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baſkets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumcided, and they cannot hearken: beholde, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes, ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſely.

14 They haue healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abominations? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand yee in the waies, and ſee and aſke for the olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall finde reſt for your ſoules; but they ſayd, Wee will not walke *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſayd, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O congregation what *is* among thē.

19 Heare, O earth, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruite of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweete cauſe from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay holde on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *&* pain as of a woman in trauel.

25 Goe not forth into the field: nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and a* fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed

consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain: for ✠ wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying wordes, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If yee oppresse not the stranger: the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profite.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultertie, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is this house which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but yee answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, & vnto the place which I gaue to you & to your fathers, as I haue done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶Seest thou not what they do in ✠ cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to ✠ queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other Gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall bee powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the imagination of their euill heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp earely, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they shall not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not ✠ voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold the dayes come, saith

saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee called Topher, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but ¶ valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Topher, till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beastes of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not bee gathered, nor be buried, they shall bee for doung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill familie, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, ¶ shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made hee it, the penne of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismaied and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things* that I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe ye sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs waters of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and for* a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will not be* charmed, & they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of *them* that dwell in a farre country. *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the Sommer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for ¶ truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery

euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour: and will not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speak lies, & weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he laieth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, & for the habitations of the wildernesse, a lamentation, because they are burnt vp, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, both the foule of the heauens, and the beasts are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heaps, & a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come: and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye liddes gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shal fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wiseman glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches;

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, learne not the way of the heathen; and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speake not: they must needes be borne, because they cannot goe, bee not afraid of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: *the* stocke *is a* doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarthish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all *the* worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, hee *is* the

the liuing God, and an euerlasting King: at his wrath ſ earth shall tremble, & the nations shal not be able to abide his indignatiõ

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare *it*.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noyse of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North-country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Poure out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem:

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD of Israel, Cursed *be* the man ſ obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey voyce and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, O bey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able to escape: & though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, goe and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burn incense vnto Baal

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to do in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest,

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Olive tree, faire and of goodly fruit: *but* with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that tryest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shalbe no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD knowest me, thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe, in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearly beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forrest: it cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroied my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoylers are come vpon all high places thorow the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure, from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowne wheat, but shall reap thornes: they haue put themselues to pain, *but* shall not profit, and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they wil diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Go and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the imagination of their heart, & walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shal euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proude: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkenes, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenes,

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eyes shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be carried away captiue, all of it; it shall bee wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, & behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if ye say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnes of thy whoredome, *&* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the deartth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the Hind also calued in the field, & forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde Asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backeslidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, & as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and

an oblacion, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, ℣ Prophets say vnto them, Ye shal not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ℣ LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent thē not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, & a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therfore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets ℣ prophesie in my Name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shal not be in this land, By sword & famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And ℣ people to whom they prophesie, shalbe cast out in ℣ streets of Ierusalem, because of ℣ famine & the sword, & they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore ℣ shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night & day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken ẅ a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine: yea, both the Prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast ℣ smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs* for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glorie: remember, breake not thy couenant ẅ vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue shawres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogges to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith ℣ LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the yoong men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, & reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffring: know ℣ for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of ℣ mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me ẅ indignatiō.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed, wilt thou be altogether vnto mee as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

19 ¶ There-

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee; but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, & concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shal die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkeises shalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* loning kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for thē, nor cut thēselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men teare *themselues* for them, in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate, and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shal ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength & my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of yron, *and* with the point of a Diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars;

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not;

for

for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desart, & shall not see when good cometh, but shal inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding frnit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partrich sitteth *on eggs* & hatcheth *them* not: *so* he ỹ getteth riches, & not by right, shall leaue them in ỹ midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shalbe ashamed, and they that depart from me, shalbe written in ỹ earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shalbe healed: saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to follow thee, neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me bee dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, yee Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith ỹ LORD, Take heed to your soules, & beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by ỹ gates of Ierusalem:

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiffe, ỹ they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do euill in my sight, ỹ it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, where-

wherewith I said I would benefice them.

11 ¶ Now therfore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue the snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land desolate, *&* a perpetuall hissing: euery one ȳ passeth thereby, shalbe astonished and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, & hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, & powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, & *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall tingle,

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, & haue filled this place with the blood of innocents,

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde,

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall be no more called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I wil cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot be made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe to this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of ȳ Kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose rooffes they haue burnt incense vnto all ȳ hoste of heauen, & haue powred out drink offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put them in the stockes that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the laboures thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, & and all thy friends to whom ỹ hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued mee, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said: I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his sword was in mine heart, as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, & I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we wil report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be entised: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me, as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shalbe greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that triest the righteous, and seest the reines & the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide:

17 Because he slew me not from ỹ womb, or ỹ my mother might haue bin my graue, & her womb to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour, and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be ỹ the LORD wil deale with vs, according to all his wonderous works, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, & such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euil, and not for good, saith ℣ LORD; it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of ℣ King of Iudah, *say*, Heare yee the word of ℣ LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD O King of Iudah, ℣ sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute yee iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities, *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more,

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him ℣ buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chalbers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke;

14 That saith, I will build mee a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith ℣ LORD concerning Iehoiakim ℣ son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shal not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shal not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawne and cast foorth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath* beene thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou bee ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country,

where yee were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idole? is he a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childlesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seede shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe be vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the Pastours that feed my people, Ye haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; beholde, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, & wil bring thē again to their folds, & they shalbe fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his Name, whereby hee shall be called, THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shal no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken, because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the wordes of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dryed vp, and their course is euil, and their force is not right.

11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slipperie *ways* in the darkenesse, they shalbe driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yere of their visitation saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies; they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, & make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone foorth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed *the* thoughts of his heart: in *the* latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I haue not sent these Prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, & had caused my people to heare my words, the they should haue turned them frō their euill way, & from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shal not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the Prophets said, that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the Prophets *that* prophecie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which

the

they tel every man to his neighbor,as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame,and he *y* *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that vse their tongues,and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophecy false dreames, saith the LORD: and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, & the Priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall yee say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother. What hath the LORD answered?and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD,and I haue sent vnto you,saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you,and I will forsake you,and the city that I gaue you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THe LORD shewed me,and behold,two baskets of figs were set before *y* Temple of the LORD, after *y* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon had carried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figges very good, and the euill very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, *y* God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away captiue of Iudah,whom I haue sent out of this place, into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know me,that I *am* the LORD, & they shalbe my people, & I wil be their God: for they shal returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs which cannot be eaten they are so euill, (Surely thus saith the LORD) So will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iuda,and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalē, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe,a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famin, and the pestilence among them till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah,and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of *y* LORD hath come vnto me, & I haue spoken vnto you,rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye haue not hearkened nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer,

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of ſ millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, *and* an astonishment, & these nations shal serue ſ king of Babylon seuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I shall punish the king of Babylon, & that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath Prophecied against all the nations.

14 For many nations & great Kings shall serue themselues of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, & according to ſ works of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem and the cities of Iudah, & the Kings thereof, *and* ſ princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, & a curſe (as it is this day.)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Iles which *are* beyond the sea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the vttermost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the mingled people that dwel in the desert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Shashach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the citie, which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Ye shall not bee vnpunished: For I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therfore Prophecy thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shal mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye shal fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And ſ shepheards shal haue no way to flee, nor ſ principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoyled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert as the Lion: for their land is desolate, because of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah came this word from the LORD saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word;

3 If so be they wil hearken & turne every man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to mee, to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruant the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the wordes that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the euil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; this man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules,

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of ℣ LORD, Vrijah ℣ son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this citie, and against this land, according to all ℣ words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mighty men, & all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard *it*, hee was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the common people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, & to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their

maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto your maſters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

6 And now I haue giuen all theſe lands into the hands of Nebuchad-nezzar ¶ King of Babylon my ſeruant, and the beaſtes of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar, the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, ¶ nation will I punish, ſaith the LORD, by the ſword, and with the famine, & with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will you die thou & thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, & by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation ¶ will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therfore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they bee Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to ¶ LORD of hoſts that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, & in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Baby lon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, & in the houſe of ¶ King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the ſon of Azar the Prophet, which was of Gibeon ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of ¶ King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, ¶ ſtood in the houſe of the LORD;

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets ¶ haue beene before me, and before thee of old, prophecied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdoms of warr, & of euil, & of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall

come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen, that ℣ LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith ℣ LORD, Euen so will I breake ℣ yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon frō the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after ℣ Hananiah the Prophet had broken ℣ yoke from off the neck of ℣ Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Go & tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet dyed the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Ieconiah the King and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, & the carpenters and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to *be* caried away from Ierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, ℣ they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, & not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts ℣ I think towards you, saith ℣ LORD, thoughts of peace & not of euill, to giue you an expected end.

12 Then shall yee call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, & find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, & I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them:

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ℣ God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedechiah the sonne of Maasiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And ℣ them shall be taken vp a curse

by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet vnto you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shal he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write yee all the words that I haue spoken to thee in a booke,

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether a man doth trauell with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy neeke, and will burst thy bonds, & strangers shall no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I wil saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee, though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, that thou maiest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were encreased.

15 Why cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee shall be deuoured: and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity and they that spoile thee, shalbe a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as afore-time, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their Gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, & he shal approch vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlewind of the LORD goeth foorth with fury, a continual whirlwind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter daies ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old vnto me, *saying*; Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, & shall eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare *it* in the Iles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel, will gather him & keep him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the heard: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, becanse they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall bee rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shal come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he a* pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith ye LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward ye high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, & in the cities thereof, when I shal bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwel in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they *that* goe forth w flocks.

25 For I haue satiated ye weary soule, and

thine

I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.
26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.
27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah, with the seede of man, and with the seed of beast.
28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: *so* will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.
29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.
30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.
31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah:
32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD:
33 But this *shall be* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.
34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them, vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.
35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth the sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes is his Name.
36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.
37 Thus saith the LORD, If heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seede of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.
38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD, from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.
39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.
40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.
2 For then the king of Babylons armie besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Iudahs house.
3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?
4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.
5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.
6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field *that* is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.
8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, & said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, *that is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, & the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.
9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money: *euen* seuenteene shekels of siluer.
10 And I subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.
11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open
12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.
13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this

euic

euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase, vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arme, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes is his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in worke, for thine eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme: and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Lawe, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Beholde the mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, & the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, & what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and beholde thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shal take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, vpon whose rooses they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue only done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue only prouoked me to anger with the worke of their handes, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face,

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, & of the children of Iudah, which they haue done, to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee, the back, & not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (w is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, it shalbe deliuered into the hand of ſ king of Babylon by ſ sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I wil bring them again vnto this place, and I wil cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of ſ mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I wil answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, & in my fury, and for all whose wickednes I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I wil cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they haue sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shalbe to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shal be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, & without beast.)

11 The voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I wil cause to returne ſ captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith ſ LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe, in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto ſ house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those daies, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those daies shall Iudah bee saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD, Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a son to reigne vpō his throne, & with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so wil I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, & the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, ſo that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob? for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his domi-

dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal burne it w fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eies shall behold the eies of the King of Babylon, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of ℣ LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, & against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with al the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime liberty vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery man should let his manseruant, and euery one his maidseruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew which hath beene sold vnto thee: and when hee hath serued thee sixe yeeres, ℣ shalt let him go free fro thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And yee were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house, which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmayd whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof.

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, & all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp fro you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from ℣ LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore,

5 And

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, & cups and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the son of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shal drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your daies, ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many daies in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our daies, we, our wiues, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem, for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD.

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding, I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, saying, Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, & to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened to me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein al the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations from the day I spake vnto thee, from the daies of Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had spoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and wil returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in ỹ house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michiah the son of Gemariah

the

the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

13 Then he went downe into the Kings house into ¶ Scribes chamber, & loe, all the Princes sate there, *euen* Elishama ¶ Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

14 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words ¶ he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, ¶ son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch readit in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, Wee will surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* ¶ inke in the book

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes that stood beside the King.

22 Now the King sate in ¶ winter-house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne-knife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah, had made intercession to the King, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet; but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah, saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to ceast from thence, man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euil that I haue pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides to them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND King Zedekiah the son of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Thus shal ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of mee: Behold, Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shal not depart.
10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans ſ fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise vp euery man in his tent, & burne this city with fire.
11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,
12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.
13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah the son of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.
14 Then said Ieremiah, It *is* false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.
15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.
16 ¶ when Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:
17 Then Zedekiah the King sent & tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.
18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?
19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?
20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord, the King; let my supplication, I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.
21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah ſ son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying
2 Thus saith the LORD, Hee that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.
3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which shall take it.
4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee, let this man bee put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt
5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.
6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in ſ dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in ſ mire.
7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunnches, which was in the Kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then sitting in the gate of Beniamin,)
8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,
9 My lord, the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.
10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.
11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasury, and tooke thence olde cast clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, put now these olde cast clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes vnder ſ coards. And Ieremiah did so.
13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, & took him vp out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.
14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.
15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly to Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not be burne with fire, and thou ſhalt liue and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of ſ LORD which I ſpeake vnto thee; ſo it ſhal be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall bee brought foorth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue prenailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they ſhal bring out all thy wiues, & thy children to the Caldeans, & ſ ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of ſ King of Babylon: & thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, & he told them according to all theſe words, that the King had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, & all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the Kings garden, by ſ gate betwixt ſ two wals, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ſ land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the King of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, & the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people ſ remained in the city, & thoſe that fell away, that fell to him with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge cõcerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan ſ captaine of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould cary him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech, the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my wordes vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But

17 But I will deliuer thee in ỹ day, saith the LORD, & thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom ỹ art afraid

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, & thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shal be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me saith, the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, ỹ were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And ỹ captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, & said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place

3 Now the LORD hath brought it and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Go backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made Gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the capitaines of the forces which were in the fields, *euen* they and their men heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, & of the poore of ỹ land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gadaliah to Mizpah, euen Ismael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the *son* of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ſware vnto them & to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places, whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should hee slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakeſt falſely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, & hauing cut themſelues, with offrings & incenſe in their hand to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

4 And

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet the weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the middest of the citie, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oile, & of hony: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slain because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them *y* were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, & went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, Because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all *y* captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, & Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest came nere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things, for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, wee will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶And it came to passe after ten dayes, *y* the word of *y* LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whō ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, & not pull you downe, & I will plant you, & not pluck you vp: for I repent me of *y* euill *y* I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the King of Babylon of whō ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercie vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶But if yee say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor here *y* sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD yee remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into

into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euil that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shal my fury be powred forth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shalbe an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God, shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to soiourne,

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking, vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely, the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand & hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Bab. ſon my seruant, & wil set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shal spread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captiuity to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe foorth from theuce in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the images of Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah, & behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants, the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, & was kindled in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules,

fouler, to cut off from you man and woman, childe, and suckling out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

8 In that ye prodoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, & that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednes of your wiues which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared; nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah: that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, & by the famine: they shall die from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shalbe an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproich.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainely do whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to power out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no euill,

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, ye, and your fathers, your Kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, & an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day:

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah, that are gone into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shalbe* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall

shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, when hee had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the soune of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the soune of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp, ye horsemen, and stand foorth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the habergeons.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, and turned away backe? and their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe, for feare was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble & fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, & his waters are moued like the riuers, & he saith, I will goe vp, and will ouer the earth, I will destroy the city & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage, ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hostes, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, & publish in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, & prepare thee; for the sword shal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, & they said, Arise, and let vs go againe to our own people, & to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt is but a noise, hee hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their Kings, euen

Pharaoh,

Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith ¶ LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and all that is therin, the city & them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle,

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children, for feeblenesse of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon, euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines: the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come, & let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim; spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures; ¶ shalt also be taken, & Chemosh shall go forth into captiuity *with* his priests & his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall bee destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee & get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, We *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out* of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye ¶ are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is ¶ strong staffe broke, *&* the beautiful rod?

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for ¶ spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre and neere,

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since ỹ spakest of him, ỹ skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be so*, his lies shal not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shal tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten, is perished.

37 For euery head shalbe bald, and euery beard clipt: vpon all the hands *shalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally, vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe! how hath Moab turned the backe with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, & a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall flie as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day, shalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, & the crowne of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captines, and thy daughters captines.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captinity of Moab in ỹ latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? *why then* doeth their King inherite Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackecloth: lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges; for their king shall go into captiuity: *and* his Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; Is wisedome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I wil bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy till they haue enough.

10 But

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seede is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as hie as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, & the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like mee? & who will appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard, that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that hee hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his winges ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, *which haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the vtmost corners, & I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shalbe no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shal come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyn our selues to ☞ LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and go foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, & be as ☞ goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shall be taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mightie expert man, none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile, all that spoile her shalbe satisfyed, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because yee reioyced, O yee destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growne fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate: euery one that goeth by Babylon shalbe astonished, & hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand, her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwne downe: for it is the vengeance of ☞ LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, & him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, & they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, ☞ lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria:

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those daies, and in ☞ time saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shalbe sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Go vp against ☞ land of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* ☞ worke of the Lord God of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: Let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, ☞ time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together ☞ archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therfore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, for thy day

day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall thorowly plead their cause, ỹ he may giue rest to the land, & disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon ỹ Caldeans, saith the LORD, & vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, & vpon her wisemen.

36 A sword *is* vpon the lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, & vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, & they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, & they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with the wild beasts of the Ilands shal dwell *there* & the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shal no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from ỹ coasts of the earth.

42 They shal hold the bow & the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion, from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and who will appoint mee the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me.

45 Therfore heare ye the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them, that rise vp against me a destroying wind;

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land, for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his owne country: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright ỹ arrowes: gather ỹ shields: the LORD hath raised vp ỹ spirit of ỹ Kings of ỹ Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set vp the watchmen: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised & done ỹ, which he spake against ỹ inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnes.

14 The LORD of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers, and they shall lift vp a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

17 Euery man is brutiſh, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moleen image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errors: in ỹ time of their viſitation they ſhal periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell axe *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I breake in peeces the nations, & with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee wil I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, & with thee will I breake in pieces old & yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man & the maid.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and rowle thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but ỹ ſhalt be deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a ſtandard in the land: blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhal tremble & ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhalbe performed againſt Babylon, to make ỹ land of Babylon a deſolatiõ without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places; her barres are broken.

31 One poſte ſhall runne to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the King of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore, *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel, he hath ſwallowed me vp like a dragõ, he hath filled his belly ỹ my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 The violence done to me, and to my fleſh, *be* vpon Babylon, ſhall the inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing, without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions; they ſhall yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with he goates.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment amorg the nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered wᵗʰ the multitude of ỹ waues therof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people goe ye out of the midſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, & ye feare for the rumour ỹ ſhalbe heard in the land: a rumor ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yere *ſhall come* a rumor & violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all

all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoiler shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye *that* haue escaped *the* sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: & let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered,

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, & her mighty men: & they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the King whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the soune of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill *that* should come vpon Babylon, *euen* all these words *that* are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, & shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, Thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but *that* it shalbe desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shal Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shalbe weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned elenen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem & Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, *that* Zedekiah rebelled against *the* King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth in the tenth *day* of *the* moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it: and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & all the men of war fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two wals, *which was* by the kings garden, (Now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about:) & they went by the way of *the* plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of *the* moneth, (*which was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, *which* serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all *the* wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of

Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the Brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two Pillars, one Sea, and twelue brazen Bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubits, & a fillet of twelue cubits did cõpasse it, & the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubits, with networke and pomegrates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranats *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranats on a side, *&* all ſ pomgranats vpon ſ networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, & Zephaniah ſ ſecond Prieſt, & the three keepers of ſ doore

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them ſ were neere the Kings perſon, which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, who muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captine out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar caried away captine in the ſeuenth yere, three thouſand Iewes & three & twẽty

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar, he caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred thirty and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan ſ captaine of the guard caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred forty & fiue perſons, all the perſons *were* foure thouſand & ſix hundred

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, in ſ twelfth moneth, in the fiue & twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: euery day a portion till the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhee become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, and Princeſſe among the prouinces, *how is* ſhe become tributary?

2 Shee weepeth ſore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, ſhee *hath* none to comfort her: all her friends haue deale treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, & becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh: her virgines are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitternes.

5 Her aduerſaries are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captiuitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before ſ purſuer

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things ſ ſhe had in ſ daies of old, whẽ her people fell into ſ hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalẽ hath grieuouſly ſinned, therfore ſhe is remoued: all ſ honoured her, deſpiſe her becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednes: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backeward.

9 He

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore thee came downe wunderfully: the *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom ☞ didst command, *that* they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed & come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, ☞ Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden the virgin the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath cõmanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries should be rouñd about him: Ierusalẽ is as a menstruous woman among thẽ.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I haue rebelled against his commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse, my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, & they shalbe like to me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee; and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord couered ☞ daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto ☞ earth, the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his foote stoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath giuen vp into the hand of ☞ enemy the walls of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her Prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth, the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eies do faile ☞ teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children, and the sucklings swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the citie that men call the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee; they hisse & gnash the teeth: they say, Wee haue swallowed *her* vp: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for, we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had deuised: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown downe and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto ¶ LORD, O wal of ¶ daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a riuer day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eies cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shal the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thine anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath set mee in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my waies with hewen stone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my waies, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath caused the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth w gravell stones, he hath couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remoued my soule far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18 And I said, my strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembring mine affliction, and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For ¶ LORD will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor griene the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before

before the face of the most High.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approueth not.

37 ¶ Who is he *that* saith, & it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not,

38 Out of the mouth of the most High, procedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherfore doth a liuing man complaine, a man for ỹ punishment of his sins?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs; thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy self wt a clond, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their monthes against vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, & ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saideſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance; *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, & all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to ỹ work of their hands.

65 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dimme? how is the most fine golde changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine golde, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the Ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roose of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they ỹ were brought vp in skarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodome, that was euerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that bee slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, ỹ the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 &

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a natiō *that* could not saue vs.
18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wilderneſſe.
20 The breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen.
21 Reioyce & be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in ſ land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhal paſſe thorow vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, & ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.
22 ¶ The puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider & behold our reproch.
2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.
3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.
4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood is ſold vnto vs.
5 Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.
6 We haue giuen ſ hand to ſ Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians to be ſatisfied w bread.
7 Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.
8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none ſ doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.
9 We gat our bread *w the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of ſ wildernes.
10 Our ſkinne was blacke like an ouen becauſe of the terrible famine.
11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.
12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of Elders were not honoured.
13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.
14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.
15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.
17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.
18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs ſo long time?
21 Turne ſ vs vnto thee, O LORD, & we ſhalbe turned: renew our daies as of old.
22 But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by ſ riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.
2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the firſt yeere of king Ieheiachins captiuity.)
3 The word of ſ LORD came expreſſly vnto Ezekiel ſ Prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by ſ riuer Chebar, & the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.
4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the North, a great cloud and a fire infolding it ſelfe, and a brightnes was about it, and out of the middeſt thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.
5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.
6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.
7 And their feet *were* ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues ſooce, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.
8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.
9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.
10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces: they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.
11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.
12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither ſ ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.
13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing

liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, & returned as ỹ appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenes, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went,

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither soeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When those went, *these* went: and when those stood, *these* stood: and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystal, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speach, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heades, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heades, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpō thy feet, & I will speak vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, & set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither be afraide of their words, though briers and thornes *be* with thee, & thou doest dwel among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looles, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house, open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and go, speak vnto ỹ house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Son of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, whose words

words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkned vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, All my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, saying:

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered ly soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doeth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shal die because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sin, and his righteousnes which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shal surely liue, because hee is warned; also ỹ haſt deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I sawe by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpō my feet, & spake w̄ me, & said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe: and shalt not be to them a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou shalt say vnto thē, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He ỹ heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set *battering* rammes against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee & the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laide vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And beholde, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninety daies shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I wil break the staffe of bread in Ierusalem: and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, & they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a Barbars rasor, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weight, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part ye shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* therof shal a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countries that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, & a reproch among the nations, that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence & blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the mountaines of Israel, and prophecy against them,

3 And

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the vallies, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars,

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolished,

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant that ye may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries,

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken ẅ their whorish heart, which haue departed frõ me, & ẅ their eyes which goe a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel! for they shal fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shal fal by the sword, and he that remaineth and is beseiged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall bee among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountains, & vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauor to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, & make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpõ thee, & will iudge thee according to thy waies, & will recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly poure out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy waies, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense thee according to thy waies, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD ✠ smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, *euen* to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, & all knees shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselues* with sackcloth: and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads,

19 They

19 They shall cast their siluer in ſ streets, and their golde shall be remooued: their siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, hee set it in Maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into ſ hands of the strangers for a prey, & to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, ſ citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses, I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth and they shall seeke peace, *and there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priests, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, & the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in ſ sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before mee, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse, as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: & from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by an locke of mine head, and the spirit list me vp between the earth, and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations y they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed vpon ſ wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORD Shouse which *was* towards the North, and behold there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou, seene *this*, O sonne of man! Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: ſ mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they crie in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare thē.

CHAP.

CHAP IX.

HEe cryed also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the highest gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, & he called to the man clothed w linnen which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a Marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the Abominations that be doue in the middest thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay vtterly olde and young: both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe ye foorth: and they went foorth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fel vpon my face and cried and said, Ah Lord GOD wilt ỹ destroy all ỹ residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the citie full of peruersnesse: for they say, the LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of ỹ Almighty God when he speaketh

6 And it came to passe, that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside ỹ wheeles

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, was as the coulour of a Berill stone

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also: for the spirit of the liuing creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of he LORD depar-

ted

led from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* besides them, and *euery one* stood at the dore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* vnder th ir wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee to the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah, the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, It *is* not neere, let vs build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this city, and yee haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the mids of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it,

8 Yee haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith ℣ Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of ℣ midst thereof, & deliuer you into ℣ hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not bee your cauldron, neither shal ye be ℣ flesh in ℣ midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manner of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries wheer ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake to them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sun of man, thou dwellest in ℣ midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, & see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not; for they are a rebellious house.

3 There

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ſtuffe for remouing; and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remoues: and thou ſhalt goe forth at euen in their ſight, as they that goe forth into captiuity.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* forth in the twylight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded, I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twylight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: they ſhall remoue *and* goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twylight, and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and hee ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, & all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal ſcatter them among the nations, & diſperſe them in the countries.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; they ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that the land may bee deſolate from all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhalbe deſolate and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

22 Son of man, what *is* that prouerb that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The daies are prolonged & euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therfore, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe; and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The daies are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhal come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* for many dayes *to come* and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my wordes bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken ſhall bee done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, prophecie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that prophecie and ſay thou vnto them that prophecie out of their own hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh Prophets, that follow their own ſpirit and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael thy Prophetes, *are* like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the gapes, neither made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination: whereas ye ſay, the LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 There-

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the Prophets that ſee vanity, and that diuine lies: they ſhal not be in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhal they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, Peace, & *there was* no peace: and one built vp a wall, and loe, others daubed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them that daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be no ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haileſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you; Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie winde in my fury: and there ſhalbe an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, & great haileſtones in *my* fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed, in the midſt thereof: and yee ſhall know tha I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that ſow pillows to all armeholes, & make kerchiefes vpon ẏ head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aline *that come* vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aline that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies,

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt ẏ ſoules to make *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that yee hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, & they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſadde whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee ſhould not returne frō his wicked way, by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto mee, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man theſe men haue ſet vp their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of ẏ houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, & putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your ſelues frō your idols, & turne away your faces frō all your abominations:

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a ptophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I wil ſet my face againſt ẏ man, & wil make him a ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him ſi om the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhall bee euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray ſiom mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beastes to passe thorow the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more whē I send my foure sore iudgments vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, & the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet beholde therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings; & ye shall know ✠ I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof, to doe any worke? or will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middest of it is burnt. Is it meete ✠ *any* worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole it was meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among ✠ trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to ✠ fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amonite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauill was not cut, neither wast ✠ washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compasion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and I saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, & looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, & couered thy nakednesse: yea, I swate vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I conered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands; and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a Iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thy head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with golde and

and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, becanse of thy renowne, & powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my siluer, w I had giuen ther, & madest to thy selfe images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweet sauour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and delinered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD,)

24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou also hast committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out mine hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delinered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast plaied the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable; yea thou hast plaied the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in ſ land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith ſ Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine hie place in euery street, and hast not bin as an harlot in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as* a wife that commiteth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And ſ contrary is in thee frō *other* women in thy whoredoms: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: & in that ſ giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therfore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was powred out, & thy nakednes discouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst giue vnto them,

37 Behold therfore, I will gather all thy louers with whō thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will iudge thee as women that break wedlock & shed blood are iudged, & I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shal strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iwels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, & they shal stone thee w stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burne thine houses with fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, & my iealousie shall depart frō thee, & I will be quiet, & wil be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therfore, I also will recompense thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: & thou shalt not commit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations

44 ¶ Be-

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbes, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters ỽ dwel at thy left hand: and thy yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, ỽ wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as ỽ hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thy abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast cõmitted more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be ỽ confoũded also & beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, ỽ captiuity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sister Sodom & her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride;

57 Before thy wickednes was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as ỽ hast done, ỽ hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know ỽ I *am* the LORD,

63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more because of thy shame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings long winged, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; hee set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of a low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots therof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, & brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth braunches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shal he not pull vp ỽ roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all ỽ leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to ỽ rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he also hath taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the couenant, and be delinered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company, make for him in the war by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons,

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shalbe taken in my snare, and I wil bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all ſ fugitiues, w all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they ſ remnine shalbe scattered towards all winds: & ye shall know that I ſ LORD haue spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take off the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, & will plant *it* vpon an hie mountaine & eminent

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all ſ trees of the field shal know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the son is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman;

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, ſ hath withdrawen his hand frō iniquity, hath executed true iudgment between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely; he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith ſ Lord GOD,

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shal he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shal surely die, his blood shalbe vpō him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment;

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for ſ iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die:

the sonne shal not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shal the father beare the iniquity of the sonne, the righteousnes of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked wil turn frō all his sins, that he hath committed, & keep all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shal not die.

22 All his transgressions which hee hath committed, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that hee hath done, he shall liue.

23 Haue I any pleasure at all, that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? and not that hee should returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnes, & committeth iniquity, & doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnes that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he cōsidereth & turneth away from all his transgressions ỹ he hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shal not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his waies, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turne your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions wherby yee haue transgressed, and make you a new heart & a new spirit, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lyonesse: he lay downe among lyons, she nourished her whelpes among young lyons.

3 And she brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that thee had waited, and her hope was lost, then she tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a young lyon.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a yong lyon, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noyse of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from ỹ prouinces, & spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood planted by the waters: she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, & her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: shee was cast down to ỹ ground, & the eastwind dried vp her fruite: her strong rods were broken & withered, ỹ fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruite, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the seede of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I wil poure out my fury vpon thē, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were* in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of ¶ land of Egypt

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, & brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and shewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might knowthat I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wildernesse, to consume them:

14 But I wrough for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernes; Walke ye not in the Statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements nor defile your selues w their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keep my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signne between me and you that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes: neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in ỹ sight of ỹ heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countries:

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes, that were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, & all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering. there also they made their sweet sauour and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto ỹ house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I wil not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shal not be at all, that ye say, We wil be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from ỹ people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, w a mighty

hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye euery one his idols, & hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Nãe nomore with your gifts, & with your idols

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shal all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* ℣ LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the wich I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know ℣ I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel saith ℣ Lord GOD

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, & it shall deuoure euery green tree in thee, & euery dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, & all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shal see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say ℣ me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore shal my sword goe foorth out of his sheath against all flesh from ℣ South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawne forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weake *as* water: behold, it commeth and shall be brought to passe saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shalbe vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: terrours by reason of the sword shall be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? It shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set ℣ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and

and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhal come forth out of one land: and chuſe ſ a place, chuſe it at the head of the way to the citiy.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his arrowes bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem, to appoint captaines to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance ſ iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therfore thus ſaith ſ Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in ſ your tranſgreſsions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſins do appeare: becauſe *I ſay*, ſ ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken with ſ hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoone the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawne for the ſlaughter, it *is* furbiſhed to conſume, becauſe of ſ glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of thē that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in ſ place where thou waſt created in ſ land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in ſ fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of brutiſh men, & ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt bee for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhalbe in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge ſ bloody citie? yea, thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in ſ midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, & haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father & mother: in ſ midſt of thee haue they dealt by oppreſſion ſ the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are men that cary tales to ſhed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they diſcouered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, & thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron, & lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, & in my fury, and I will leaue you there, & melt you

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shalbe melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, & ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules. they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, & I am prophaned among them.

27 Her Princes in the midst thereof are like wolues rauening ſ prey to shed blood, & to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue daubed them w vntempered morter, seeing vanity, & diuining lies vnto thē, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when ſ LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedges, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therfore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they cōmitted whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised ſ teats of their virginity

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, & Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen, riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them ſ were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, & all their idols she defiled her selfe

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt. for in her youth they lay with her, & they bruised ſ breasts of her virginity, and powred their whordome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became famous amoag women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they tooke both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea:

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her w their whoredome, and she was polluted w them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the daies of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou callest to remēbrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for ſ paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of thē desireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shal come against thee w̄ chaets, wagons, & wheeles, and w̄ an assembly of people, *which* shal set against thee buckler and shield, & helmet round about: & I will set iudgment before them, & they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my ielousie against thee, & they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also stripe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, & thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, & shall leaue thee naked & bare, and ỹ nakednes of thy whoredomes shal be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ỹ way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: Thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled w̄ drunkennes, and sorrow w̄ the cup of astonishment, and desolation, with ỹ cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and suckle it out, and thou shalt breake the sheardes thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Soane of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands; and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, & haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from far, vnto whō a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe w̄ ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* w̄ her, and with ỹ men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from ỹ wildernesse, ỹ put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to bee remooued and spoiled.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of ỹ moneth, the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: ỹ king of Babylō set himselfe against Ierusalē this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, & burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, & let him seethe ỹ bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scumme *is* therein, & whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon ỹ top of a rocke, ỹ it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon ỹ coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, & that ỹ filthines of it may be molten in it, ỹ the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged; thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares run downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind ỹ tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, & cover not thy lips, & eat not ỹ bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, & that ẅ your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe, as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men,

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minde, their sons & their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecy against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, & they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: & ye shal know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, & stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from ỹ people, & I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therfore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, & Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, & they shal know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

13 ¶ Thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against ℣ house of Iudah by taking vengeance, & hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy it for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, & destroy ℣ remnant of ℣ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in ℣ eleuenth yere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall bee replenished *now* she is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, & will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his wawes to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the fielde, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy wals shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiie, & they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shalbe no more heard,

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalbe a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shal not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes and put off their broidered garments: they shal clothe themselues with trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art a*

merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said; I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty

5 They haue made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee

6 Of the Oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Assurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, blue & purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen therof were in thee thy calkers, all the shippes of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia and of Lud, & of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horse men, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: many yles *were* the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present, hornes of yuorie and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes, & rams, & goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden the merchants of Sheba, Ashur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did *sing* of thee in thy market, & thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee: and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their shippes, they shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shal cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the Kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company, in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonished at thee, and their Kings shall be sore afraid, they shalbe troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine

thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a God, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God in the middeſt of the ſeas, yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome, and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten golde and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 By thy great wiſedome, *and* by thy traffycke haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thy heart is lifted vp, becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall drawe their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſedome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlaine in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou, yet ſay before him ſ slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, & no God in ſ hand of him that ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, full of wiſedome and perfect in beautie,

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God, euery precious ſtone *was* the couering: the Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the Beryll, the Onyx, and the Iaſper, the Saphire, the Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and golde, the workemanſhip of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub, that couereth: and I haue ſet thee ſo: thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore will I caſt thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midſt of ſ ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a terrour, and neuer *ſhalt ſ be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her:

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhall be iudged in the midſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhal haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ſafely therin, & ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that deſpiſed them round about them; and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lyeth in the midſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my ſelfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cauſe ſ fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, & I will bring thee vp out of the midſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall sticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernes, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers; thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fields:

thou

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fortie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fortie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will dispersse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fortie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whether they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shalbe the basest of the kingdomes, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seauen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was pieled: yet had hee no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shal take her multitude, & take their spoile, and take her prey, and it shalbe the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesse and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere: a cloudy day, it shalbe the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundation shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shalbe in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships, to make the careles Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shal come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make ſ multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people ẅ him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shal draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land ẅ the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I wil cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I wil put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon Sin, the strength of Egypt, & I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shal haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, & Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of Auen and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgments in Egypt, & they shall know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shal grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man:

25 But I will strengthen ỹ armes of the King of Babylon, & the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he shal stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, & disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of a high stature, & his top was among the thicke boughes,

4 The waters made him great, the deepe set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot foorth.

6 All the foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the Chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by ỹ multitude of his branches; so that all ỹ trees of Eden that *were* in ỹ garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him vpon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, & his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, & all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the grane, I caused a mourning, I couered the deep for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, ỹ choise and best

of

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with ſ sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midſt of ſ heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midſt of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, & thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy riers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therfore ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee forth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon ſ mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountains, & the riuers ſhalbe full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, & make the ſtars thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and ſet darkneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countries which thou haſt not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhalbe horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: & they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I wil deſtroy alſo all the beaſts therof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the country ſhall be deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwel therein, then ſhal they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of ſ LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid ẅ the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhal fall in ſ midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is delinered to the ſword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to ſ pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hel ẅ their weapons

pons of warr: & they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in ỹ land of the liuing

28 Yea thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, & shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are laid by them ỹ were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall bee comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: & he shalbe laidin the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine with ỹ sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, when I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet and warne the people:

4 Then whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth and warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne yee from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall therby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue, *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not bee remembred; but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, & do that which is lawfull & right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die,

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 ¶Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of out captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying,

Abra-

Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but wee are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbors wife, & shal ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations, which they haue committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one y hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do thē not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fatte, and yee clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought again that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with force, and with crueltie haue ye ruled them

5 And they were scattered because *there is* no shepheard: & they became meat to all ? beasts of ? field when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, Surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, & cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I wil deliuer my flocke frō their mouth, that they may not be meat for thē.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I, will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so wil I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel, shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they

they drink that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto thē, Behold, I, *euē* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, & betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust *w^t* side, & with shoulder, & pushed all the diseased *w^t* your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; hee shall feed them, and hee shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderneſſe, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen; neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowne, and they shal be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know, that I the LORD their God, *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flocke of my pasture *are* men, & I *am* your God, saith ✝ Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel, by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, & these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know ✝ I am ✝ LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith ✝ Lord GOD, Whē ✝ whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man prophecy vnto ✝ mountains of Israel, & say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of ✝ LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against

against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountains, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my fury, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, & I wil turn vnto you, & ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land*, deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall *any* more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanenesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I wil sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them: & the heathen shal know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shalbe sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, & wil bring you into your owa land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee shalbe cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and yee shal keepe my Iudgements, & do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, & I will call for the corne, & will increase it, & lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I wil multiply the fruit of the tree, & the increase of the field, that ye shal receiue no more reproch of famin among the heathē.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shal haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shal be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, & plant that that was desolate, I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Iesualem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe hee said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, & put breath in you, and ye shall liue, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, & they liued and stood vp vpon their feet an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, & write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shalbe one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, & bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one King shall be King to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, & obserue my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, & my seruant Dauid *shalbe* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, it shalbe an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, whē my Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

a Sonne,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, & prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of *armor*, *euen* a great company with bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be ye prepared, & prepare for thy selfe, thou & all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, *&* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel which haue bin alwayes waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

12 To take a spoyle, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the middest of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore Son of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou & many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land that the heathen may know me, when I shal be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *&* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in ye day there shalbe a great shaking in ye land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shal shake at my presence, & the mountains shalbe throwne downe, and the steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I wil raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, & say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leade thee on the six part of thee, & will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery sort, and to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in ye Iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the

the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shieldes and the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and the hand-staues, and the speares, and they shal burne them with fire seuen yeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall bee to them a renowne, the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out men of continual employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field; Assemble your selues, & come, gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of goats, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall bee filled at my table with horses & chariots, with mighty men, & with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, & none made *them* afraid,

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the fine & twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought hee me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And hee brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house, round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within one reede.

9 Then measured he the poreh of the gate eight cubits, & the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was*, one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the postes of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* narrow windowes to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and windowes *were* round about inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of ‡ lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubites Eastward nd Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, & three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate ‡ looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After ‡ he brought me toward the South, & behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts therof, & the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, & the arches therof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts therof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therin, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And ‡ arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, & the arches therof, & the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue & twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries therof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side to slay thereon the burnt offering, & the sin offering, & the trespasse offering.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad foure square, & the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, & the breadth eleuen cubits, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, & there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes sixe cubits broad on the one side, and sixe cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the bredth of the dore was ten cubits, and the sides of the dore were fiue cubits on the one side, & fiue cubits on the other side, & he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and hee said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of every side chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers were three one ouer another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side chambers were a full reede of sixe great cubits

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, & that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideneſse of twenty cubites round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one dore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, & the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubits broad, & the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which was behinde it, & the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, & the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore seiled with wood round about and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house & without, and by all the wall round about within & without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the

the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, *and* the face of ſ Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners therof, and the length thereof, and the wals therof *were* of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against ſ separate place, & which *was* before the building toward ſ North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, & the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for ſ vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of ſ chambers ſ *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before ſ Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe, of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court but there they shal lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought me foorth toward ſ gate, whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wal round about fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I sawe when I came to destroy the cities: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the S[illegible] tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court: and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, and the wall betweene mee and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion therof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house: vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite *is* a cubite, & an hand breadth, euen the bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge therof, round about, *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from ỹ bottom *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, & from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, & the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his stayres shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sin offering, and they shal cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shalbe *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, ỹ Priests shal make your burnt offerings vpon ỹ Altar, & your peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me backe the way of ỹ gate of ỹ outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shal go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of ỹ LORD filled the house of the LORD, & I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Son of man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes,and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all ſ lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Iſrael, Let it ſuffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my breed, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue ſet keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away frō me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and miniſtring to the house: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idols, and cauſed the house of Iſrael to fal into iniquity; therfore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquity.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the ſeruice therof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites the ſons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhal come neere to me to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall ſtand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, & they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto me, & they ſhal keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of ſ inner court, they ſhalbe clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, while they miniſter in ſ gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they ſhall not gird *themſelues* with any thing that cauſeth ſweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their lockes to grow long, they ſhall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhal they take for their wiues a widow, or her that is put away: but they ſhal take maidens of the ſeed of ſ house of Iſrael, or a widow that had a Prieſt before.

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my iudgments: & they ſhall keepe my lawes & my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father, or for mother, or for ſonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for ſiſter, that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelues.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall teckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to miniſter in the Sanctuary, hee ſhall offer his ſinne offring, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall be vnto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

29 They ſhal eat the meat offering, & the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offring, and euery dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhalbe theirs.

30 And the firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall be the Prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſts the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſsing to reſt in thine house.

31 The Prieſt ſhall not eat of any thing that is dead of it ſelfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreouer, when ye ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye ſhal offer an oblation vnto ſ LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhalbe* the length of fiue and twenty thouſand *reeds*, and the breadth *ſhalbe* ten thouſand; this *ſhal be* holy in all the borders therof round about.

2 Of this there ſhalbe for the Sanctuary

fiue

fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, & fiftie cubits round about, for the suburbes thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand, and ỹ breadth of ten thousand: & in it shal be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shal come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel, remoue violence and spoyle, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekels *shall bee* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels, shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and yee shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offring, and for a burnt offring, and for peace offrings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings and meate offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullock without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen daies of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offring to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goates daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullock, & an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offring, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, ỹ looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dyes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, & in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of ỹ gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, & he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shal goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in ỹ Sabbaths, & in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, as hee shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the newMoone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offring, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD in ỹ solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate wherby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering, shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or Peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shal then open him ỹ gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offrings as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall bee his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of ỹ Priests w looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shal bake the meat offring: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought mee foorth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ioyned of fourtie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made, with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for ỹ forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for ỹ waters were risen, waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, & caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the banke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and go

downe

downe into the desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters, shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen to Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shalbe* the border whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shalbe* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath Hazor-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the Southside Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe he stranger sojourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the Names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath: for these are his sides East & West) *a portion*, for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts fro the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shalbe* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shal be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, & toward the East ten thousand in breadth, & toward the South fiue & twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD, shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall bee vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shal haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shalbe* fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fine thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* ✠ measures thereof, the North side foure thousand & fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shalbe to ward the North two hundred & fifty, and toward the South two hundred & fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West twohundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shalbe ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shal offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, & of the possession of ✠ city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, & Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shalbe the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shalbe* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, & from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of ✠ which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by ✠ border of Zebulun, from ✠ East side vnto ✠ West side, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by ✠ border of Gad, at ✠ South side Southward, the border shall be euen frō Tamar, *vnto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land ẅ ye shall diuide by lot vnto ✠ tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these *are* their portions saith ✠ Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And *these are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shalbe* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand & fiue hundred: & three gates: one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, & three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, & the name of the city from that day *shalbe*, the LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of ✠ house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Aspenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seede, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion

portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King who hath appointed your meat, & your drinke: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, & the countenance of the children that eate of ſ portion of the kings meat: & as thou seest, deale w thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of tenne dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, & the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the daies that the king had said, he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the said King vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me giftes and rewards, and great honor: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and sayd, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and sayd, I know of certainty, that ye would gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and saide, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and sayd to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the King, that he would giue him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times & the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, & knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the night dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whō the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, & I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered & said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art ṯ ableto make knowen vnto me the dreame which *I* haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shal be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet, part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing flores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: & the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, & the fowles of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third Kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, & subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, & part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with miric clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, so the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas ṯ sawest yron mixt with mirie clay, they shall mingle themselues ẅ ṯ seed of men: but they shall not cleaue one to another, euen as yron is not mixt ẅ clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall ṯ God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shal neuer be destroyed: and the kingdome shal not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the King what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, ṯ your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of Kings, & a reuealer of secrets, seeing ṯ couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Prouince

of Babylon, and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer ſ affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of ſ king.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all ſ rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of ſ image, that Nebuchad-nezzar ſ king had set vp, & they stood before ſ image ſ Nebuchadnezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried aloud, To you it is commaded, O people, nations, & languages;

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, yee fall downe & worship ſ golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therfore at that time, when all ſ people heard ſ sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and ſ languages fell downe *and* worshipped ſ golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* hee should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer ſ affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commaunded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image ẅ I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackebut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who *is* that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshash, and Abednego answered and said to the king: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, & commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coates, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the middest of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because ſ kings commandement was vrgent, & the furnace exceeding hote, the flame of ſ fire slue those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonished, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and sayd vnto his Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and sayd vnto the King, True, O King.

25 He answered and sayd, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most high God, come foorth and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, & deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head, troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before mee, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, & the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, & in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed aloude, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheleste leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome, are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew & was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe frō heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe & destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king.

25 That

35 That they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

36 And whereas they commaunded to leaue ſ̄ ſtumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome ſhalbe ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowne ſ̄ the heauens doe rule.

37 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercie to the poore; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

38 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

39 At ſ̄ end of twelue months he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon,

30 The king ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, & for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth there fel a voice frō heauen, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhalbe* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen; and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, & mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, & honored him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all ſ̄ inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: & he doeth accoiding to his wil in the army of heauen, & *among* the inhabitants of ſ̄ earth: & none can ſtay his hand, or ſay vnto him, What doſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my Counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellant maieſty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extol, and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* truth, & his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar while he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the King & his princes, his wiues & his concubines might drink therin.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſemen of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhalbe clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhalbe the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all ſ̄ kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing nor make known to ſ̄ king the interpretation therof.

9 Then was King Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him: and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* ſ̄ queene, by reaſon of ſ̄ words of ſ̄ king & his lords, came into ſ̄ banket-houſe, & the queene ſpake, & ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding, and wiſedome like the wiſedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made maiſter of ſ̄ Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, & Soothſayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge, & vnderſtanding, interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and diſſoluing of doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the King named Belteſhazzer: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou ſ̄ Daniel, which *art* of the children of ſ̄ captiuity of Iudah, whom the

the King my father brought out of Iewry?

15 I haue euen heard of thee, that ſ ſpirit of ſ gods *is* in thee, & *that* light and vnderſtanding, & excellent wiſdõe is foũd in thee

25 And now ſ wiſe men ſ aſtrologers haue bin brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, & make known vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read ſ writing, & make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be ſ third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he ſet vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him,

21 And he was driuen from the ſons of men, & his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wild aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues & thy concubines haue drunken wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilner & gold, of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome being about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdom,

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus vnto him, king Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lyons.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, & prayed and gaue thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and ſpake before the king, concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O king,

king, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, the thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captinitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going down of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in hast vnto the den of lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in mee; and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations & languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shalbe* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeere of Belthazzar King of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, & visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote *the* dreame, & told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strouе vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuerse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, & the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the

the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld, euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning ¶ reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, & behold, *one* like the Son of man came *¶* the clouds of heauen, & came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away: and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made mee know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* ſhal ariſe out of *¶* earth.

18 But the Saints of the moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, & a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, & the ſame horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom *are* ten Kings *that* ſhal ariſe: & another ſhal riſe after them, & he ſhalbe diuers from *¶* firſt, & he ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times, and Lawes: and they ſhalbe giuen into his hand, vntill a time & times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgment ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion: and it came to paſſe when I ſaw that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam: and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee goat came from the Weſt on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therfore ¶ hee goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, toward ¶ foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſte, and of the Starres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himſelfe* euen to the Prince of the hoſte, and by him the daily *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

12 And an hoſte was giuen *him* againſt the

the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yere of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, & mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements.

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, & to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countries whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, & to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it is written in the Law of Mo[illegible] All this euill is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his

his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowne, as at this day, wee haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie which is called by thy Name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defer̃e not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie swiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and prophesie, and to annoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall bee* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street shall be built againe, and the wall, euen in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* Hiddekel,

5 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, & there remained no strength in me: for my comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched mee, which set me vpon my knees and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, & to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe Princes

came

came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in ſ latter daies: for yet ſ vision is for many daies.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And beholde, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened mee,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea bee strong; and when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth; and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth, Behold, there shal stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shal be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong and *one* of his Princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but she shall not reteine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand nor his arme: but shee shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the King of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall prevaile:

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, *and* with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and hee shall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes shall bestirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall bee mooued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish ſ vision, but they shal fal.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shal doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shal not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face to the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince for his owne behalfe, shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproch: he shal cause *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but

but within few daies he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowne from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 Hee shall enter peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shal scatter among them the prey and spoile, & riches: yea, and he shall forecast his diuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the King of the South with a great armie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, & his army shal ouerflow: and many shall fall down slaine.

27 And both these kings hearts *shall bee* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploites*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, & they shal pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shal he regard ỹ god of his fathers, nor ỹ desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shal magnifie himselfe aboue al.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew no shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and with pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold & of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall bee* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the Seas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall bee a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shal awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightnes of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, & sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall bee* for a time, times, & an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, & the abomination that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred & ninety daies

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the soune of Ioath king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I wil no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and wil not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Loammi: for *ye are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, and it shall come to passe, *that* in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, *that* giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll & my flaxe, mine oyle, & my drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, & make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shal not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne & wine, & oyle, & multiplied her siluer & gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therfore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *given* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her lewdnes in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne seasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I wil make them a forest, & the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I wil visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her eare rings and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake comfortably vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shal sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall bee at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ithi, and shalt call mee no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, & with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and wil make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I wil betroth thee vnto me for euer: yea, I wil betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnes, & thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I wil sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, & they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, & for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, & shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the land because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like Priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, & their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder oakes, and poplers, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therfore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 I will not punith your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderſtand, ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to Bethauen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backeſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned vnto idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O Prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and giue yee eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, though I haue beene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes *is* in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhal a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhalbe deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowne that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement: becauſe he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will I be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the houſe of Iudah as rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickeneſſe, and Iudah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent to King Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a yong lyon to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take a way, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, till they acknowlege their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, & let vs return vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and we ſhall liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he ſhall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your goodneſſe *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therfore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets, I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, ſo the company of Prieſts murther in the way by conſent: for they commit lewdneſſe.

10 I haue ſeene an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Iudah, he hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſhood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers ſpoileth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their

their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and their princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing, after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* ſicke with bottels of wine, hee ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, while they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue; this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long wil it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe broke in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ſtalke, the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe, Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſin.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it: but* the LORD accepteth them not: now wil he remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the wine preſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhal not dwel in ſ LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eate vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhal gather them vp, Memphis ſhal bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a Fowler in all his wayes *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, hee will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, & separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miscarying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet wil I slay euen the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly Images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: he shall breake downe their altars, he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall *say*, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, & the Priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory therof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also caried vnto Assyria for a present to king Iared: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the some vpon the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shald come vpon their altars: & they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the daies of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy, breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layd meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *the*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding frō me: though they called thē to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the

holy

holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shal walke after ¶ LORD: he shal roare like a lyon: when he shal roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I wil place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength hee had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feasts.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, & I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, & thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotte me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: the wilde beasts shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shal come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne: for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shalbe hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, an East wind shal come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountains shal be dried vp: he shal spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

O Israel, return vnto ¶ LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the calues of our lips.

3 Assur-

3 Assur shal not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither wil we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shal returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine, the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, & obserued him: I *am* like a greene fyrre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shal walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The word of ℣ LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, & giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the Land: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten, and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of ℣ new wine, for it is cut off frō your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and hee *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

7 Hee hath layd my vine waste: and barked my figtree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offring and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barley, because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, & lament ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, & all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate: ℣ barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How do the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Blow yee the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people, and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stub-

ble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather blacknesse.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke every one in his path: and when they fall vpon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the Sun and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe *is* very great, for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therfore also now saith the LORD, Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly,

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule ouer them: Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne, and wine, and oyle; and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northen *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes do spring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the former raine moderately, and he will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

24 And the floores shalbe full of wheat, & the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: & my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shal come to passe afterward, *that* I will powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great & the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, & what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? wil ye render me a recompence? & if ye recompense me, swiftly & speedily will I return your recompence vpō your own head.

5 Because

5 Becaufe yee haue taken my ſilner, and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold vnto the Grecians, that he might remoone them farre from their border.

7 Beholde, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, & will returne your recompenſe vpon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your dugiters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither cauſe thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get ye downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

15 The Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darkened, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD ſhal alſo roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know ſ I *am* ſ LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine, then ſhall Ieruſalem be holy, & there ſhall no ſtranger paſſe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhalbe a deſolation, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, for ſ LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, who was among ſ herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in ſ dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD wil roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepheards ſhall mourne, & the top of Carmel ſhal wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with thrething inſtruments of yron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wal of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the Scepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD: For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palace thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, & did caſt off all pity, & his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they haue ript vp the woman with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in ſ day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, hee, and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhal die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *ſame* maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned *in* the houſe of their God.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fortie yeeres through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, ſaying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mightie deliuer himſelfe:

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliuer *himſelfe*, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe deliuer himſelfe.

16 And he that is couragious among the mightie ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt, when he *hath no* prey? will a young lion cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the citie, and the people not bee afraide? ſhall there be euill in a citie, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but he reueleth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in ſ land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and beholde the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore vp violence, and robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall be* euen round about the land: and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legges, or a piece of an eare, ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus *in a* couch.

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes,

14 That in the day ſ I ſhal viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, & the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite ſ winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of yuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan that *are* in ỹ mountaine of Samaria ẅ oppresse the poore, ẅ crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, & let vs drinke,

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that lo the daies shal come vpon you, that he wil take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, every cow at that *which is* before her, & ye shal cast thē into ỹ Palace, saith the LORD

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgressions, and bring your sacrifices every Morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeeres*.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offrings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to rain vpon one city, & caused it not to raine vpō another city: one piece was rained vpon, & the piece whereupon it rained not, withered

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke, water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you ẅ blasting & mildew, when your gardens, & your vineyards, and your fig trees, & your oliue trees increased, ỹ palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt; your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stink of your camps to come vp vnto your nostrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, & that which went forth *by* an hundred, shal leaue ten to ỹ house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shal liue,

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shal surely go into captinity, & Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Yee who turne iudgement to wormewood, & leaue off righteousnes in the earth

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the seuen stars and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him ỹ rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him ỹ speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, & ye take from him his burdens of wheat, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shal not dwel in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you as ye haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the Lord GOD of hostes will bee gracious to the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, The God of hosts, the LORD saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high-waies, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wayling,

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wayling: *for* I wil passe thorow thee, saith the LORD

18 Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknes, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, & a beare met him, or went into ỹ house, & leaned his hand on ỹ wal, & a serpent bit him

20 Shal not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast daies, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.
22 Though ye offer mee burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.
24 But let iudgement run downe as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty streame.
25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse forty yeeres, O house of Israel?
26 But ye haue borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your God, which ye made to your selues.
27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.
2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that put far away the euill day, and cause the seat of violence to come neere:
4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie: and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:
5 That chant to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musick, like Dauid:
6 That drinke wine in bowles, & anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments, but they are not grieued for the affliction of Ioseph.
7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues shall be removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, that they shall die.
10 And a mans vncle shal take him vp, & he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnes into Hemlocke.
13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?
14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shal afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe it was the latter growth after the Kings mowings.
2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.
3 The LORD repented for this, it shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.
6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumb-line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.
11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.
12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, & there eat bread, & prophecie there.
13 But prophecie not againe any more at Bethel; for it is the Kings Chappell, and it is the Kings Court.
14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets son: but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruit.
15 And the LORD tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and droppe not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee dinided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe in captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, a basket of summer fruit

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shal cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath that we may set forth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, & all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of ſ doore, that the postes may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take thē, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholy like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and ſ Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, & I will build it as in ſ daies of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, ẅ are called by my Name, saith the LORD ſ doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith ſ LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall droppe sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, & an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs arise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not haue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to ỹ border: ỹ men that were at peace wt thee, haue deceiued thee: *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, & vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day ỹ the strangers caried away captiue his forces, & forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in ỹ day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest ỹ haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest ỹ haue spoken proudly in ỹ day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all ỹ heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be deliuerance, & there shalbe holines, & the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, & there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flie vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paied ỹ fare thereof, & went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraide, and cryed

cryed euery man vnto his god, & cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil think vpon vs that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, & I feare ℣ LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cried vnto the LORD, & said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah; and Ionah was in the belly of the fish three daies and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee, out of the belly of hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight, yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred ℣ LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, & it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great citie of three daies iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a daies iourny, & he cried & said, Yet forty daies, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king & his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, & cry mightily vnto God: yea let them turne euery one from his euill way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and

mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? & he said, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madst it grow, which came vp in a night, & perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh, that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand & their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, & let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shalbe cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Iacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: & I will powre down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate, for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, & they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wayling like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: in the house of Aphrah rowle thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou inhabitant of Saphir, hauing thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, hee shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, & poll thee for thy delicate children, inlarge thy baldnes as the Eagle, for they are gon into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away, he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shal not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh vptightly?

8 Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye cast out frō their pleasant houses, frō their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer

10 Arise yee, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit of falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine, and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I wil put them together as ſ sheep of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their folde, they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, & flay their skin from off them, & they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shal they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued thēselues ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shalbe* vnto you, that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, that yee shall not diuine, and the Sun shal goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, & the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heades of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heades thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as a* field; and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shal be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hils, & people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, & let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shal beat their swords into plowsharres, & their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we wil walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD will I assemble her that halteth, & I will gather her that is driuen out, & her ſ I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strōg hold of ſ daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen ſ first dominion, ſ kingdom shall come to ſ daughter of Ierusalē.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloude? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, & labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a womā in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwel in the field, & thou shalt go euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shal redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11. ¶ Now

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughtes of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and threth, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, & I will make thy hooses brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: & I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath layd siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among ſ thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* tiō of old, from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shal returne vnto ſ children of Israel

4 ¶ And hee shal stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the middest of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse, that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beastes of the forrest, as a yong lyon among the flocks of sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpō thine aduersaries, & al thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the middest of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more South-sayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before ſ mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for ſ LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead ẅ Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Wil the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercie, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the city, & the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, & who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable.

11 Shal I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reape,

repentbon shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoynt thee with oyle. and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of Ahab; & ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a briar: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth: now shalbe their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne dishonoreth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law, a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therfore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemie, When I fall I shall rise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be a* light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then shee that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her: now shal she be troden downe as ✠ mire of the streetes.

11 *In* the day ✠ thy wals are to be built; *in* that day shal the decree be far remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shal come euen to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shal feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion on vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn vnto our fathers from the dayes of olde.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the

the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shalbe deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut downe when he that passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, & will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel, for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in skarlet: the charets *shal be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his Worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall bee opened, and the palace shall be dissolued.

7 And Huzzab shall bee led away captiue, she shalbe brought vp, and her maides shall lead *her*, as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*, but none shall looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: for there is no end of store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where *the* lyon, *euen the* old lyon walked, and the lions whelp, & none made *them* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure thy young lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whippe, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, & of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* no ende of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, & I will shew the nations thy nakednes, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is layde waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put, and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captiuity: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt bee drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the middeſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the canker-worme ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednes paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THE burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, & thou wilt not heare? *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therfore wrong iudgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your daies, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceede of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, & they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde chaunge, and hee ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *in putting* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them,

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burnt incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, & ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vpon him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable, againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt

against him, and say; Woe to him that increaseth *that whiteh* is not his: how long? and to him ſ ladeth himſelfe w thick clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? & thou ſhalt be for booties vnto thē:

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee: becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with blood, & ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhal labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for very vanity?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 ¶ Wo vnto him that g ueth his neighbour drinke; that *puttest* thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt looke on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee, and the ſpoyle of beaſts *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his worke truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that ſayeth to the wood; Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is lnd oder with gold and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeeres, in the midſt of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: he *had* hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood & meaſured the earth: he beheld & droue aſunder ſ nations, & ſ euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, ſ perpetual hils did bow, his waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuer? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* thy charets of ſaluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to ſ oathes of ſ tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. Thou didſt cleaue the earth w riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouer-flowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues ſ head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, ſ I might reſt in the day of trouble, when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figgetree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oline ſhall faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flocke ſhalbe cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall be* no herd in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like Hinds *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Ammon King of Iudah.

2 I will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDs sacrifice, that I will punish the princes and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In y^e^ same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day saith the LORD *that there shall bee* the noise of a cry from the fishgate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare silner are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at y^e^ time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes, and thicke darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDs wrath, but the whole land shall be deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDs anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may bee yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDs anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall bee forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, y^e^ word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall bee for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall bee as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettels, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified

fied *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, yee shall bee slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her: all the beast of the nations: both the Cormorant and the Bitterne shall lodge in the vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in their thresholds: for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in? euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring lyons: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, *they* gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light & treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not bee ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel, be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemie: the King of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the middest of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, & I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praise & fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD, by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

6 Yee haue ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run euery man to his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, & vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, & vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, & all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet as the LORD their God had ſent him, and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying;

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying:

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe yee ſee it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee ſtrong, O Zerubbabel ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong O Ioſuah ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and bee ſtrong all yee people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.)

5 *According to* ſ word that I couenanted with you, whē ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: & in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth* in the ſecond yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Aſke now the Prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? And the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, if one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? And the Preiſt anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD,

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to drawe out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with blaſting and with mildew, and with haile in all their labours of your hands: yet yee *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, & the Oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be yee not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers: where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro through the earth: & behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that cõmuned with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am iealous for Ierusalem and for Zion with a great iealousie:

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, & the LORD shal yet cõfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, what come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scatteted Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift vp mine eyes again & looked, & behold, a man *with* a measuring line in his hãd

2 Then said I; Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof;

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her

her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spred you abroad as ſ foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent mee vnto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants; and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shal chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before ſ LORD: for he is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND hee shewed mee Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen ſ LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthie garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I wil clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, & the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I wil giue thee places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua ſ hie Priest thou and thy fellowes ſ sit before thee, for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone ſ I haue laide before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue ſ grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe.

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying, What *are* these, My Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, & he shal bring forth ſ head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laide the foundation of this house: his hands shal also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie the golden *oyle* out of themselues.

13 And he answered me, & said, Knowest ſ not what these be? & I said, No my Lord.

14 Then he said, These *are* ſ two anointed ones ſ stand by the Lord, of ſ whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold a flying roule.

2 And hee said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the curse

curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it, and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, saith the LORD of hosts, & it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him ſ sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with ſ timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see what is this ſ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and hee said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This is their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednes, and he cast it into ſ midst of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead vpon ſ mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked ẅ me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in ſ land of Shinar, & it shalbe established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō between two mountains, & the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses;

3 And in the third charet white horses, & in ſ fourth charet grizled, and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto ſ Angel ẅ talked ẅ me, What are these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These are the foure Spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and frō thorow the earth: and he said, Get yee hence, walke to and frō thorow the earth: so they walked to and frō thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed hee vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my Spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest:

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, & he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memorial, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When yee fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres; did yee at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eat *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 *Should* ye not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried by ſ former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited & in prosperitie, and the cities therof round about her, when men inhabited ſ South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgment, & shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother,

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and pul-
led away the ſhoulder, and ſtopped their
eares, that they ſhould not heare.
12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adā-
mant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare ye Law, & the words wᶜʰ the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his ſpirit by ye former Prophets: therfore came a great wrath frō the LORD of hoſts.
13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, ſo they cryed, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.
14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleaſant land deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I was
iealous for Zion with great iealouſie; and
I was iealous for her with great fury.
3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned
vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of
Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a
citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the
LORD of hoſtes, the holy mountaine.
4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, There
ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell
in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and every man
with his ſtaffe in his hand for very age.
5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhalbe full
of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets
thereof.
6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it
be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant
of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo
be marueilous in mine eies, ſaith the LORD
of hoſtes?
7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Be-
hold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt
countrey, and from the Weſt countrey.
8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall
dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they
ſhalbe my people, and I will be their God,
in Trueth and in Righteouſneſſe.
9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let
your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe
dayes theſe words by ye mouth of the Pro-
phets, which *were* in the day that the foun-
dation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes
was laid, that the Temple might be built.
10 For before theſe dayes there was no
hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither
was there any peace to him that went out,
or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I
ſet all men, every one againſt his neighbor.
11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue
of this people as in the former dayes, ſaith
the LORD of hoſtes.
12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* proſperous: the
vine ſhall giue her fruit, & the ground ſhal
giue her increaſe, & the heauens ſhall giue
their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of
this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.
13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye
were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe
of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael: ſo will I ſaue
you and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not,
but let your hands be ſtrong.
14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes,
As I thought to puniſh you, when your fa-
thers prouoked mee to wrath, ſaith the
LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:
15 So againe haue I thought in theſe
dayes to doe well to Ieruſalem, and to the
houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.
16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall
doe: Speake yee euery man the trueth to
his neighbour, execute the iudgement of
trueth and peace in your gates.
17 And let none of you imagine euill in
your hearts againſt your neighbour, and
loue no falſe oath; for all theſe *are things*
that I hate, ſaith the LORD.
18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts
came vnto me, ſaying,
19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The
faſt of the fourth *moneth*, & the faſt of the
fift, & the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt
of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah
ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull feaſts:
therefore loue the trueth and peace.
20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall*
yet come to paſſe, that there ſhal come peo-
ple, and the inhabitants of many cities.
21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall
goe to another, ſaying, Let vs goe ſpeedily
to pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the
LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.
22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations
ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in
Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.
23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In
thoſe dayes it *ſhall come to paſſe* that ten
men ſhall take hold out of all languages
of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the
ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, We will
go with you: for we haue heard *that* God
is with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD
in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus
ſhall be the reſt thereof: when the eyes of
man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be*
toward the LORD.
2 And Hamath alſo ſhal border thereby:
Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wiſe.
3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong
hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and
fine gold as the myre of the ſtreets.
4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out,
and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and
ſhe ſhalbe deuoured with fire.
5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza
alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and
Ekron for her expectation ſhalbe aſhamed,
and the King ſhall periſh from Gaza, and
Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of ¶ Philistines.
7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and in Ekron as a Iebusite.
8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.
9 ¶ Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem, behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, he *is* iust, and hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.
10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and ¶ horse from Ierusalem: & the battel bow shalbe cut off, & he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.
11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.
12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:
13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, & made thee as the sword of a mighty man.
14 And ¶ LORD shalbe seene ouer them, & his arrow shall goe forth as ¶ lightning: & the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlewinds of ¶ South.
15 The LORD of hosts shal defend them, & they shall deuoure, & subdue with sling-stones, & they shall drinke & make a noise, as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.
16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day, as ¶ flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.
17 For how great *is* his goodnes, & how great *is* his beauty? corne shal make ¶ yong men cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, & giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.
2 For the idols haue spoken vanity, & the diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled, because there was no shepheard.
3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.
4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.
5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in ¶ mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, & I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.
7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.
8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.
9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember mee in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.
10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.
11 And he shall passe thorow the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall drie vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.
12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.
2 Howle Firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoyled: howle, O ye Oakes of Bashan, for the forrest of the vinetage is come downe.
3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons, for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.
4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;
5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich; & their owne shepheards pity them not.
6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliuer the men euery one into a his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.
7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *even*

ouer you, O poore of the flocke, and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat, euery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of ☞ LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirty *peeces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *peeces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visite those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith ☞ LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, & will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernors of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernors of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; & they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day, shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as ☞ Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shall there be great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart.

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for vncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in ☞ day that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery

one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword against my shepherd, & against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shalbe cut off *and* die, but the third shal be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, & will refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, *It is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the midst thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be cleare, *nor* darke.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shalbe in that day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in summer, and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship ſ King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shalbe no raine.

18 And *if* the family of Egypt go not vp, and come not, that haue no *raine*: there shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, & the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall bee like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, & seethe therein: and in that day there shalbe no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I haue loued you saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD: yet I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, they shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom ℣ LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you, O Priests, ℣ despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name.

7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is not* euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith ℣ LORD of hostes?

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ye haue snuffed at it, saith ℣ LORD of hostes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed bee the deceiuer ℣ hath in his flocke a male, and voweth & sacrificeth vnto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if yee will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dounge vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, ℣ my couenant might be with Leui, saith ℣ LORD of hosts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared mee, and was afraide before my Name

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for hee *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to stumble at the Law: yee haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but haue beene partiall in the Law.

10 *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, & an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holines of the LORD, which hee loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the Master & the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto ℣ LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, & with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath bin witnes betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold I wil send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom yee seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sons of Leui, and purge them as gold, and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, & that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall wee returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me: But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may bee meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heauen, and power you out a blessing that there shall not be roume enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin stout against me, saith the LORD: yet yee say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, it is vaine to serue God: and what profit is it, that we haue kept his ordinance, & that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now wee call the proude happie: yea, they that worke wickednes are set vp, yea they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne, betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shal burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the Sonne of righteousnes arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe this saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 Behold, I will send you Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

AND Iosias held the feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their dayly courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set ȝ holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, & prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israell.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, & make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the Temple gaue to ȝ Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in ȝ booke of Moses. And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans with a good sauour:

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues and for the Priests their brethren the sons of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, ȝ sons of Asaph, were in their order according to ȝ appointment of Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, & Ieduthan, who was of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of ȝ Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold ȝ Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, & the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, & the Priests, and the Leuites, & the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlines

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people, and kingdomes, and how they grieued him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe ȝ Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my war is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: Depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the

plaine of Megiddo, and the Princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem died, & was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all ſ nation of Israel

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, & his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 And the people tooke Ioachas the son of Iosias and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he rained in Iudea & in Ierusalem three moneths, & then ſ king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother King of Iudea & Ierusalē.

38 And he bound Ioacim & the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim when he was made King in the land of Iudea, and Ierusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of ſ holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away & set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his son reigned in his stead, he was made king being eighteen yeres old

44 And reigned but three moneths & ten dayes in Ierusalē, & did euil before ſ Lord

45 So after a yere Nebuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedekias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one & twenty yeeres old, and he reigned elenen yeeres:

47 And hee did euil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by ſ Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, & rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he transgressed ſ lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, ſ God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them, & his tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets:

52 So farre foorth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within ſ compasse of their holy Temple, & spared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor child, among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and smal, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, & take down the wals of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased til they had cōsumed & brought them all to nought, & ſ people ſ were not slain ſ the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy.

58 Vntil ſ land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres

CHAP. II.

IN the first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, ſ the word of the Lord might be accomplished that hee had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me King of ſ whole world

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let ſ Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about

about, let them helpe him, those I say, ỹ are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer.

7 With gifts, with horses and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set foorth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, & of ỹ tribes of Beniamin stood vp. the Priests also & the Leuites, & all they whose mind the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to Sanaballar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, & a thousand of siluer, censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, & of siluer two thousand foure hundred and ten, & a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer which were carried away, were fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanaballar, together with them of the captiuity from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, & Rathumus, and Beelterhmus, and Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus ỹ story-writer, & Semellius ỹ Scribe, & the rest of their counsell, and the iudges ỹ are in Cœlosyria and Phenice

18 Be it now knowen to ỹ lord, the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe builde the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city and the wals thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things perteining to the Temple are now in hand, wee think it meet not to neglect such a matter;

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to ỹ intent that if it be thy pleasure it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers,

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And ỹ the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes wars therein; for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue a passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beelteth mus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, & dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this maner,

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against Kings:

27 And the men therin were giuen to rebellion, and war, & that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workes proceed no further to the anoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letter being read, Rathumus, & Semellius ỹ Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troop of horsemen, & a multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his houshold, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And vnto all the gouernors and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from Iudia vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen Prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a Sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall be next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, ¶ when the King is risen, some will giue him his writings, & of whose side the King, & the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed

10 The first wrote: Wine is ỹ strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth he called all the Princes of Persia & Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the royall seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine:

18 And hee said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the father lesse child to be all one, of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so ỹ a man remẽbreth neither king nor gouernor; & it maketh to speake all things by talents

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of ỹ King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength that beare rule ouer sea and land and all things in them?

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe,

4 If I bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, & breake downe mountaines, walls and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowne, they bring it to the King and compell one another to yay tribute to the King.

7 And yet hee is but one man: If hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If hee command to smite, they smite, if he command to make desolate, they make desolate: if he cõmand to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe, if he command to plant, they plant,

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither may any one depart and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O yee men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, It is not ỹ great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine ỹ excelleth, who is it then ỹ ruleth thẽ, or hath the lordship ouer thẽ are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land,

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen ỹ open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, ỹ women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toile, & giue & bring all to ỹ woman?

23 Yea

33 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

34 And looketh vpon a lyon, & goeth in the darknes, & when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

35 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

36 Yea, many there be that haue runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

37 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

38 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

39 Yet did I see him & Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

40 And taking the crown from the kings head, & setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the king with her left hand.

41 And yet for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him againe.

42 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

43 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

44 O yee men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sun in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

45 Is not hee great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

46 All the earth calleth vpon the truth, & the heauen blesseth it, all works shake & tremble at it, & with it is no vnrighteous thing.

47 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Truth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

48 As for the truth it endureth, & is alwaies strong, it liueth & conquereth for euermore.

49 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

50 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

51 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

52 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

53 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

54 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

55 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

56 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heauen.

57 Then Darius the king stood vp & kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, & lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernors, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

58 He wrote letters also to the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

59 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his Realme vp into Iurie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores:

60 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

61 Yea, that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

62 And other ten talents yerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene)

63 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty, as well they as their posteritie, and all the Priests that went away.

64 He wrote also concerning the charges, & the Priests vestments wherein they minister.

65 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

66 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the city pensions and wages.

67 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged hee also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because hee had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen daies.

CHAP. V.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues and sons, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maid seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men, which went vp, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the soane of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel: with Iesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenus, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two, the sons of Shaphat fourehundred seuenty and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seuen hundred fifty and sixe.

11 The sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sons of Zathui nine hundred forty and fiue: the sonnes of Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred forty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of Bagoi, two thousand sixty and sixe: the sons of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of Aterezias, ninety and two: the sons of Seilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sons of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sons of Bassi, three hundred twenty and three: the sounes of Azephurith, an hundred an two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 They of Kiriathiarius, twenty & fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred forty & three; they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias & Amidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of Cyrama, and Gabdes, sixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of Nephis, an hundred fifty and sixe:

22 The sons of Calamolales, and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred forty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of Annas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of Iedin, the sonne of Iesus, among the sons of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of Phassaron, a thousand forty and seuen: the sonnes of Carme, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asiph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of Salum, the sons of Iatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Dacobi, the sonnes of Teta, the sonnes of Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sons of Esau, the sonnes of Aspha, the sonnes of Taboath, the sonnes of Ceras, the sonnes of Sud, the sonnes of Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of Graba:

30 The sonnes of Acua, the sons of Vta, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sounes of Subai, the sons of Anan, the

sonnes

sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of Geddur:

31 The sons of Airus, the sons of Daisan, the sonnes of Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of Gazera, the sonnes of Azia, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of Bastai, the sonnes of Asana, the sonnes of Meani, the sonnes of Naphisi, the sonnes of Acub, the sonnes of Aspha, the sonnes of Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of Basaloth:

32 The sonnes of Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of Charea, the sonnes of Chareus, the sonnes of Aleter, the sonnes of Thomoi, the sonnes of Nasith: the sonnes of Atipha:

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of Azaphion, the sonnes of Pharira, the sonnes of Ioeli, the sonnes of Lozon, the sonnes of Isdael, the sonnes of Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of Hagia, the sonnes of Phacareth, the sons of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sons of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, ¶ sons of Allom:

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sons of Ladan, ¶ sons of Ban, the sons of Necodan, sixe hundred fifty & two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, & were not found, the sonnes of Obdia: the sons of Accoz, the sonnes of Addus, who maried Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in ¶ register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing ¶ office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said Nehemias, & Athatias, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, cloathed with doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeres old, and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-seruants, and women-seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their men-seruants, and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred fourty and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred fourty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty & fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses: two hundred fourty and fiue mules, fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue beastes vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fine thousand of silner, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether w one consent into the open place of the first gate which is toward the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, & his brethren ¶ Priests, & Zorobabel the son of Salathiel & his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of ¶ other nations of the land, & they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offred sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Lawe, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God frō the first day of ¶ seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters money, meate and drinke with chearefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to ¶ temple of God at Ierusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, & their brethren, and the Priests, and the Leuites, & all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus & his sons, and brethren,

brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sons of Iodia the sonne of Eliadun, with their sons and brethren all Leuites, which one accord setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiuing, and praising the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voyces songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loude voyce, singing songs of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, ȳ ancients who had seene the former house, came to ȳ building of this with weeping & great crying.

64 But many with trumpets & ioy shouted with loud voyce,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be heard for ȳ weeping of the people, yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie, did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel & Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, & said vnto them, We will build together with you

69 For we likewise as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God,

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building.

73 And by their secret plots, and popular assemblies, and commotions they hindred the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of two yeeres, vntil the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes in Iury, and in Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 At the same time came vnto them Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house, and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Nethertheles, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions Rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, we found in the city of Ierusalē, ȳ ancients of the Iewes ȳ were of the captiuity, ȳ Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, & the timbet already layed vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere. We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

16 Who pulled downe the house, and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cy-

tus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold & of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delinered to Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler.

19 With commandement that he should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, & that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, layed the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene donewith the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king bee so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a roule, wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yere of ſ reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded ſ the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice w continuall fire.

25 Whole height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silner that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also be commaunded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thase which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should bee carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iodea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria & Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes, and lambes,

30 And also come, salt, wine & oyle, and that continually euery yeare without further question, according as ſ priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be daily spent.

31 That offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the king, & for his children, and that they may pray for their liues

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing aforespoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he therton be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordained, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

THen Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy shorkes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy House finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And ſ children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and others that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in ſ booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel according to the number of ſ thiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their kindreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel that were of the captiuity, held ſ Passouer the fourteenth day of ſ first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passouer for all

all them of the captiuity, & for their brethren their Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

ANdafter these things, whē Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Saraias, the son of Ezerias ſ son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

2 The son of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of Ozias, the sonne of Memeroth, the sonne of Zarajas, the son of Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe, beeing very ready in the lawe of Moyses, that was giuen by ſ God of Israel;

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of ſ holy Singers, Porters, and Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,

6 In the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the first moneth (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Lawe and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now ſ copy of the Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras ſ Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests, and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to mee, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke to the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, & all the gold and siluer that in the country of Babylon can be found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining.

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will do with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for ſ vse of the temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisdome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they might iudge in all Syria, and Phenice, all those that know the Lawe of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the king, shall bee punished diligently, whether it bee by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king to glorifie his house ſ is in Ierusalem:

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help

helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, Lettus the sonne of Sechanias:

30 Of the sonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundreth and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab, Elioenias, the sonne of Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sons of Elam, Iosias sonne of Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Abadias sonne of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men:

35 Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and Samaias, and with them seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of Bago, Vthi, the son of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueied them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and Iduel, and Maanan,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamzias, and Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, & Mosollamon, principall men, and learned,

45 And I bade them that they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commaunded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, & to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of Mosi, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annous, and Osaias his brother of the sons of Cannuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king that the power of the Lord our God should be with them ỹ seek him, to support thẽ in al waies.

53 And againe we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs:

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, & an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men, of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so wee came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabban,

Sabbas, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offred sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the Kings Rewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 For both they and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And as soone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate me downe sadde, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes, and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, we *haue been*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for ours sins and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should bee left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs food in the time of our seruitude,

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our God; but hee made vs gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, ye shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked works and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, & to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was a great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the soone of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, & their children.

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, & took an oath of the chiefe of the Priests & Leuites of all Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Iohanan the sonne of Eliasib.

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat, nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captivitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becaule of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinnes in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore, let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitation that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And vvith them the Rulers & Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of the families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, Matthelas, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer rams, to make reconcilement for their error.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Banes, and Sameus, and Hierel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of Phaisur, Elionas, Masmas, Ismael, and Nathanael, and Ocidelus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters: Sallumus, & Tolbanes

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phoros, Hiermas, and Eddias, and melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zecharias, and Hirielus, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas Elisimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and Iolabad, and Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of Manv, Olamos, Mamuchus, Iedeus Iasubus, Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Laeunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Setthel, Balannus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elioenas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Altaneus, and Matthias, and Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mammitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priestes and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth, for the children of Israel were in their habitations.

38 And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord GOD of Israel,

40 So

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought ſ Law, vnto ſ whole multitude from man to woman, & to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch frō morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, Ezecias, Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood Phaldaius Misael, Melchias, Lothasubus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate honourably in the first place, in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus Iacubus, Sabateus, Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Iozzabdus, and Ananias, and Bjatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the wordes wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

THe second booke of the Prophet Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias the sonne of Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitub.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bocith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, w was captiue in ſ land of the Medes, in ſ reigne of of Artaxerxes king of ſ Persians

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children;

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord.

13 I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe passage, I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest,

14 I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there;

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, did you not cry vnto me.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernes to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings and

and gaue you Manna to eat, so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 When yee were thirstie did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Cananites, the Pherezites, & the Philistines before you: what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies; but cast a tree in the water, & made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I do vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Inda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together; as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull: for they haue despised my commandement, & done the thing ẏ is euill before me

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets; yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people ẏ commeth from ẏ East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Osees, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Naum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachy, which is called also an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels,

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, yee children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow & heauinesse haue I lost you for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee, for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children which would not keep my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let thē be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my Couenant

8 Woe bee vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest ẏ vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember what I did to Sodome and Gomorrhe:

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tel my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shal neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee shall receiue: pray for few daies vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet

ſtee as fast as a pillar: for I houe choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues, for I haue knowne my name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of ſ children for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants, Eſay and Ieremy, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified & prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mighty mountains whereupon there grow roſes & lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, cloath the naked,

21 Heale the broken & the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walles

23 Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, take them, and burie them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe, ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhal not one of them perish for I will require thē frō among thy nūber.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and beauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe and bee ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuy thee, but they ſhall bee able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee ſaith ſ Lord

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I wil bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am merciſull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for my wels run ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go vnto Iſrael, but when I came vnto them, they ſet mee at nought, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord:

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderſtand: Looke for your ſhepheard, he ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt, for he is nigh at hand that ſhal come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light thall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp & ſtand, behold the number of thoſe ſ be ſealed in the feaſt of the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number O Zion, and ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for is fullfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

42 I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

43 And in the midſt of them there was a yong man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads he ſet crowues, & was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaid, Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What young perſon is it that crowneth them, and gineth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene,

CHAP. III.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and I lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moued, ſo that I began to ſpeake words full of feare to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who bareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth, (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commandeſt the people;

5 And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workmanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee,

6 And

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou ganest commandement to lone thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 And euery people walked after their owne will, & did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

9 And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou leftest, namely Noah with his household, of whom came all the righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth beganne to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 And vnto him thou ganest Isaac, and vnto Isaac also thou ganest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou diddest choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sinai.

18 And bowing the heauens thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire and of the earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the Law also in the heart of the people with the malignity of the roote: so that the good departed away, & the euil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid.

24 Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better, that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene iniquities without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 I doe not remember how this way may be lest: are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people ỹ knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they flow in wealth, and thinke not on thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find ỹ Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ỹ Angel ỹ was sent vnto me, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure mee the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee

thee how great dealings are in the midst of the Sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now I haue asked thee but only of the fire & wind, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, & yet canst thou giue me no answer of them.

10 Hee said moreouer vnto mee. Thine owne things, and such as are growne vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy veſſell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould line ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forreſt into a plaine, and the trees tooke counſell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like manner tooke counſell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldest thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I answered & said, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed, for the ground is giuen vnto wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe also?

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea to his floods: euen ſo they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are about the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp a reproach to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to none effect.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, & wee are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby wee are called? of theſe things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more ſhalt marueill, for ſ world haſteth faſt to paſſe away;

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou asketh mee, I will tell thee; for the euill is ſowne, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowne, be not turned vpſide downe, & if the place where the euill is ſowne, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowne with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeed hath beene ſowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring foorth vntill the time of threſhing come?

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the graine of euill ſeed hath brought foorth,

32 And when the eares ſhalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, ſaying, Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt, for thy haſte is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules also of the righteous aſke queſtions of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things Vriel the Archangel gaue the answere, & said, Euen when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times: & by number hath he numbred the times: and he doeth not mooue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen wee all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled

led,because of the sins of them that dwell vpon the earth:

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when shee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, In the graues the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood & saw,and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoake remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me, a watery cloud, and sent down much raine with a storme, and when the stormy raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me,Consider w^th thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, & so the fire is greater then ỹ smoake: but the drops and ỹ smoake remaine behind: so ỹ quantity which is past, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thinkest thou,vntill that time? or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me, & said, As for the tokens wher of thou askest me, I may tell thee of thē in part,but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee,for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

NEuertheles as concerning the tokens, behold, ỹ dayes shall come,that they which dwell vpon earth, shalbe taken in a great number,and the way of trueth shalbe hidden,and the land shalbe barren of faith.

2 But iniquity shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land that thou seest now to haue root,shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sun shall suddenly shine againe in the night,and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen he shal rule,whō they looke not for,that dwell vpon the earth,and the soules shal take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring foorth monsters.

9 And salt waters shalbe found in ỹ sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shal wit hide it selfe,& vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vntrighteousnesse & incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shal aske another,& say, Is righteousnes ỹ maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked,and an extreme fearefulnesse went thorow all my body, and my mind was troubled,so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel ỹ captaine of the people came to me, saying, Where hast thou been? & why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not ỹ Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said,and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe.

23 And said,O Lord, that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, & of all the trees therof,thou hast chosen thee one only vine

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof,one lilly,

25 And

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one time; and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast provided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me;

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee: hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: And I said, Wherefore, Lord? wherunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grane, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, & the wearisome toile of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me foorth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end, and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue been made, & be now, and that are for to come at once, that ỹ mightest shew thy iudgment the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, & say vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therfore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that he sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceede to speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me, & said, Aske a woman that beareth children & she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be borne in ỹ strength of youth, are of one fashion, & they that are borne in ỹ time of age (when the womb faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore, also how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

AND he said vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew;

3 Before it thundred, and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

4 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the mooueable powers were established, before the innumerable company of Angels were gathered together,

5 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote,

6 And ere the present yeres were sought out, & or euer the inuentions of them that now sin, were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

7 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also shall they be ended, and by none other.

8 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall bee the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

9 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, Iacobs hand helde first the heele of Esau.

10 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

11 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other questions, Esdras, aske thou not.

12 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord that beareth rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

13 I beseech thee shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou thewedst me part the last night.

14 So he answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

15 And it shall be as it were a great motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

16 And therefore when it speaketh, bee not afraid for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

17 And why? because the speach of these things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

18 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

19 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

20 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vnjustly with their vnrighteousnes, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

21 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

22 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue and be raised vp.

23 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty,

24 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid

25 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, & springs of & fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

26 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

27 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth, & the heart of the inhabitant shalbe changed, and turned into another meaning.

28 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

29 As for faith, it shall flowrish, corruption shall be ouercome, & the truth which hath bin so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

30 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

31 And these words said he vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

32 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things by day, then I haue heard.

33 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

34 And therfore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

35 And hasten not with the times that are past to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

36 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

37 And in the night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

38 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

39 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, Let heauen and earth be made, & thy word was a perfect worke.

40 And then was the Spirit, and darkenesses, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didest command that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dryed vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers plasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: & this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Stars should be in order:

46 And ganest them a charge to doe service vnto man that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou saidest vnto the seuenth part, where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, soules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst Enoch, and the other Leuiathan:

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou ganest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou ganest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixth day thou ganest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things.

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, & the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle; and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, & thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hads.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance ẏ the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel that had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare ẏ words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case, the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not thorow the narrow, how could hee come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing, a Citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this Citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: & when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few, and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those ẏ are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then

17 Then answered I, & said, O Lord that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy law that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:
18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhall ſuffer ſtrait things, & hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.
19 And hee ſaid vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the Higheſt.
20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Law of God that is ſet before them.
21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, & what they ſhould obſerue to auoid puniſhment.
22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:
23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.
24 But his Law haue they deſpiſed, and denyed his couenants; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.
25 And therfore Eſdras for the empty are empty things, & for ſ̄ full are ſ̄ full things.
26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue tolde thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming foorth ſhall be ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.
27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.
28 For my ſon Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed with thoſe that be with him, & they that remain ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeres.
29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my Sonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.
30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the former iudgements: ſo that no man ſhall remaine.
31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, ſhalbe raiſed vp, and that ſhall die that is corrupt.
32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, & ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhall deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.
33 And ſ̄ moſt Hie ſhall appeare vpon the ſeat of iudgment, & miſery ſhal paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.
34 But iudgement onely ſhall remaine, truth ſhall ſtand, & faith ſhall waxe ſtrong.
35 And the worke ſhall follow, and the reward ſhalbe ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deeds ſhall beare no rule.
36 Then ſaid I, Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe:
37 And Ieſus after him for Iſrael in the time of Achan.
38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the deſtruction, and Solomon for them that ſhould come to the Sanctuary.
39 And Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.
40 And Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.
41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednes increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly, wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?
42 He anſwered me, and ſaid, This preſent life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.
43 But the day of doome ſhalbe the end of this time, & the beginning of ſ̄ immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt.
44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelitie is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, and troueth is ſprung vp.
45 Then ſhall no man bee able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victorie.
46 I anſwered then, and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt, ſaying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.
47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for puniſhment?
48 O thou Adam, What haſt thou done? for though it was thou ſ̄ ſinnedſt, thou art not fallen alone, but we all ſ̄ come of thee.
49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the works that bring death?
50 And that there is promiſed vnto vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked, are made vaine?
51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?
52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which haue led a warie life, whereas wee haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?
53 And that there ſhould bee ſhewed a Paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ſecuritie and medicine, ſith wee ſhall not enter into it?
54 For wee haue walked in vnpleſant places.
55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkeneſſe.
56 For while wee liued and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.
57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the condition of the battell, which man

that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouer come, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, Chuse thee life, that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuerthelesse, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him: no nor mee which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also ỽ turne to his law,

64 And that he is patient, and long suffereth those ỽ haue sinned as his creatures.

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is readie to giue, where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more & more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if hee shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth, for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might bee eased of them: the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are cured with his word, and put out the multitude of contentions,

70 There should be very few left petadventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 There be many created, but few shall be saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that wee may pray before thee, and thou giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, & we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as ỽ hast said,

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and ỽ giuest it members, thy creature is preserued in fire & water, & nine moneths doeth thy workemanship endure thy creature ỽ is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou dispossest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be cõprehended, before who the hostes of Angels stand with trembling:

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant and giue eare to the petition of thy creature,

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I wil answer,

26 O looke not vpon the sins of thy people, but on them which serue thee in trueth,

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked sainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue lined like beasts: but to looke vpon them ꝑ haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them, which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse.

31 For we and our fathers doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou hast a desire to haue mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse and glory.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter towards it?

35 For in truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according to thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on ꝑ disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction:

39 But I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowne in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmans seed

45 Be not wroth ꝙ vs, but spare thy people, & haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance, for ꝙ art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered hee me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawne nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weaknes and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therfore aske ꝙ no more questions concerning the multitude of them ꝙ perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue trodden downe his righteous,

58 And said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in thy selfe, and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before;

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plain beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, & endings in effects & signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shalbe able to escape by his works, and by faith, wereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they bee in pitifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was opened vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall bee punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shal be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, & now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of ỹ world.

18 And now when I prepared the world, ẅ was not yet made, euen for them to dwel in, that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the maners of them which are created in this world which is made, are corrupted by a perpetual seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my grape bee kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes mo (but ỹ shalt not fast in them)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee,

26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, & there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eat of the hearbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words ỹ seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers ẅ receiued the Law, kept it not, & obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowne in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when ỹ ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowne, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowne or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, perish by sin, & our heart also ẅ receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back ẅ mine eyes and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, & wept with a loud voice, & was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? tell me.

43 She

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no childe though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres did I nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeeres, God heard thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, & gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him: ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him w great trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time ỹ he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt

CHAP. X.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, & all my neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vntō the ſecond day at night

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to ỹ end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field as thou ſeeſt

4 And I doe now purpoſe nor to return into the city, but here to ſtand, & neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman abone all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come: & behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly rooted out.

11 Who then ſhall make more mourning then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, & not thou w art ſorry but for one

12 But if ỹ ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentatiō is not like ỹ earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes:

13 But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as ỹ haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo ỹ earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence ỹ beginning, vnto him ỹ made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage, that which hath befallen ther,

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Do not ſo, but be counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Bee cōforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalē

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed,

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our Candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is named vpon vs, is almoſt profaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men carried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, ỹ ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour, for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them ỹ hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the Mighty may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt and eaſe from my labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhee made a great cry, very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, & a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is Vriel ỹ Angel, who came vnto me at ỹ firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many trances, & mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold he came vnto me, & looked vpon me,

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from mee, and he tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? & why art thou ſo diſquieted, and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken mee, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, & lo, I haue ſeene and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe.

33 And he ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp manfully, and I will adviſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeeene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my ſence deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this viſion.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſeene ſ thy way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt cõtinually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion of which thou lately ſaweſt,

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas ſhee tolde thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the ſolution.

44 The woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhee ſaid vnto thee (euen ſhe whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded)

45 Whereas I ſay ſhee ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe hath beene thirty yeeres barren: thoſe are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhee tolde thee, that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſonne comming into his mariage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died; this was the deſtruction that came to Ieruſalem

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſon, thou beganneſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her: ſo hath hee ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee to remaine the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was,

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his cicie, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let no thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the hie things, which the moſt High will do vnto them ſ dwell vpõ earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

THen I ſaw a dreame and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, w had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, thee ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted it with the reſidue.

5 Moreouer I beheld and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw ſ all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, & lo, the eagle roſe vpon her talents, & ſpake to her feathers, ſaying

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his own place, and watch thy courſe.

9 But let ſ heads be preſerued for ſ laſt

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and beholde, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more, ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Thẽ came there a voice vnto it, & ſaid,

16 Heare, Thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto ſ halfe thereof.

18 Then

28 Then arose the third, & reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

29 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

30 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

31 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

32 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

33 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

34 Then saw I also ỹ two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, & remained vnder ỹ head that was vpon the right side, for the foure continued in their place.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

36 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

37 And the second was sooner away then the first.

38 And I beheld & loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reign.

39 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads

40 And then I sawe that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

41 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

42 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had beene.

43 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

44 But there remained the two heades, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

45 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

46 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

47 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring lyon, chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

48 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee.

49 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

50 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, & had power ouer the world with great fearfulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

51 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

52 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, & hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harme.

53 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

54 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

55 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy huntfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

56 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne being deliuered from thy violence, and that shee may hope for the iudgement, & mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe while the Lion spake these words vnto ỹ Eagle, I saw,

2 And behold the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, & set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the waies of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit, and little strength is there in me for the great feare wherwith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therfore will I now beseech the Highest that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord ỹ beasest rule, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am instified w thee before many others, & if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this feareful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come

vp from the sea, is the kingdom which was seene in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the daies will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest to speake, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnderfeathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approching, foure shalbe kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last daies shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renue many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth.

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they y shall accomplish his wickednes, & that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest, that the great head appeared no more: it signifieth that one of them shal die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shal deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that are on the right side:

30 It signifieth, that these are they whom the most High hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking vnto the Eagle, & rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard:

32 This is the Anointed which y Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednes vnto the end: he shal reprooue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shal set thē before him aliue in iudgment, & shal rebuke thē, & correct thē.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bin preserued vpon my borders, and he shal make them ioyfull vnto the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen daies more, y it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered the altogether from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the Prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest:

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had bin burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loude voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance: and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these daies will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen daies, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those daies of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe, after seuen daies, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And loe, there arose a wind from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong w^th the thousands of heauen: & when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seen vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, & lo, he had graued himselfe a great mountain, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, & yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had bin a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, y^e flaming breath, & the great tempest, & fel with violence vpon y^e multitude which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innoumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only dust, and smell of smeake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some wese glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, & othersome brought to thē y^e were offred thē was I sick through great feare, & I awaked, and sayd,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wōders frō the beginning, & hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those daies, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter daies, w^ch shall happen vnto them, & to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, & sayd,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of thē that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shal endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And y^t he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but y^t the rushing in of him, destroyed the whole multitude y^t came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Beholde, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall bee, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all y^e people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand on the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shal come, & shalbe shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweſt y^t hil grauen without hands.

37 And this my Sonne shal rebuke y^e wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into y^e tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments, wherwith they shal begin to be tormented, which are like

vnto a flame: & he shal destroy them without labour, by ỹ law which is like vnto fire

39 And wheras thou saweſt ỹ he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried awayprisoners out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues that they would leaue the multitude of ỹ heathen, & go forth into a further countrey where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their ſtatutes, ẅ they neuer kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed signes for them, and held ſtill the flood till they were paſſed ouer.

45 For thorow that countrey there was a great way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: & the ſame region is called Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill ỹ latter time & now when they thal begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſpringes of ỹ ſtreame again, that they may go thorow: therfore ſaweſt ỹ the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe ỹ be left behind of thy people, are they ỹ are found within my borders

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhal defend his people that remain.

50 And then ſhall hee ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherfore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from ỹ midſt of the ſea?

52 And hee ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt not ſeeke out, nor know ỹ things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my Sonne or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdom, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therfore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into ỹ field giuing praiſe & thanks greatly, vnto ỹ moſt High becauſe of his wonders which he did in time

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe vpon the third day, I ſate vnder an oake, and beholde, there came a voyce out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, In the buſh I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, & led my people out of Egypt, & brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon

5 And told him many wondrous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretatiõs which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt bee taken away from all, & from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my Sonne, and with ſuch as bee like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of the tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, & now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauie vnto thee, and haſt thee to flie from theſe times.

16 For yet greater euils then thoſe ẅ thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhalbe done hereafter,

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, & ſaid,

20 Behold Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they ỹ ſhalbe borne afterward, who ſhall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkneſſe, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, & I ſhal write all ỹ hath been done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law,

that

that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in ſ latter dayes may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, & I ſhal light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed, which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all ſ people together, & ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael:

29 Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt cummanded you.

32 And foraſmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, ye ſhall be kept aliue, and after death ye ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the works of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and wee went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voyce called me, ſaying, Eſdras, open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire:

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had dunke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grew in my breſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate forty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread:

43 As for me, I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty daies were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenty laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as bee wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaines of wiſedome, and the ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednes, which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundation of it ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment ſ God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, ſhall mourne: for their ſeedes ſhall faile, throw the blaſting and haile, and with a fearefull conſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein,

15. For

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shal not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shal haue no pity vpō his neighbor, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth, to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, & repay the things that they haue done to them

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, & my sword shal not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them; goe your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them: for God shal not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia, shal come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shalbe caried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wild Boares of the wood, & with great power shall they come and ioyne battel with them, and shal waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, & keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, & in their hoste shalbe feare, and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon: full of wrath and stormes.

35 They shal smite one vpon another, & they shal smite downe a great multitude of stars vpon ſ earth, euen their own star, and blood shalbe from ſ sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the Camels hough.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth; and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the South, & from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shal arise from the East, and shal open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, & them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, & fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be ful, and all riuers & the abundance of great waters

42 And they shall breake downe the cities and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, & grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall go stedfastly vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her: the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shal the dust, and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person.

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please: and glory in thy louers, which haue alwayes desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therfore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flower, when the heate shall

shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord;

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting & stroke of thine hands, & laying ouer their dead, when ỹ wast drunken,

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shal God do vnto thee, & shall deliuer thee into mischiefe,

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy, shalt come through the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, & consume part of thy glory, & shal returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And ỹ shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast they shal spoile it, and marre the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

WOe be vnto thee Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood: or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath began to burn?

7 May one turne away the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 Hee shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues thereof are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, & shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not bee put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those daies?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall bee so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall euils grow vpon earth; sword, famine, and great confusion.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shal perish of famine, & the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast dowse.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be tenne left, and two of the field which shal hide themselues in the thick groues and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Oliues vpon euery tree there are left three or foure ollues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there

there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall bee three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And all ȳ earth shalbe laid waste, & the fields thereof shall wax old, and her waies, and all her paths shall grow ful of thornes, because no man shall trauell there through.

33 The virgins shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the child commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, & the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he ȳ fleeth away, & he that buyeth, as one ȳ will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

43 He that soweth, as if hee should not reape: so also hee that plaiteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, & take their children captiues, so in captiuity & famine shal they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore eschueth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently feareth ont euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 Hee spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the hie rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, & searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sin.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sins shal be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sins before God and his Angels.

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold ȳ burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, & they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you being idle with things offered vnto idols.

69 And they that consent vnto them shal be had in detision and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, & cast them out of their houses

73 Then shall they bee knowne who are my chosen, and they shall be tried, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sins, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the words of Tobit son of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the son of Aduel the son of Gabael, of the seede of Asael of the tribe of Nephthali

2 Who in the time of Enemessar King of the Assyrians, was ledde captiue out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation who came with mee to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, hauing the first fruits, & tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sons of Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem; another tenth part I solde away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne kindred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the bread of the Gentiles,

11 But I kept my selfe from eating,

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Senacharib his sonne reigned in his stead, whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast about the walls of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the king Senacharib had slaine any when he was come, and fled from Iudea I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the King.

19 And when one of the Ninenites went and complained of me to the King that I buried them, and hid my selfe, vnderstanding that I was sought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forceably taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sons killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne,

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

CHAP II.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner pre-

pared

pared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abondance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But hee came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roome vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring the prophesie of Amos, as he said; your feastes shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, who fled away, & yet loe he burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, & a whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Elymias:

11 and my wife Anna did take womens works to doe.

12 And when shee had sent them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

14 But she replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners, and I was abashed at her. But she replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? behold, thou & all thy workes are knowne

CHAP. III.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow, prayed, saying,

2 O Lord thou art iust & all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs for a spoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with mee as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow; command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not away thy face from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids;

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, shee was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, & if I doe this, it shalbe a reproch vnto him, & I shall bring his old age w sorrow to the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thy holy and glorious Name is blessed, , and honourable for euer, let all thy works praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of the both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of

of Tobits eyes, & to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euil spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My Sonne, when I am dead, burry me, and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that thee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her woombe, and when she is dead bury her by me in one graue.

5 My Sonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will desire to sin, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the waies of vnrighteousnes

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 Because ỹ almes doth deliuer frō death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all whoredome, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers & take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue it him out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: bee circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse go with thee in thy iourney.

16 Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, & according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse ỹ Lord thy God alway, & desire of him ỹ thy waies may be directed, & that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsel, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, & he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my son, remember my cōmandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that we are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

TObias then answered, and said, Father I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, & said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet liue, & I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore, when hee went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But hee knew not; and he said vnto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe and tarry not; so hee went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe ẅ thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with

with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with mee, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, & thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, Sonnes of that great Samaias as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errours of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I giue thee? *what thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if yee returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were wel pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy self for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this man, & God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, & the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? Is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to moneys but let it be as refuse in respect of our childe.

19 For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to line with, doth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, hee shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish: and the yong man laid hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, & when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, til they drew neare to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And hee said vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day wee shall lodge with Raguel who is thy cosin, hee also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the right of her appertaine, seeing thou only art of her kinred.

12 And the maid is faire and wise, now therfore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the mariage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moses, but he shal be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but those which come vnto her: wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and sane you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, & thou shalt preserue her, and thee shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND when they were come to Ebatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them; and after that they had saluted one another, shee brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like to this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, from whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Naphthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained him cheerefully, and after they had killed a ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou shouldest marrie my daughter, neuertheleſſe, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died ſ night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe, for the preſent be merry: But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree & sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her frō henceforth according to ſ maner, for thou art her cousin, and thee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after the Moſes, and lead her away to thy father: And hee blessed them.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as hee had bidden her, shee brought her thither, and ſhe wept, and shee receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: bee of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred ſ words of Raphael, and tooke the aſhes of the perfumes, and put ſ heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, & made a smoke *therewith*.

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the vtmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed and said, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let heauens bleſſe thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him Eue his wife for an helper & ſtay: of them came mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himſelfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And ſhe said with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made the graue.

10 Saying, *ſ feare* left he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 Hee ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether hee be aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maide opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe.

14 And came forth, and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therfore let thy Saints praiſe thee (with all thy creatures, & let al thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to the great mercie.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by

an oath, ỹ he ſhould not depart, till ỹ fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take ỹ halfe of his goods, & go in ſafety to his father, & ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought foorth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now ỹ care for nothing, my ſon, ſince ỹ haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.*

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid: Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not, my ſon is dead: and ſhe went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, & ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſon Tobias, vntil the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired which Raguel had ſworne ỹ he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father, & thy mother in law, ẅ are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant ỹ I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee, of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way, till they drew neere to Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou diddeſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſt before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dogge went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way of her ſonne.

6 And when ſhee eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſon commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, hee ſhall rub, and the whitenes ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fel vpon the necke of her ſon, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſon, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward ỹ doore and ſtumbled: but his ſon ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and bee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rabbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when hee ſaw his ſonne he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and tolde his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled, becauſe hee had recouered his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them, becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed ẅ hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which dwelt at Nineue.

18 And

18 And Achiachatus, and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, & made whole my wife, & brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said, vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and to exalt his Name, and honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, & almes, & righteousnes: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shal purge away all sin. These that exercise almes & righteousnes shal be filled w life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou diddest not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to goe and couer the dead, thy good deede was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therfore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 All these dayes did I appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of ſ Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 For he doth scourge, & hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, & bringeth vp again: neither is there any ſ can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, & he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, & will not hide his face from you: therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, & extoll the euerlasting King: In ſ land of my captiuity do I praise him, & declare his might & maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for bee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, & loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shal come frō far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shal praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they that hate thee, and blessed shal all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shalbe gathered together,

ther, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

13 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy peace, blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God ſ great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emeraudes, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah: & they shall praise him saying, Blessed be God, which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and hee gaue almes, and he increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Ninene, that it shall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shal turne & feare the Lord God truly, and shal bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, & his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in truth & iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my son, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which ſ Prophet Ionas spake, shal surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and he commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, & thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was saued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenesse. Manasses gaue almes and escaped the snares of death which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When hee had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee inherited their substance and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before hee died, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus, and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

IN the twelfth yeere of ſ reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer ſ Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon ſ gates of it an hundred cubits high, & the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised vp to the height of seuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen,)

5 Euen in those dayes King Nabuchodonosor made warre with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, & all that dwelt by Euphrates & Tygris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch, the King of ſ Elymeans, and very many nations of the sons of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battel.

7 Then

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those among the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria & the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, & to all ſ inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all his countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely be auenged of all those coastes of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till ye come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoyled the ſtreetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame,

15 He tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, & ſmote him thorow with his darts, & deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his eaſe, and banqueted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two & twentieth day of ſ firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his Officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſell, and concluded the affliction of the whole earth, out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chiefe Captaine of his armie, which was next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

5 Thus ſaith the great King the Lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the West countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a ſpoyle vnto them:

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their valleyes, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with the dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoyle them wherſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandements of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, & defer not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the Gouernours and Captaines, and the Officers of the army of Aſſur.

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred & twenty thouſand, & twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goates without number for their prouiſion.

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and ſiluer out of the Kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the

earth Westward with their charets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three daies iourney toward ſ plaine of Bectileth, & pitched frō Bectileth neere ſ mountaine, which is at ſ left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And destroied Phud, & Lud, & spoiled all the children of Rasses, & the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernes, at the South of the land of the Chelleans.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoyled their sheepcoats.

27 Then he went downe into ſ plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat-haruest, & burnt vp all their fields, and destroied their flocks & herds, also he spoyled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, & smote all their yong men w the edge of the sword

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all ſ inhabitants of the Sea coasts which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King lie before thee, vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, & all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants; come and deale with thē as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coast, both hee and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against Esdraelon neere vnto Iudea, ouer against the great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoyled all their Temples, & brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, & Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem;

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham, which is ouer against Esdraelon toward the open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ancients of all the people of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules:

10 Both they & their wiues, & their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, & their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, & cast ashes vpon their heads, & spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to ſ God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, ſ he would not giue their children for a prey, & their wiues for a spoile, & the cities of their inheritance to

destru-

destruction, & the Sanctuary to profanatiõ and reproch, & for ỹ nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many daies in all Iudea, & Ierusalem before the Sanctuary of ỹ Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offrings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

THen was it declared to Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys:

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernors of the ſea coaſt,

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell me now ye ſons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill country, and what are the cities that they do inhabit? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I wil declare vnto thee the truth concerning this people which dwelleth nere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countries: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans:

7 And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

8 For they left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew; ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

9 Then their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattel.

10 But when a famine couered all ỹ land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nourriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in bricke, and made them ſlaues.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

13 And God dryed the red Sea before them:

14 And brought them to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordane, they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.

16 And they caſt foorth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pheretite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many daies.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.

18 But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, and were led captiues into a land which was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But now are they returned to their God, & are come vp from the places where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is, and are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their lord defend them, & their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Oloſernes, & all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

23 For, *ſay they*, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe it is a people that haue no ſtrength, nor power for a ſtrong battell.

24 Now therefore, lord Oloſernes, wee will goe vp, and they ſhall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

AND when the tumult of men ỹ were about the counſel was ceaſed, Oloſernes the chiefe captain of the army of Aſſur

said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations.

2 And who art thou Achior & the hirelings of Ephraim; that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? & who is God, but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses:

4 For with them wee will treade them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteppes shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth; for hee said, None of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior an hiteling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into ſ hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when ſ men of the citie saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the middest of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

THe next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and seuentie thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and other men that were a foot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in ſ valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, & they spread themselues in breadth ouer Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, & in length frō Bethulia vnto Cyamon, which is ouer against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in ſ second day Olofernes brought foorth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernors of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battel aray, & there shal not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, & keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands ye fountaine of water which issueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their city, and we and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines, that are ncere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shal be consumed wt famine, & before the sword come against them they shall be ouerthrone in the streets where they dwel.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and hee appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, & with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians & they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, & the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill country ouer against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the South, & toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chus, that is vpon the brooke Mochmir, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots and horsemen, foure and thirtie dayes, so that all the vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the cisternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men & women and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and said before all the Elders

24 God be iudge between vs & you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in y you haue not required peace of the children of Assur

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that wee should bee throwne downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Oloiernes and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our god, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that hee doe not according as we haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping wt one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried vnto y Lord God wt a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias vnto them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towers of their citie, and sent the women & children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Osiel, the sonne of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Acitho, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael the sonne of Samael, the sonne of Salasiadai, the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueft.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they bu-

tried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eues of the new moones, and the new moones, & the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and siluer, and men seruants, & maid seruants, and cattell, and lands, and shee remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that hee had sworne to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes,)

10 Then shee sent her waiting woman, that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye haue spoken before the people this day, are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For ye cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his people? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destory vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man, that he should be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voice, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these daies, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were giuen to the sword, and for a spoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresoeuer we shalbe in bondage: and we shalbe an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shal turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the house, and the altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things hee did to Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias vnto her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, & there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you til the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the Princes vnto her, Go in peace, & the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iudeth fel vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and aboue the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and said.

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their Rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smoreſt the seruants with their lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast ginen their wiues for a prey and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, & said, Lo we are here, for all thy wayes are pepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their foot men: they trust in shield and speare and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels, the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, & to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Beholde their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, & the prince with the seruant: breake downe their stateliues by the hand of a woman.

11 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, and helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, king of euery creature heare thou my prayer.

13 And make my speach and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation & tribe to acknowledge, thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

NOw after that, she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes.

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she tooke Sandals on her feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines and her rings, and her eareings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and w fine bread, so she folded all these things togeher, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the

things, whereof you haue spoken with me: so they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out she & her maid w her, and ỹ men of the citie looked after her, vntill she was gone down ỹ mountaine: & till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her:

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall bee giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe & win all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, & beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therfore come to his tent; and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he shall intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maid, & they brought her to ỹ tent of Olofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let go, might deceiue the whole earth

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emraudes and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her: and hee came out before his tent with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night & hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy councell, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouerner reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can ỹ sword prenaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things

things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there, haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent mee to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my Lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine army, and there shal be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall bee my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt bee renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaide may goe foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vse, that she might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all ỹ daies since I was born.

19 Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, & Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to stand without her bed chamber, and to waite for her comming forth as she did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, saide in her heart: O Lord God of all power, look at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then came she to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of ỹ haire of his head, & said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anone after she went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid,

10 And she put it in her bagge of meat; so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both small & great, for it was strange vnto them that she was come so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loude voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Asser, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shal not finde him, then shal feare fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast

of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middest of the people, all that shee had done from the day that she went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when shee had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loude voyce, and made a joyfull noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly; and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wal, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the straits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they send to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord for the seruants haue bin bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for hee thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, & found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therfore he cryed with a loud voice, with weeping and sighing, and a mightie cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians army heard these wordes, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonied at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exultation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe the space of thirty daies, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, & all his plate and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe; and shee tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her; and she tooke

bran-

branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, & she went before the people in that dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the mids of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from ȳ North, he came w̄ ten thousands of his army, ȳ multitude whereof stopped ȳ torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kil my yong men with the sword, & dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high gyãts set vpō him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with ȳ beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off ȳ garment of herwidowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anoynted her face with ointment, & bound her haire in a tyre and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandals rauished her eyes, her beauty tooke his mind prisoner, and the sauchin passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, & the Medes were daunted at her hardines.

11 Then my afflicted thounted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud, but they were astonished: these lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children. they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou diddest send foorth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them ȳ feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, & all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred. the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire & wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and as soone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, w̄ the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto ȳ Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuarie, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his own inheritance, & Iudeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her own possession, & was in her time honorable in all ȳ country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered vnto his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred & fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the caue of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her seuen daies, and before she died, shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

25 And there was none ȳ made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I sawe concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, & the Sun, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the king married

married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therfore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God among all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his son brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and had Lysimachus the son of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, beeing a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Ieconias king of Iudea, and this was his dreame:

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, & their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth:

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils; and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water,

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabbatha, and Tharra the two Eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands on Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours, that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome peaceable, and open for passages to the vtmost coasts to renew peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot goe forward.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state,

ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, ỹ our kingdom may not be firmly ſtabliſhed.

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) ſhall all with their wiues and children be vtterly deſtroyed by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

7 That they, who of olde, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter cauſe our affaires to be well ſetled and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gainſay thee:

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt, Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory that I did not bow down to proud Aman,

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

13 And now, O Lord God, and King: ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which ỹ haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine own ſelfe;

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praiſe thy Name: and deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

18 All Iſrael in like manner cryed moſt earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

QVeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguiſh, and mourning: and in ſtead of precious ointments, ſhe couered her head with aſhes and dounge, and ſhe humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhe filled with her torne haire,

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king, helpe me deſolate woman which haue no helper but thee.

4 For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe thē.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheles, it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue ſtricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtoppe the mouth of them that praiſe thee, & quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to ſet foorth the praiſes of the idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

12 Remember, O Lord: make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O king of the nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge; and that I weare it not when I am priuate by my ſelfe.

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunk the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy ſince the day ỹ I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abrahā

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

And vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell,

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carying her selfe daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the king, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her; and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be generall, come neere.

11 So he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

The great King Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honored with the great bounty of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And indeauour to hurt not our subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good,

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of lewd persons that were never good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities,

6 Beguiling with the fallhood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient Historie, as ye may if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwaies iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received of vs:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the King,

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction aswell of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High & most mighty liuing God, who hath ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in y most excellent maner.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman, the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts,

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely vse after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not dee according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire & sword, and it all be made not only vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowles for euer.

THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

LOue righteousnesse, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lorde with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule, wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remoue some thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a louing spirit: and wil not acquite a blasphemer of his words: for God is witnes of his reines, & a true beholder of his heart, & a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world, and that which containeth al things hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shal vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For ȳ eare of ielousie heareth al things, and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that belyeth slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, & made a couenant wt it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: Our life is short and tedious, & in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned frō ȳ grane.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shal be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the moouing of our heart:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the soft aire:

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things that are present: and let vs speedily vse the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wake for the righte-

righteous: because he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Lawe, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made to reprooue our thoughts

15 He is grieuous vnto vs, euen to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as frō filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs prooue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man bee the sonne of God, hee will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued, for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an image of his owne eternity.

24 Neuertheless, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that doe hold of his side doe find it.

CHAP. III.

BVt the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 In ſ sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall bee greatly rewarded: for God prooued them, and found them worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering

7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the stubble.

8 They shall iudge the nations, & haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and norture hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: she shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *Blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall bee giuen the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is ſ fruit of good labors and ſ root of wisdome shal neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed, shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickely they haue no hope neither comfort in the day of triall.

19 For horrible is he end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it it knowne with God and with men,

2 When it is present men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it, it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But ſ multiplying brood of ſ vngodly shal not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastardslips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, ye standing not fast, they shalbe shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out,

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their tryall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth

ſtandeth in length of time, not that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners he was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickednesſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that be honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence doeth vndermine the ſimple mind.

13 He being made perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted hee *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not; neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace & mercy is with his Saints, & y he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſeeche end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafetie.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, & they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkeiſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

20 And when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquitie ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repented and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was hee whom wee had ſometimes in deriſion & a prouerbe of reproch.

4 Wee fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour:

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth: & the light of righteouſnes hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 We wearied our ſelues in the way of wickednesſe and deſtruction: yet, we haue gone thorow deſarts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowne it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches *with* vanting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſte that haſted by:

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer ſ waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path way of the keele in the waues:

11 Or as, when a bird hath flowne thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like manner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

14 For the hope of the vngodly is like duſt that is blowne away with the winde; like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ſmoke which is diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous line for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his iealouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies,

18 Hee ſhall put on righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 Hee ſhall take holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aymed thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drowne bow, ſhall they flie to the marke,

22 And haileſtones full of wrath, ſhall be caſt, as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yet a mighty winde ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte

the

the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and vnderstand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignetie from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God.

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will loone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall bee mightily tormented.

7 For he that is Lord ouer all, shall feare no mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnes, for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall bee iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away, yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, & found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowen vnto them

14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of discipline, and the care of discipline is loue.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption;

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of Wisedome, bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome, that yee may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome, what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure ỹ came with sleepe

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, & fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called *vpon God*, and the spirit of wisedome came to me,

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her,

9 Neither compared I vnto her any precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shalbe counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands:

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, & doe communicate *her* liberally, I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth; which they that vse, become the ſie ds of God being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meete for the things that are giuen me; because it is hee that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements.

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times; the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the position of starres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, one onely, manifold subtill, finely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good:

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, & the image of his goodnes.

27 And being but one, shee can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

Wisedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly, doth she order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is prime to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if prudence worke: who of all that are is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertuous: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice & fortitude: which are such things, as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and coniecturеth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, & can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee, to liue with mee, knowing that shee would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honor with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shalbe found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: If I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreoner, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitterness, & to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and pondred them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a good report; I went about seeking how to take her to me.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit:

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Nenertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy who hast made al things w thy word.

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgment with an vpright heart.

4 Giue me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, & of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vato thee;

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserue me in her power.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, & with labour doe we finde the things that are before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And gaue him power to rule all things.

3 But when the vnrighteous went away frō her in his anger, hee perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, & directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

5 Moreouer, the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

6 When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled frō the fire which fell downe vpon the fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruit y neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt, is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, & multiplyed *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In ȳ couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him: and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies; and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 When the righteous was sold, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sin: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the sceptre of the kingdome, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glorie,

15 Shee deliuered the righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entered into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day,

and

and a light of starres in the night season:

18 Brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But the drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of ỹ deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirstie, they called vpon thee, and water was ginen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirste was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetual running riuer troubled ỹ foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement whereby ỹ infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for.

8 Declaring by that thirst then, how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then ỹ iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father, but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when hee was long before thrower out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the fooliſh deuices of their wickednes, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, & vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of bearers, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapor, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eies:

19 Whereof not oncly the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee, is as a little graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sins of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and litle that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of out fathers, both those old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices,

5 And also those mercilesse murtherers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood,

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst abone all other, might receiue a worthy colony of Gods children.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell

cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bread in thē, & that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, what hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou that careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 Neither shall King or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is ỹ beginning of righteousnes, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast ỹ taught thy people, that ỹ iuſt man should be merciful, & hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for sins.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection didſt thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chasten vs, thou scourgeſt our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely & vnrighteously, thou hast tormented thē with their owne abominations

24 For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and helde them for gods (which euen amongſt the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didſt send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shal feele a iudgment worthy of God

27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being punished in them when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be ỹ true God, who before they denied to know: & therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of ỹ good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the workemaster,

2 But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the Stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by thē, how much mightier he is ỹ made thē.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being conuerſant in his workes, they search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight, because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned,

9 For if they were able to know so much that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 Now a Carpenter that selleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a veſſell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

12 And after spending the refuſe of his work to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himselfe,

13 And taking the very refuſe among those which serued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing

else

elſe to doe, and formed it by the ſkill of his vnderſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red: and conering euery ſpot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with yron:

16 For he prouided for it that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it ſelfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe.)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no life.

18 For health he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beſeecheth that which hath left meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee aſketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, aſketh abilitie to doe, of him that is moſt vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

AGaine, one preparing himſelfe to ſaile, and about to paſſe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the veſſell that carrieth him.

2 For verily deſire of gaine deuiſed that, and the workeman built it by his ſkill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt made a way in the Sea, and a ſafe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſaue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheleſſe, thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſedome ſhould be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough Sea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

6 For in ſ old time alſo when the proud gyants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, & left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, as well it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it; and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

9 For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhall be puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God, they are become an abomination, and ſtumbling blockes to the ſoules of men; and a ſnare to the feete of the vnwiſe.

12 For the diuiſing of idoles was the beginning of *ſpirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies, and ſacrifices.

16 Thus in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandement of Kings.

17 Whom men could not honour in preſence, becauſe they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from far, and made an expreſſe image of a King whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his ſkil to make the reſemblance of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamity or tyrannie, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable Name.

22 Moreoner, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whiles they ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlue another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that their reigned in all men without exception, blood, man-ſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periury,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulnes of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of kind, diſorder in marriages, adulterie, and ſhamelеſſe vncleannеſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles not to be named is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or line vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which haue no life; though they ſweare falſely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both cauſes ſhall they bee iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, giuing heed vnto idoles, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine:

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteouſnes: yea, to know thy power, is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour:

5 The ſight whereof entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that made them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 For the potter, tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea, of the ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, ſ potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame, out of the which he was taken: when his life which was lent him, ſhall be demanded.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that he ſhall haue much labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmiths and ſiluerſmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit:

12 But they counted our liues a paſtime, and our time here, a market for gaine: for, ſay they, we muſt be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection, are moſt fooliſh, and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are ſlow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne ſpirit, faſhioned them; but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelfe is better then the thing which he worſhippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts tormented.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people, thou prepareddſt for the meat of a ſtrange taſte: euen Quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they deſiring food, might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loathe euen that which they muſt needs deſire; but theſe ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite that vpon them exerciſing tyranny, ſhould come penury, which they could not auoyd: but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon theſe, and they periſhed with the ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that he ſaw; but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

9 For them the bitings of Graſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked that they ſhould

remember thy words, and were quickly sa-
ued, that not falling into deepe forgetful-
nesse, they might be continually mindfull
of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollify-
ing plaister that restored them to health:
but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all
things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death,
thou leadest to the gates of hell, & bring-
est vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his
malice: and the spirit when it is gone
forth, returneth not, neither the soule re-
ceiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy
hand.

16 For the vngodly that denied to know
thee, were scourged by the strength of thine
arme: with strange raines, hailes & show-
ers were they persecuted, that they could
not auoyd, and through fire were they con-
sumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at,
the fiere had more force in the water that
quencheth all things: for the world fight-
eth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitiga-
ted, that it might not burne vp the beasts,
℣ were set against the vngodly: but them-
selues might perceiue & see that they were
persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen
in the midst of water, aboue the power of
fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an
vniust land.

20 In steed whereof thou seddest thine
owne people with Angels food, and didst
send them from heauen bread prepared
without their labour, able to content euery
mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 For thy sustenance declareth thy
sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing
to the appetite of the eater, tempered it
selfe to euery mans liking.

22 But snow & yce endured the fire and
melted not, that they might know that fire
burning in the haile, and sparkling in the
raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did euen forget his own
strength ℣ the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee
who art the Maker, increaseth his strength
against the vnrighteous for their punish-
ment, and abateth his strength for the be-
nefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered
into all fashions, and was obedient to thy
grace that nourisheth all things according
to the desire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom
thou louest, might know that it is not the
growing of fruits, that nourisheth man:
but that it is thy word which preserueth
them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of
the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne
beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee
must preuent the Sun, to giue thee thanks,
and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall
melt away as the Winters haire frost, and
shall run away as the vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and can-
not be expressed: therfore vnnurtured
soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought
to oppresse the holy nation, they being shut
vp in their houses, the prisoners of darke-
nes, and fettered with the bonds of a long
night, lay [there] exiled from the eternall
prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in
their secret sinnes, they were scattered vn-
der a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being
horribly a confished, and troubled with
(strange) apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held
them, keepe them from feare: but noises
(as of waters) falling downe, sounded a-
bout them, and sad visions appeared vnto
them with heauie countenances:

5 No power of the fire might giue them
light: neither could ℣ bright flames of the
stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire
kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for be-
ing much terrified, they thought the things
which they saw, to bee worse then the
sight they saw not.

7 As for the illusions of Arte magicke,
they were put downe, and their vaunting
in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away
terrours and troubles from a sicke soule,
were sicke themselues of feare worthy to
be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare
them: yet being scared with beasts that
passed by, and hissing of serpents.

10 They died for feare, denying that they
saw the ayre, which could of no side bee
auoyded.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her
owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being
pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth
grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betray-
ing of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within bei-
ng lesse, counteth the ignorance more then
the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that
night which was indeed intolerable, and
which came vpon them out of the bottoms
of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous
apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart
failing

failing them: for a ſudden feare, and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the field hee was ouertaken, and endured that neceſsitie which could not be auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birdes among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fal of waters running violently:

19 Or a terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeen of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt fierce wilde beaſts, or a rebounding Echo from the hallow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkues which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great light, whoſe voyce they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happie.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, & beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaued to reprooue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mightie water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a holy law, that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one maner, & like as the King, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt off-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledge this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almightie word leapt downe, from heauen out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction.

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did forethew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the multitude in the wildernes but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer; not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleadging the oathes and conenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, hee ſtayed the wrath and parted the way to the liuing.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers graued, and thy Maieſtie vpon the diadeame of his head,

25 Vnto these the destroyer gane place, and was afraid of them; for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them, without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe,

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had intreated to be gone.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, drie land appeared & out of the red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not only so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen w blindnes were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed in themselues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwaies sounds which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not ỹ flesh of the corruptible lining things, though they walked therin, neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grandchild to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Iesus (as hee himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus dyed, hauing this booke almost perfected, Sirach his Sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne Sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, allureing the hearer by the very name of Wisedome,

to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer, and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grand-father Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language: For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Energetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a Booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulnes and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and to ſet it foorth, for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

ALl wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the Sea, & the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The Word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 To whom hath the roote of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, & gladneſſe, & a crowne of reioycing

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladneſſe, and a long life.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: & it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue with their ſeede.

16 To feare the Lord is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruites.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, & the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The roote of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches therof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot be iuſtified: for the ſway of his fury ſhall be his deſtruction.

23 A patient man ſhall beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlineſſe is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdome and instruction, and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, & take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to y feare of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou come to serue the Lord prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thine heart a right, & constantly endure, & make not hast in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou maiest be increased at thy last end

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

6 Beleeue in him, & he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did hee euer despise, that called vpon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion & mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sins, & saueth in time of affliction

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe to him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is wel pleasing vnto him, & they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the authoritie of the mother ouer the sons.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 Hee that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, & despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shalbe remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, & he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approoned.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in hie place & of renowne: but mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eies* the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters; for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand,

24 For many are deceiued by their owne
vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpicion hath
ouerthrowen their iudgement.
25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light:
profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that
thou haſt not.
26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at
the laſt, and hee that loueth danger, ſhall
periſh therein.
27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden
with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall
heape ſinne vpon ſinne.
28 In the puniſhment of the proud there
is no remedy: for the plant of wickednes
hath taken root in him.
29 The heart of the prudent will vnder-
ſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the
deſire of a wiſe man.
30 Water will quench a flaming fire,
and almes make an attonement for ſinnes.
31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is
mindful of that which may come hereafter
and when he falleth, he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his
liuing, and make not the needy eyes
to wait long.
2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull,
neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.
3 Adde not more trouble to an heart
that is vexed, and deſer not to giue him,
that is in need.
4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the af-
flicted, neither turne away thy face from a
poore man.
5 Turn not away thine eye from ỹ needy,
and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:
6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe
of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall bee heard of
him that made him.
7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congre-
gation, and bow thy head to a great man.
8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe
thine eare to the poore, and giue him a
friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.
9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong from
the hand of the oppreſſor, and be not faint
hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.
10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe
and in ſtead of a husband vnto their mo-
ther ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſon of the moſt
High, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy
mother doeth.
11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and
layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.
12 He that loueth her, loueth life; & they
that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled wᵗʰ ioy.
13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherite
glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the
Lord will bleſſe.
14 They that ſerue her, ſhall miniſter to
the holy One, and them that loue her, the
Lord doeth loue.
15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall
iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth
vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.
16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her:
he ſhall inherit her, and his generation
ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.
17 For at the firſt ſhe will walke with
him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and
dread vpon him, and torment him with
her diſcipline, vntil ſhe may truſt his ſoule,
and try him by her lawes.
18 Then will ſhee returne the ſtraight
way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew
him her ſecrets.
19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake
him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.
20 Obſerue the opportunity, and beware
of euill, and be not aſhamed when it con-
cerneth thy ſoule.
21 For *there* is a ſhame ỹ bringeth ſinne:
and there is a ſhame wᶜʰ is glory and grace.
22 Accept no perſon againſt ỹ ſoule,
and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe
thee to fall.
23 And refraine not to ſpeake *when*
there is *occaſion to doe good*, and hide not thy
wiſedome in her beauty.
24 For by ſpeach wiſdom ſhalbe knowen,
and learning by the word of the tongue.
25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt ỹ truth, but
be abaſhed of the error of thine ignorance.
26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſins,
and force not the courſe of the riuer.
27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a
fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of
the mighty.
28 Striue for the trueth vnto death; and
the Lord ſhall fight for thee.
29 Be not haſtie in thy tongue, and in
thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.
30 Be not as a Lyon in thine houſe, nor
frantike among thy ſeruants.
31 Let not thy hand be ſtretched out to
receiue, & ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt repay

CHAP. V.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and
ſay not, I haue enough for my life.
2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy
ſtrength, to walke in ỹ wayes of thy heart.
3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll me
for my works? for the Lord will ſurely re-
uenge thy pride.
4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme
hath happened vnto me? for ỹ Lord is long
ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.
5 Concerning propitiation; be not with-
out feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.
6 And ſay not, His mercy is great, he will
be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes:
for mercy and wrath come from him, and
his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.
7 Make no tarying to turne to the Lord,
& put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly
ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth,
and in thy ſecurity, thou ſhalt be deſtroy-
ed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.
8 Set not thine heart vpon goods vn-

iustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with every wind, and goe not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 Be swift to heare, and let thy life bee sincere and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of a man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, proue him first and be not hastie to credite him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity & strife, wil discouer thy reproch.

10 Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If ỹ be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is ỹ medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one ỹ ploweth and soweth, & wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but ỹ shalt eat of her fruit right soon.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a mighty stone of tryall, and hee will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest to many.

23 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her setters, and thy necke into her chaine.

25 Bow downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her setters be a strong defence for thee, & her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise,

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou see a man of vnderstanding, get thee betime vnto him, and let thy foot were the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde bee vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisdome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, & boast not of thy wisdome before ỹ king.

6 Seeke

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of ỹ mighty, & lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnes.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to ỹ moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-harted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitternesse of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, & *make not much babling* when thou prayeſt.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which ỹ moſt High hath ordained.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by any meanes: neither a faithfull brother, for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truly, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 Haſte thou cattell? haue an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, & bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue a care of their body: and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheereſull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a waighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a light woman.

27 Honor thy father ỹ thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, & how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee.

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honor the Prieſt; and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

32 And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, & for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be now ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be loued.

36 Whatſoeuer ỹ takeſt in hand, remember the end, & thou ſhalt neuer do amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for gold hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtors be diſgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that we are all worthy punishment.

6 Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs wax old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp in (anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in waite to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe: for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not thou ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his honour.

15 Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will: and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

16 Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight: and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for ỹ knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a womanthat is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, & so thorow *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canst, guesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of ths people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is rash in his talke shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through ỹ prudence of them which are in authority, the city shalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, & riches gotten by deceit, ỹ kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his own soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physitian cutteth off a long disease; and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, & he that hath it, shal powre out abomination: & therfore ỹ Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreyes of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them ỹ are born of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seede: and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they ỹ transgresse the Commandements, are a deceiueable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before the obteining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man

man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and iudges, and potentates ſhalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouer wiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth bread.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule in meekneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honored for his ſkil, and the rich man is honored for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? & he that is diſhonorable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

WIſedome lifteth vp the head of him that is of a low degree, and maketh him to ſit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of ſweet things.

4 Boaſt not of thy clothing & raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honor: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many kings haue ſit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of hath worne the crowne.

6 Many mighty men haue bin greatly diſgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 Blame not before thou haſt examined the truth: vnderſtand firſt, & then rebuke.

8 Anſwere not before thou haſt heard the cauſe, neither interrupt men in the middeſt of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: & ſit not in iudgement w ſinners

10 My ſon, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtaine, neither ſhalt thou eſcape by fleeing.

11 There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haſte, & is ſo much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is ſlow, and hath need of help, wanting ability and full of pouerty: yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and ſet him vp from his low eſtate,

13 And lifted vp his head from miſery, ſo that many that ſaw it, marueiled at him.

14 Proſperity and aduerſity, life, & death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the Law are of the Lord: loue and the way of good workes, are from him

16 Errour and darkeneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: & euill ſhall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth proſperitity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he ſaith, I haue found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time ſhall come vpon him; and that he muſt leaue thoſe things to others, and die.

20 Be ſtedfaſt in thy conenant, and bee conuerſant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marueil not at ſ works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in ſ ſight of ſ Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is in thereward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flouriſh.

23 Say not, What profite is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulnes of affliction: & in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his ende his deedes ſhall be diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proude, and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth waite for blood

33 Take heed of a miſchienous man (for he worketh wickednes) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence: and if not from him, yet from the High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: holde backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby: For (else) thou shalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity, & an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieued; but in his aduersity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though he humble himselfe and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, & thou shalt be vnto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, & thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beastes?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his sins, who will pitty?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood:

17 If aduersity come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he vndermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

HE that toucheth pitch shalbe defiled therewith, & he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him.

Burden not thy selfe aboue thy power: while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one bee smitten against the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou hast nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing hee will liue with thee: yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will speake thee faire, and say, what wanteth thou?

7 And he wil shame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twise or thrise, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when he seeth thee, hee wil forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe in thy iollity.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more he will inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, wilget out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy ouerthrowing: whē thou heares these things awake in thy sleep.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to his kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wilderues: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilty: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slips, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When

23 When a rich man speaketh every man holdeth his tongue, & looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance.

26 A chearefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

BLesſed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, & is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then hee that enuieth himselfe: and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last hee will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men

9 A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion; and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giue to the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee,

13 Do good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue & take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the Couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth & consumeth away, & the worker thereof shall go withal.

20 Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that pryeth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heate, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

HE that feareth the Lord, will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall thee meet him, & receiue him as a wife married of a virgin

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be mooued, and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 Shee shall exalt him aboue his neighbors, and in the middest of the Congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 Hee shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shal not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner: for it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For praise shall bee vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man frō the beginning, & left him in the hand of his counsell

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the cōmandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 Before man is life and death, and whether

whether him liketh, shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And his eyes are vpō them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one y hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished: but the kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.

7 He was not pacified towards the olde gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 Neither spared he y place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred thē for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there bee one stiffe necked among the people, it is marueil if he escape vnpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinit number of creatures?

18 Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is shalbe moued when he shall visite.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can think vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice: or who can endure them? for his couenant is afarre off, and the tryall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposeth the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for euer, and in his hand are the chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

THe Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 He gaue them few daies, & a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endueth them w̄ strength by themselues, & made thē according to his image.

4 And put the feare of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beastes and foules.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparteth them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speach: an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them y greatnes of his works.

9 He gaue them to glory in his maruelious actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And y elect shal praise his holy Name.

11 Be-

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting Conenant with them, & thewed them his iudgments.

13 Their eyes saw the maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he gaue euery man commandement, concerning his neighbor.

15 Their waies are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eies.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues flesthy hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ruler ouer euery people, but Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his lone, doth forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 Afterward he wil rise vp, and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 But vnto them that repent, he graunteth them returne, and comforteth those that faile in patience.

25 Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes make thy prayer before his face, and offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity, for he will leade thee out of darknesse into ✠ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 Who shall praise the most High in the grane, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, & all men are but earth & ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

HE that liueth for euer, created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is the king of all, by his power diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his works? and who shall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be take frō them, neither may any thing be put vnto thē, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto ✠ sea, & a grauell stone, in comparison of the sand, so are a thousand yeeres to the daies of Eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euil, therfore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth, hee nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 My son, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew assiwage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgment examin thy self, & in the day of visitation ✠ shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy self before thou be sick, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, & all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheare: neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqnetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse. for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

A Labouring man is giuen to drunkennes shal not be rich, & he that contemneth smal things, shal fall by little & little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moths & worms shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shal offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be contemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall line without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, & be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles belly.

13 Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 Admonith thy friend, it may be hee hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times is it a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17 Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, & not being angry, giue place to the law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step, to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, & they that do things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is al wisdome, & in all wisedome is the performance of the law, & the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him & nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination; and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 Hee that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: & there is a wise man that iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit:

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will do thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

THere is a reproofe that is not comly: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprooue, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an Eunuch to defloure a virgine: so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise. and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wise

7 A wise man will hold his tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shall bee abhorred: and hee that taketh vnto himselfe authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift ℣ shall not profit thee, & there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glorie, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the graces of fooles shall be powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall do thee no good when thou hast it: for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much: he openeth his mouth like a cryer: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee aske it again: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not,

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better, then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An vnseasonable tale will alway bee in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he takes rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of person, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfullnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is dishonorable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts, blind the eyes of the wise, and stoppe vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

30 Wisdome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he, that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

MY son hast ℣ sinned? doe so no more, but aske pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgment commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one ℣ gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is as a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine ℣ stones, but at ℣ end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of ℣ Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: & the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisdome.

12 He that is not wise will not be taught: but there is a wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood, and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, & they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke without sense.

19 Doctrine

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, & like manacles on the right hand.

20 A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is wel nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lippes of talkers will be telling such things as appertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 A whisperer defileth his owne soule and is hated whersoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out, to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 A wise daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a potsheard together, as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: whē he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kindred.

11 Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen daies doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, beware of him lest thou haue trouble, & thou shalt neuer be defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest and neuer be disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier than lead? and what is the name thereof but a foole?

15 Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot bee loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding: is as a faire plaistring on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fal, and he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty: that thou maiest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alway to bee contemned, nor ỹ rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before bloode.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe frō him

26 And if any euil happē vnto me by him, euery one ỹ heareth it will beware of him.

27 Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

O Lord, Father & gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsell, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, & it passe not by my sinne

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, & my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before

mine

mine aduersaries, and mine enemies reioyce ouer me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord Father & God of my life giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a hautie mind:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee

6 Let not the greedinesse of ſ belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, & giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent mind

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shal neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinnes shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be innocent, but his house shal be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shal be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it bee consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till hee hath kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke: saying thus in his heart, Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walls couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all:

21 This man shall be punished in the streetes of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by another:

23 For first he hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man

24 She shall bee brought out into the Congregation, and inquisition shalbe made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shal not be blotted out

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shal glory in the midst of her people

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a cloud.

4 I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, & walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 Likewise in the beloued city he gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in Engaddi,

Engaddi, and as a Rose plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cinamon and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant Odour like the best Mirrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the Tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the Vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is sweeter thē hony, & mine inheritance then ỹ hony combe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, & they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me shall neuer doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Iordan in the time of the harueſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly, no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then ỹ sea, & her counsels profounder then ỹ great deep.

30 I also came out as a brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet power out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

IN three things I was beautified & stood vp beautifull, both before God & men: the vnity of brethren, ỹ loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for auncient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsel to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is he that hath found prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the afflictions from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way, is to the feete of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21 Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if shee maintaine her husband,

hand, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and hee shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a chearefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vntruly multitude, & a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.

7 An euill wife is a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whordome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughty lookes, & eye-lids.

10 If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in straitly: lest shee abuse herselfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirstie traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery hedge will shee sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the high heauen: so is the beautie of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beautie of the face in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the faire feet with a constant heart.

19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength vnto strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sow it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shall bee magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be counted as spittle: but a married woman is a towre against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man, but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dog, but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be iudged wise of all: but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shalbe counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman & a scold, shall be sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, & men of vnderstanding by are not set by: and one that returneth fro righteousnes to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an Huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

MAny haue sinned for a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doeth sin sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth in a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his talke.

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the triall of a man in his reasoning.

6 The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of a man.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the indiscreet, obserue the time: but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnes of sin.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright, and their brawles make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of ſ proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets loseth his credit: and shall neuer find a friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroied his enemy: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a birde goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a Roe escaped out of ſ snare,

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be a reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 He that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will writh his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a pit shal fall therein: and he ſ setteth a trap, shalbe taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach, are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shalbe taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

HE that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance,)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, & doth he seeke pardon from ſ Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe, and doeth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes:

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie cease [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the couenant of the highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them ſ be at peace.

10 As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houses of great men.

15 A backebiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who so heareth vnto it, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venime thereof, who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke therof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a lyon, and deuoure them as a leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that is mercifull will lend to his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of grieſe, and complaine of the time.

6 If he prevaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: hee payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his powerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 Lay vp thy treasure according to the Commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profite then gold.

12 Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all afflictions.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbor: but he y^t is impudent will forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankful mind, will leaue him [in danger] y^t deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, & shaken them as a waue of y^e Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The chiefe thing for life, is water and bread and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger, to an honorable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of houseroume, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

HE that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his son, shall haue ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth head-strong: and a childe left to himselfe, will be wilfull.

9 Cocket thy childe, and he shall make thee afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him: and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young,

young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, lest he waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour bee an offence to thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as measles of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groaneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sighteth.

21 Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

WAtching for riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich haue great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboreth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold, shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.

8 Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is hee? and we will call him blessed, for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, bee not greedy vpon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, least thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, least thou offend.

18 When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, and hee fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth earely, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, & thou shalt find rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise mee not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house keeping will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnes shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternes of mind, by brawling, & quarrelling.

30 Drunkennes increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbor at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him to (drinke.)

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

IF thou be made the master(of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp,but be among them as one of the rest: take diligent care for them,and so sit downe.

2 And when ỹ hast done all thy office, take thy place,that thou maiest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement,and hinder not muficke.

4 Powre not out words where there is a musician, and shew not sooth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a worke of gold,so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be need of thee, and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speach be short, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth,and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 If thou be among great men,make not thy selfe equall with them,& when ancient men are in place,vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: & before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord,will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall finde iudgment, & shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his wil.

18 A man of counsell wil be considerate, but a stranger and a proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done,repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou maiest fall,and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that trusteth in him,shall fare neuer the worse,

CHAP. XXXIII.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law,and the Law is faithfull vnto him as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard,and bind vp instruction,and then make answere.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altereth seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them,and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High, and there are two,and two one against the other.

16 I waked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me,O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares,ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne,and wife,thy brother, and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, least it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee,giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is ỹ thy children should

seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leane not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderstanding, are vaine and false, and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Whoso regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the likenesse of a face to a face.

4 Of an vncleane thing, what can bee cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitatiō, set not thy heart vpon thē.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed y put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, & I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord, shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, & a helpe from falling.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and hee that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 Hee that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

HE that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the cōmandement, offereth a peace offring.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

5 For all these things are [to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruites of thine hands.

9 In all thy gifts shew a cheareful countenance, and dedicate thy tythes with gladnesse.

10 Giue vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a chearefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, for such he will not receiue, & trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for y Lord is Iudge, and with him is no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the Mightie be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till hee hath taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendered to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices: till he hath iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercie.

20 Mercie is seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 Lift vp thy hand against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowne thee, that there is no God but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set foorth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary and destroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the conenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, bee consumed by the rage of the fire: and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the Rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, & inherite thou them, as frō the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: & vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp Prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 As the palate tasteth diuers kindes of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauines, but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman chereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a *possession*, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where euer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and a friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit.

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth

in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the best, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsel, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before what need he hath: for he will counsell for himselfe: lest he cast the lot vpon thee,

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of war, nor with a Merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slouthfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a peece of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: hee shall be destitute of all food.

22 For grace is not giuē him from ỹ Lord, because he is deprived of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happie.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proone thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For excesse of meats bringeth sicknes, and surfetting will turne into choler.

31 By surfetting haue many perished: but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

HOnour a Phisitian with the honor due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him, for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, & he shall receiue honor of the King.

3 The skill of the Physitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men, he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and hee that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might bee knowne?

6 And he hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honored in his marueilous works.

7 With such doeth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecarie make a confection, & of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sickenesse be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, as not being.

12 Then giue place to the Physitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord that hee would prosper that which they giue, for ease and remedy to prolong life.

15 Hee that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Physitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, & make great mone, and

and vse lamentation as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauines of the heart breaketh strength

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: & the life of the poor is the curse of the heart

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember my iudgement: for thine also shall be so: yesterday for mee, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leasure: & he that hath little businesse, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the good, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is of bullockes?

26 He giueth his mind to make furowes and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night and day, & they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, & he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his mind to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his work and turning the wheele about with his feet who is alway carefully set at his work, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and boweth downe his strength before his feet: hee applyeth himselfe to leade it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited, and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike councell, nor sit high in the Congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shal not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, & be conuersant in darke parables.

4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauell through strange countries, for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High: and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: hee shall poure out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 Hee shall shew foorth that which hee hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shal not be blotted out, his memorial shal not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall shew foorth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shal increase it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, yee holy children, and budde forth as a rose growing by the brooke of the field:

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew foorth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

16 All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherfore is that? for at time conuenient they shal all be sought out, at his commandement the waters stood as an heap, & at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned ſ waters into saltnes, so shal the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his wayes are plain vnto ſ holy, so are they stumbling blocks vnto ſ wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from ſ beginning: so euill things for sinners

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly, so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts and scorpions, serpents and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, & thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

GReat trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart,

3 From him ſ sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth & ashes

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, vnto *him that is clothed with a* linnen frocke,

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his nights sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, & afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, hee awaketh, and maruelleth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the waters doth returne into the sea.

12 All bribery and iniustice shall bee blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shall reioice, so shal transgressors come to nought

15 The children of the vngodly shal not bring forth many branches, but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 The weed growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer

18 To labour & to be content with that a man hath is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart, but ſ loue of wisdome is aboue them both

21 The pipe & the Psaltery make sweet melody, but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour & beauty: but more then both corne while it is green

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My

28 My sonne, lead not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameles: but in his belly there shall borne a fire.

CHAP. LXI.

O Death, how bitter is ỹ remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, & vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grane, whether thou haue lined, ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall bee borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse vnto destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore bee shamefaste according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father & mother: and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God, & his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife:

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speaches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby.

2 Of ỹ law of the most High, & his couenant, & of iudgment to iustifie ỹ vngodly:

3 Of reckoning with thy partners, and trauellers: or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants indifferent selling, of much correction of children, & to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to enforme the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged that contendeth with them that are yong, thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth, & the care for her taketh away sleepe: when she is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house: and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, & make thee ashamed before ỹ multitude

12 Behold not every bodies beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee secketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for the Lord knoweth all that may bee knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reueleth the steps of hidden things.

20 No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes! and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew:

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous instrument, the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, & who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement it runneth hastily.

6 He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

7 From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Starres, and ornament giuing light to the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

12 It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and speedeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doeth the Northern storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, & the falling downe thereof as the lighting of grashoppers.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, & clotheth the waters as a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For therein be strange and wondrous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall wee bee able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceede, and when you exalt him

him, put forth all your strength and be not weary: for you can never go farre enough.

31 Who hath seen him that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hidde greater things then these be, for wee have seene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them ỹ haue left a name behind thē, ỹ their praises might be reported.

9 And some there bee which haue no memorial, who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous in ỹ time of wrath, he was takē in exchange (for ỹ world) therfore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

18 An euerlasting conenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abrahā was a great father of many people, in glory was their none like vnto him.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, he established the Couenant in his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would blesse ỹ nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt the seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vttmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he stablish likewise, [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the couenant.

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gane him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

ANd he brought out of him a merciful man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen Moses beloued of God, and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, & he made him glorious in the sight of kings, & gaue him a commandement for his people, & shewed him part of his glory.

4 He sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenes, & chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, & gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life, and knowledge that hee might teach Iacob his couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of ỹ tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting couenant he made with him, & gaue him the priesthood among the people: he beautified him w̄ comely ornaments, & clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with rich garments with breeches with a long robe, and the Ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as hee went there might bee a sound, and a noise made, that he might be heard in the Temple for a memorial to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment with gold and blue silke, and purple the worke of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted skarlet, the worke of the cunning workman, with precious stones graue like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued, Holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes, goodly, and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an everlasting Covenant, & to his seed so long as the heavens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men living, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet savour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 Hee gave vnto him his commandements, & authority in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, even the men that were of Dathans and Abirams side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honorable, and gave him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially, he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave vnto him and his seed.

22 Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phinees, the son of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the Priesthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David son of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should bee to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron, should also be vnto his seed.

26 God give you wisdome in your heart, to judge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things bee not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iesus the son of Nave was valiant in the warre, and was the successor of Moyses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great, for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? & was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haile-stones of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mightie one.

7 In the time of Moyses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gave strength also vnto Caleb, w remained w him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, & his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones flourish out of their places: and let the name of them that were honored, be continued vpon their children.

13 Samuel the Prophet of the Lord beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on every side, when he offered the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundred from heaven, and with a great noyse made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed y rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleepe hee made protestations in the sight of the Lord & his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, & no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death he prophecied,

and

and shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offerings, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with lyons as with kids, and with beares as with lambes.

4 Slew he not a gyant when he was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

5 For hee called vpon the most High Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and brought to nought the Philistines his aduersaries, & brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy One most High with words of glory, with his whole heart he sang songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before ✝ Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, & set in order the solemne times, vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sins, & exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings, & a throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding!

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went far into the Iles, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy songs and proueribes, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thine honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 So the kingdome was diuided, & out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, & one that had no vnderstanding, who turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

THen stood vp Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, & by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee shut vp the heauen, and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee?

5 Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 Who anointed kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him.

9 Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ordained for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of ✝ Lords iudgement, before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that sawe thee, and slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whileft he liued he was not moued with the presence of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 No word could ouercome him, and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were spoiled, and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid.

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sins.

17 Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water in the middest thereof: hee digged the hard rocks with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, and they were in paine as women in trauel.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him: and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen: and deliuered them by the ministery of Esay.

21 He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He sawe by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, & secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

THe remembrance of Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musick at a banquet of wine.

2 He behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 Hee directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias, were desectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, [euen] the kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore hee gaue their power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophesie of Ieremias:

7 For they intreated him cuill, who nenertheles was a Prophet sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out and afflict and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariots of the Cherubims,

9 For he made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, & directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and d liuered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand,

12 So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Nehemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon ʃ earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

SImon the high Priest the ſon of Onias, who in his life repaired ʃ house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the ciſterne to receiue water, being in compaſſe as the sea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fal, and fortified the city againſt beſieging.

5 How was he honoured in the middeſt of the people, in his comming out of the Sanctuary?

6 Hee was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud, & as the Moone at ʃ full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining on the Temple of the moſt High, and as the Rainbow giuing light in the bright cloudes,

8 And as the flowre of roſes in ʃ ſpring of the yeere, as Lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold, ſet with all manner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfectiō of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, hee made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the Prieſts hands, hee himſelfe ſtood by

the

the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service of the Altar, that he might adorne the offering of the most High Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling savour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the silver trumpets, and made a great noise to bee heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship the Lord God Almightie the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, & they had finished his seruice.

20 Then hee went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues down to worship the second time that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which only doeth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercie.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnes of heart, & that peace may be in our daies in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercie with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations w my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and the foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding & knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisdome to ỹ godly: blessed be the Lord for euer, Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and king, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and frō the lips ỹ forge lies, & hast bin mine helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnes of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had,

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From ỹ depth of ỹ belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, & from lying wordes:

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe mee: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of olde, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time; therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ere I went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe my eare a little, and receiued her, and gate me much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my

my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in purenes, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therwith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, shee is hard at hand to find.

27 Beholde with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Neriah, ℣ sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fift yeere, & in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read ℣ wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the son of Ioachim king of Iudah, & in the eares of all ℣ people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto Ioacim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salum, and to the Priests, and to all ℣ people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of ℣ Lord ℣ were caried out of the Temple, to return them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Sinan (namely) siluer vessels, which Sedecias ℣ son of Iosias, king of Iudah had made

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes and the captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you mony to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings and incense, and prepare yee Manna, and offer vpon ℣ Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltahasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor, king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Baltahasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and to this day the furie of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall read this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feastes and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, To the Lord our God, belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

16 And to our kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers,

17 For we haue sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bin disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue bin negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time ℣ he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God,

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happed vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things ℣ were written in ℣ law of Moyses,

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his owne son, & the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus wee were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which ℣ Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his works, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, which he hath set before vs.

11 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs? for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, & deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all ℣ earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posteritie is called by thy Name.

16 O Lord looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs, bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 Therefore we do not make out humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, & from without Ierusalem ℣ voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, & the voice of the bride, & the whole land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers shall be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name [hast thou laid waste] as it is to be seene this day, for ℣ wickednes of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not heare my voyce, surely this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, & think vpon my Name.

33 And returne from their stiffe-necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised ℣ an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will encrease them, & they shal not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting cou-

nant

nant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land, that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

O Lord Almighty God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, but wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkned vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that haue sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, whereas thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch & a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of daies, & life, where is the light of the eies, & peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoarded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, & made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, & dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not bin heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seeke wisedome vpon the earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? & how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath no end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them,

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, & found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepareth the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, & it goeth: calleth it againe, & it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with chearefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, & there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon the earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God, and the Lawthat endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were solde to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which ſ euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths of discipline in his righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from farre, a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitried child.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, & put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the euerlasting in my dayes.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you: from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting, our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluatiō from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, & cry vnto God: for you shalbe remembred of him that brought these things vpon you

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalē: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together, from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in ſ glory of God.

CHAP. V.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning & affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnes, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled

vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

The Epistle of Jeremie.

CHAP. VI.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and mothes, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast the temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light the candles, yea more then for themselues, wherof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallowes, and birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherin there is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

26 They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time: they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues, neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set giftes before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child bed eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare & cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doeth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompence it: they can neither set vp a king nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue

riches

riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worship them shalbe confounded

40 How shall a man then thinke & say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they bring him and intreat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne brand for perfume: but if any of the drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reprocheth her fellow that shee was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues where they may bee hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold, it shall bee knowne hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of ment hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of Gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies, how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therfore it is better to be a king, that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in a house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a dore in an house to keepe such things safe as bee therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner, the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commaundeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer & gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the bright purple that rotteth vpon them: & they themselues afterward shalbe eaten, & shalbe a reproch in the country.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none ideles: for he shall be far from reproach.

The

The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place. [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy works; thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements truth.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and a reproach to thy seruants, & to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Israels sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, & be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in tenne thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee, for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy maruellous works, & giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, ba ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, & let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with rosin, pitch, row, and small wood,

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the furnace, forty and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, & smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had beene a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them.

27 Then they three, as out of one mouth praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubins, and to be praised & exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on ſ glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

35 O ye heauens, bleſſe yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

34 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O yee ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O yee dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O yee froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O yee mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee Seas and Riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales and all that moone in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the aire, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O yee Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame, euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

THE HISTORY OF SVSANNA SET APART from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew

neither the narration of Bel and the Dragon.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughters according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe, & all that had any ſuits in law came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed towards her.

9 And

9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgments.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out ſo as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in as before, with two maids only, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring mee oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bade them, and ſhut the garden dores, and went out themſelues at priuie dooresto fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ranne vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Sufanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I doe this thing it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not to doe it, then to ſin in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore, to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Sufanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhee was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laide their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhee weeping looked vp towards heauen, for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, as wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and ſhut the garden doores and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden ſeeing this wickednеſſe, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then wee, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, wee aſked who the yong man was: but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witnes againſt me, and behold, I muſt die, whereas I neuer did ſuch things as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cryed with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherfore all ſ people turned againe in haſte, & the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee ſ honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ſ art waxen old in wickedneſſe; now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, The innocent, and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her, tell mee, vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a maſticke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well, thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iudah; beautie hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a holme tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a loud voice: and praiſed God, who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they roſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them, in ſuch ſort as they maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbor. And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Chelcias & his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in ſ ſight of the people.

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF Bel, and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

AND King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel conuerſed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, & there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and forty theepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the King worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered, and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath ſouereaignty ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? feeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer eate or drinke any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not who is this that deuoureth theſe expences, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſaid, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O King, ſet on the meat, & make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſigner.

12 And to morrow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death, or elſe Daniel that ſpeaketh falſely againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the King alone: then went they out, & ſhut the doore, and ſealed

sealed it w the Kings signet, & so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues & children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the feales whole? And hee said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that hee should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priestes with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therfore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this [illegible] vpon without sword and staffe. The Kin[illegible]said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, & haire, & did seeth them together, & made lumps therof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so ỹ Dragon burst asunder, and Daniel said, Loe, these are the gods you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day two carkeises, and two sheepe, which then were not giuen to them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, & was going into the field to bring it vnto the reapers,

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then ỹ Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, & bare him by the haire of his head, & through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction, into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed, who hath made heauen and earth, with all the ornaments thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power, for the maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable: and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnes hast promised repentance, and forgiuenes to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued.

Thou

Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the ſea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied, my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed downe with many kinde of yrons, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace. I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, reſerue mine euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: for thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauenly doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

Nd it happened, after that Alexander ſon of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chettiim, had ſmitten Darius King of the Perſians and Medes, that he reigned in his ſtead the firſt ouer Greece,

2 And made many warres, & was maſter of ſtrong holds, & ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſt, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after theſe things he fell ſicke, and perceiued that he ſhould die.

6 Wherefore he called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honourable, & had been brought vp with him from youth, & parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes vpon themſelues, ſo did their ſonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote Antiochus (ſurnamed) Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the King, who had been an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Grecians.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men, who perſuaded many, ſaying, Let vs go, and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, we haue had much ſorrow.

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certain of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the King who gaue them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: & many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, & he tooke ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael & Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the ſanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhew-bread, and the powring veſſels, and the viales, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crowne, and the golden ornaments which were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the pretious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all theſe things away, he went into his owne land, hauing made

great mallice, and spoken very proudly.

25 That cause there was great mourning in Israel in euery place where they were.

26 So that the princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was mooued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the King sent his chiefe Collector of tributes vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude.

30 And spake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit; for when they had gotten him credeance, he fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and wals thereof on euery side:

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, & fortified [themselues] therin.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalē, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersarie to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory; so was her dishonour increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should bee one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and drinke offerings in the Temple, and that they should prophane the Sabbaths and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary, and holy people,

47 Set vp alears and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all maner of vncleanes and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice euery one.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land;

53 And drode the Israelites into secret places, euen whithersoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, & builded idole-altars throwout the cities of Iuda on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whetsoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, the Kings commandement was, they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue & twentiethday of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and they they might not prophane the holy couenant: so they died.

64 And

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

IN those dayes arose Mattathias the son of Ioan the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin:

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, called Caddis;

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda, and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there when it was delinered into the hand of the enemie, and ỹ Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold our Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled ỹ people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sons and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also and such as remaine at Ierusalem, so shalt thou and thine house bee in the number of the King's friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers,

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or on the left.

23 Now when hee had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement:

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was enflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the Altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus he dealt zealously for the Law of God, like as Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout all the citie with a loud voice, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to dwell there;

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, & the hoste that was at Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, ỹ certaine men who had broken ỹ Kings commandement were gone downe into ỹ secret places in ỹ wildernesse

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they campe against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth and doe according to the commandement of the King and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the Kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath: and they slew them with their wiues & children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore,

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lines & lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shal come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were volantarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them,

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinnefull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proude men, & the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sons, Now hath pride & rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Phinehas our father, in being zealous and fernent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinnefull man, for his glory shall be doung and wormes.

63 To day hee shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know, that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your Captaine, and fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully ye heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and sixt yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

THen his son Iudas, called Maccabeus rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that helde with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and hee made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his prey:

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shranke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste, out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went

went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to go out with him to war,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the Kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few, & with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come against vs in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, to spoile vs:

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he lept suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about thē,

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready whensoeuer hee should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention & plague which he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the lawes which had beene of old time,

30 He feared that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him, the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And y he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch his royall city, the hundred fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fourty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to go into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: a power also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that misseries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them,)

43 They said one to another, Let vs re-

store the decayed estate of our people, and fight vs for our people & the Sanctuary

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay void as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was trodden downe, & aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we do with these, & whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is trodden downe, and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or were fearfull, those hee commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to ỹ Law

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, & see that ye be in readines against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, & remoued out of the campe by night

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, & smite them suddenly. And ỹ men of the ortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof hee himselfe remoued, & the valiant men with him, that he might smite the Kings army, which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe. &c.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: For said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither armour, nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong and well harnessed and compassed round about with horsmen, and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradventure the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, & the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaine of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine, of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoste, from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias & his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, & ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoake

that

that was seene, declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, & seeing also the hoste of Iudas in y plaine ready to fight

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sang a song of thanksgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers y had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he had heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the King commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the host of strangers into the hand of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnes of their strength to fall away, & let them quake at their destruction

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, & there were slaine of the host of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, & gathered together a company of strangers, & hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs go vp to cleanse and dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw y Sanctuary desolate, and the Altar prophaned, & the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against them that were in the fortresse, vntil he had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests of blameles conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law,

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary and bare out y defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones, according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke, and the Altar of burnt offrings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called y moneth Casleu) in the hundreth fourty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law vpon the new Altar of burnt offrings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliuerance and praise.

57 They decked also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde, and with

ments, and the gates of the chambers they renewed and hanged doores upon them.

49 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

50 Moreover, Iudas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordeined that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yere to yere by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

51 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down as they had done before.

52 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and therevpon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Also he remembred the iniurie of the children of Baan, who had been a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 He shut them vp therefore in towres, and encamped against them and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their Captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and he smote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema.

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren. The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto wee are fled; Timotheus being Captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children also they haue caried away captiues and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 As while these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste to keepe it:

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, & see that you make not war against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to go into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so y the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away with him: and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing y had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, Galphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, & to destroy them all in one day.

28 Here-

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by ſ way of the wildernesse vnto Bosorra, and when he had wonne the citie he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence he remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they lookt vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortresse: for they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This doue, Iudas turned aside to Masphu, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it and slue all the males therein, & receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the host, who brought him word, saying, Al the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he wil mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere ſ brooke, he caused ſ Scribes of ſ people to remaine by the brooke vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple with all that were therin. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudee.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne country, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at length the citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, & passed ouer the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that came behinde, and exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, & Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garison, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of:

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to goe into the land of the Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnadvisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

1 About that time king Antiochus trauailing thorow the high countries, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowmed for riches, siluer and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were coueringes of gold, and breast-plates, and shields, which Alexander soone of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and sought to take the citie, and to spoyle it, but he was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled, and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the altar in Ierusalem, & that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherfore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care,

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein I now am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold & siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred forty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his son (whe he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, & sought alwaies their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got foorth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue been willing to serue thy father, and to do as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cause they of our nation, besiege the tower, & are alienated from vs: moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs only, but also against all their borders.

26 And

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also, & Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and those that had charge of the horse:

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, & from Iles of the Sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went thorow Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, & burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early, marched fiercely with his hoste toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and set euery Elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coates of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whereseuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon ſ beasts were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirty strong men that fought vpō them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the hoste, giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amids the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glittered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyse of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, & there were slaine of the kings army fiue hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also [surnamed] Sanaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardy, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageously thorow the midst of the battel, slaying on the right hand, & on the left, so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 Then the kings army went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura, he made peace: for they came out of y citty, becausse they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a yere of rest to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuarie, he besieged it many dayes, and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire & stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

52 Whereupon they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues euery man to his own place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip, (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the kings hoste also that went with him, and that he sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, & the captaine of y hoste, and the company, We decay daily and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now

58 Now therefore let vs be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because we abolished their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: whereforе hee sent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, & returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of ỹ city. So he fought against him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a city of the sea coast, and reigned there.

2 And as he entred into the palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 Whereforе when he knew it, hee said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to bee high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what mischiefe he hath made amongst vs, and in the kings land, and let him punish them, with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of Scribes to require iustice.

13 Now ỹ Assideans were ỹ first among ỹ children of Israel ỹ sought peace of the:

14 For said they, One that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron is come with his army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 The flesh of thy Saints haue they cast out, and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither trueth nor righteousnesse in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Beeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the king:

21 But Alcimus contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all ỹ mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue ỹ heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of the that had reuolted from him, so ỹ they durst no more go foorth into the country.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, hee went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force, and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the

the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to fight against Iudas besides Caphar salama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, & to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent fro the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of themoneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons and fled.

45 Then they pursued after them a daies iourney, from Adasa vnto Gazera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them, [pursued them], were all slaine with the sword, & not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them:

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the Galatians, & how they had conquered them, & brought the vnder tribute:

3 And what they had done in the country of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie & patience they had conquered all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them:

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred & twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he & such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, & giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them,

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, & fighting with them, slew many of them, & carried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, & brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 He was told him besides how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdoms and Ilands that at

any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relyed vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre & nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those raigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted,

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was cloathed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, & that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the soane of Iohn, the son of Accas, and Iason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you to make a confederacie and peace with you, and that we might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which [the Senate] wrote backe againe in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or minde them with victuals, weapons, money, or shippes, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenants without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe the with all their hearts, according as the time shall bee appointed them.

28 Neither shal victuals be giue to them y take part against them, or weapons, or money, or shippes, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keep their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these Articles did the Romans make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasure, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee, we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the second time, and with them the chiefe strength of his hoste,

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to Berea with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore sawe that his hoste slipt away, and that the battel pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, he said, Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peradventure wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they debarted him, saying, Wee shall neuer be able: Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, & flee away [from them.

If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, & let vs not staine our honor.

11 With that the hoste of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, & their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing; so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battel continued frō morning til night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many daies, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those daies also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country reuolted and went with them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and vsed them despitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like wherof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and against them of our nation, for they are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince & captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the Wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [Iohn] a Captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with drums and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they took all their spoyles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordane.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordane with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in times past.

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordane on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen that

that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and swam ouer vnto the further banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and repaired the strong cities, in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Phiratathoni, and Taphon, (these did hee strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres.)

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the city Bethsura, & Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sons in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fiftie and third yeare, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should bee pulled downe; he pulled downe also the works of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsey, so that hee could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest, two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country 50 were the authors of that mischiefe about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoste, and sent word to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And hee smote Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore; for his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as he slue many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him, that he would neuer doe him harme all the daies of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, & went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said hee, let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell, he commanded also, that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 And

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, & read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraide when they heard that the King had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to builde the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers which were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away

13 Insomuch as euery one left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had made vnto Ionathan: when also it was tolde him of the battels and noble acts which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, shall we finde such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander vnto his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee that art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee, to be the hie Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aid.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad.

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe.

28 And will graunt you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, & giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattel.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts, and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme,

35 And no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to moleste any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be entrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes vnto who pay (shall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the Kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors be of themselues, and that they liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the country of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessarie expences of the Sanctuary.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers paid not it, as in former time, from henceforth shall bee giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be releeued, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repayring of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wall of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred y great euill that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted the very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, & camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his host was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, & satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter, to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundreth threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupō went honorably to Ptolemais, where he met 2 two kings and gaue them and their friends siluer & gold, & many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent followers of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, & cloathe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him, of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honored according to y proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him among st his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred three and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, hee was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent to Ionathan the high Priest saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if y trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, & there let vs try y matter together for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne whom I am, and the rest that take our part, & they shal tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able

ble to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe but they of Ioppe shut him out of y citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laide siege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, and therewithall drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euen.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field fled to Azotus, & went into Bethdagon their idols temple for safety.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, & the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt & slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, & camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now whē king Alexander heard these things he honoured Ionathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, & went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne itto his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, hee set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when hee came nere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbes thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in y battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, & thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, & sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, & they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore & seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who

hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come & ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he chooſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto ſ King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him;

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the King that hee would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our coſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes ſendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of ſ Iewes who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Aphereina, and Lidda and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria; and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon that had beene of Alexanders part before, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the ſtrengthes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fledde into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoyles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and cried, ſaying,

50 Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, & in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoile.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Typhon tooke the Elephants: and wonne Antioch.

57 And that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernements, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made Captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went forth, and paſſed though the cities beyond the water, and all the ſtraines of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honorably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out: wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to remoue him out of the countrey:

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it, a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet garriſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning, they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layed men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were on Ionathans ſide fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſalon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the Captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fledde, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, hee choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 Hee ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romans gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doeth ſpecifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſadour that was ſent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we neede none of theſe things: for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become

become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

28 Wee therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

23 And wee are right glad of your honour.

25 As for our ſelues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, for ſo much as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

24 Howbeit wee would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres.

25 For wee haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

26 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſon of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

27 We commanded them alſo to go vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

28 Wherefore now yee ſhall doe well to giue vs anſwere thereto.

29 And this is the copie of the letters which Oniares ſent:

30 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

31 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, & that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

32 Now therefore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your proſperitie.

33 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee doe command therefore [our Ambaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

34 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

35 He remoued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpite to enter his countrey.

36 Hee ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

37 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

38 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, & trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their campe.

39 Howbeit Ionathan and his compaſſe knew it not vntill the morning, for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Elentherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea.

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that ſo it might be alone that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the King: that hee might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, and that hee would fight againſt him, wherefore hee ſought a way how to take Ionathan, that hee might kill him. So hee remooued and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourtie thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to wait on thee,

and

and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, & the rest of the strong holdes, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

48 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away the host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they came all into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memorial from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphō had gathered together a great host, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israel sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a lowd voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and hee fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for mony that he is owing vnto the Kings treasure, concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at libertie, hee may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradaenture hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionatha go.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in euery place whereſoeuer hee went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and of his brethren, and railed it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his seuen brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuises about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armor for a perpetuall memory, & by the armor ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holdes in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and laide vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunity, because all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the skarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holdes which ye haue builded, shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel beganne to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about. He made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vprore in the city.

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased toward them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred into it with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so straite, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him to bee at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme tree, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymmes and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw in the hundred threescore, and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 All

4 As for the land of Iuda, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the yles of the sea.

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the towre out of the which he tooke all vncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For euery man sate vnder his vine, and his sister, & there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, & euery contemner of the Law, & wicked person, he tooke away.

15 Hee beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in Tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming.

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of the Embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall we giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore & twelfth yere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the country, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 For so much as often times there haue beene warres in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Matthias of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon arose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the armor of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because hee had

done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hand, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, & raised vp the wals of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably:

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should bee their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armor, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should bee lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey, without him, or to be cloathed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernor of the Iewes and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place:

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the yles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of out fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may bee auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey, with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shalbe owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple, with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and foureteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent

frog

from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound.

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey, vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and Phaſcillis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon that hee could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aide him: ſiluer alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, hee ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, wee will come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when hee ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the Kings meſſage,

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holde that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſsion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeene, whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus Captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footmen and horſemen:

39 And commanded him to remoone his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the King [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſte [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make out-rodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue euer from our youth vnto this day ſought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Iſrael often times.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age; Be ye in ſtead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the countrey twentie thouſand men of warre, with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning and went into the plaine, behold a mightie great hoſte both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them,

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, & when hee saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] hee deuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For hee was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the country to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet, howbeit hee had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things and sent to the King, that hee should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 Hee sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and to the Tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that hee might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, hee was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them: for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deedes which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you,

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yere, we, the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood, then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flour, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundreth fourtescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as

hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For hee cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Priests:

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends, that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set foorth, and hee was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunder-bolts, and stroke down the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs,] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that hee had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, wher e they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Nechemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sun shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man maruelled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was a consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto as Nechemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearfull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King.

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iust, Almightie and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered, from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame; but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place, where the Priestes that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the King inclosing the place made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Nehemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing, but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to go with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, hee found an hollow cane, wherein he laid the Tabernacle and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe vnknowne vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them those things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Nehemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, wil shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into y holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar.

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne.

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully, to their honour, for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 Wee haue beene carefull that they that will reade, might haue delight, & that they that are desirous to commit to memorie, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it commeth might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease to him that prepareth a banquet, and seeth the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is w vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse brenity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then we will begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath bin said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe,

CHAP. III.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their fist gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenues bare all the cost belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius, the son of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7 Now

7 Now when Appollonius came to the King and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria and Phenice, but indeede to fulfill the Kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had bin courteously receiued of the hie Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the releefe of widowes and fatherlesse children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holines of the place, and to the maiesty, and inuiolable sanctity of the Temple, honored ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a law concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded the heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his minde:

17 For the man was also compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breests, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the high Priest being in such an agony:

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, & the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, & it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him y lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: & manifestly they acknowledged y power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had bene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: & when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, & made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, & saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King,

36 Then testified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to bee sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast an enemy or traitour send him thither, & thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a betrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his own nation, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice;

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countrey men, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For hee saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Priest:

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn father of Eupolemus, who went Embassador to Rome for amity and aid, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernment which were according to the Law, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish maners through the exceeding prophannes of Iason that vngodly wretch, and not high Priest:

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercises, after the game of Discus called them foorth.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present;

19 This vngracious Iason sent speciall messengers vnto Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be referred for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of Gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manastheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the coronation of King Ptolemeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon hee came to Ioppe and from thence to Ierusalem;

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch-light and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power

got

got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood: but hauing the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason who had vnderminded his owne brother, being vnderminded by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine, called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore, Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with othes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come foarth of the Sanctuary: whom foorthwith hee slue vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and moued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place where hee had committed impiety against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Menelaus and the bruite thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence ou Auranus, being the leader a man farre gone in yeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfull of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, & those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church robber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolome the son of Dorimenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolome taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe, and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, & for ſ people, & for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus moued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honorably buried,

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and bring a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the city for the space almost of fourtie dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troopes of horsemen in aray, incountring & running one against another, with shakings of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneise of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bin dead, Iason took at y least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering, that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, & fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therfore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the King of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, & being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his countrey & countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, & thinking there to find succor by reason of his kinred.

10 And hee that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes.

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay suchas went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer solde then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presuming to go into the most holy Temple of all the world Menelaus that traitour to the lawes and to his owne country being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation and glory and honor of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eie was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not bin formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty: so againe, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with al glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all hast into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foote: such was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for maners more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And at Garazim, Andronicus, and besides Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind against his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He sent also that deteſtable ring-leader Apolonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort:

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beasts, with his cõpany, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of Athens, to compell the Iewes, to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter,

ner Olympias: and that in Garizim of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they did desire that dwelt in the place.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot, and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath daies, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices:

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the manners of the Gentils, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but foorthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersity, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken be for a warning vnto vs: & now wil we come to the declaring of the matter in few words,

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come that are resolued to stand out against such things, as are not lawful for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with y man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, & make as if he did eat of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king:

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, sayd he, in any wise to dissemble: whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres olde and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men, yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young to die willingly, & courageously for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the foresaid speaches proceeded as they thought, from a desperate mind:

30 But when hee was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage,

and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them which spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are readie to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage commanded pans & caudrons to be made hot.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to bee fryed in the pan, and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother to die manfully, saying thus;

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, & said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet think not y our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide awhile, and beholde his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Bee not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God, Therefore marueilous things are done [vnto vs.]

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honorable memorie: for when she saw her seuen sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomache she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercy giue you breath and life again, as you now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speach, while the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this maner, O my son, haue pitty vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I be-

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise:

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles shee was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait yee for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I wil obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall hee be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, bee not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgment of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was trodden downe of all, and also pity the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men.

3 And that hee would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke her aduantage of the night for such priuy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, hee sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much mony of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand;

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Name sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with ter-

rour

ror of the enemy, nor to feare ỹ great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

27 And to ſet before their eyes the iniurie that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockerie, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

28 For they, ſaid hee, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

29 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

30 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with ſoure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

31 Thus when he had made them bolde with theſe words, and ready to die for the lawes and the countrey, he diuided his armie into foure parts:

32 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one ſixteene hundred men.

33 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God, himſelfe leading the firſt band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

34 And by ỹ helpe of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

35 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned:

36 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

37 So when they had gathered their armor together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercie diſtilling vpon them.

38 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the maimed and the widowes and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

39 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

40 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus & Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlue aboue twenty thouſand and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and diuided among themſelues many ſpoiles more, and made the maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoiles with themſelues.

41 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, & the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

42 They ſlue alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

43 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calliſthenes, that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meete for his wickednеſſe.

44 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

45 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitiue ſeruant thorow ỹ mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour, for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

46 Thus he that took vpon him to make good to ỹ Romans, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroade, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not bee hurt, becauſe they followed the lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

ABout that time came Antiochus with diſhonor out of ỹ countrey of Perſia.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, & went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons put them to flight, and ſo it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes ỹ diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to driue without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that he would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him ỹ an incurable & inuiſible

plague:

plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his chariot, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in a horseliter, shewing forth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heauen, no man could endure to cary, for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, & to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in hast to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to bee buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules & wilde beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Athens.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoyled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue, destray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that he also would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weak, or els I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickneese.

23 But considering that euen my father at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom the state was left, might not be troubled.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, & in especiall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded, that he vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer hauing suffered most greiuously, as he entreated other men, so died hee a miserable death in a strange country in ỹ mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open streete, and also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that he himselfe would chasten them with mercy, & that they might not be delivered vnto y blasphemous & barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, even the five and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had given them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that every yere those daies should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, hee set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe governor of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chusing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, indeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes: and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poysoned himselfe, and dyed.

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ran with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting the strongly, they won the holds, & kept off all that fought vpon the wal, & slew al that fel into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke fourtie thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And having good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twentie thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, & horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the altar, and besought him to bee mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

26 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fine comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, & two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and five hundred, and nine hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong holde, called Gasara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes,

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, while they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, & kindling fire, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in ye rest of the army, tooke the city.

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thankesgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against ye Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation & teares, besought the Lord that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armor of gold,

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being careful of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect. Lysias vnto ye people of ye Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter contained these words. King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined

ned to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, & grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: king Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, wee haue our desire, we are also in God health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes as before, & none of them any maner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius Embassadors of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith wee are also well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to bee referred to the king: after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Fare well: this hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

WHen these couenants were made Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirious to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey men, he commanded them that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backward, as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred & forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong citie, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttring such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles.

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broade neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him

him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed frō thence, leauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortres, aboue ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him 12 hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the woman and children, and the other baggage vnto a ſtrongeſt called Carnion, (for the town was hard to beſiege, & vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare and terrour, thorow the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who if they put him to death ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand perſons.

27 And after hee had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engins and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men on foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Baceners company, who was on horſe-backe, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that hee would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and ſang Pſalmes with a loude voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, & came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following, as the vſe had been, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſawe that this was the cauſe whereſore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, for ſomuch as they ſawe before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne-offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that hee was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had

beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

4 And also in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour laide vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lysias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the safegard of the countrey, but because hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of Kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed ſ King that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so ſ the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, & to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For in as much as hee had committed many sins about ſ altar, whose fire & ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he comanded ſ multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, ſ if euer any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people that had beene euen now but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, & beseought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the country, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant & choice young men, he went into the Kings tent by night and slew in the camp about foure thousand men, & the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taft of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them ſ were in it such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, & sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place;

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the Couenants, for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe willfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more access to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, hee answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Assideans (whose Captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of my auncestors honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither,

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the King, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne country men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but other of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the Elephants, and making him Gouernour ouer Iudea, hee sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandement of the Captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessare.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nenertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore hee sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Matthias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, & the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, & when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children, so he married, was quiet and tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that hee had ordeined Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying, that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commaunding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously that hee should make void the Articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that hee intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into

into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was, whom hee sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed; then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should bee among vs:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life, with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire should be brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword;

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ranne boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made hee fell downe in the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ranne thorow the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng: and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mightie, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mightie vpon earth: and I commaund to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victorie, and aid which should come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, & withall putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good wordes; and besides that hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision, that Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the

the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now, when all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings;

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands toward heauen, and called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy;

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this maner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and didst slay in the host of Senacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand:

23 Wherfore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him, came forward with trumpets & songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and mind, & who continued his loue towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaspheuer, which with proud bragges hee had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised toward the heauen, the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Sytian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: & here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtful to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water, is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.

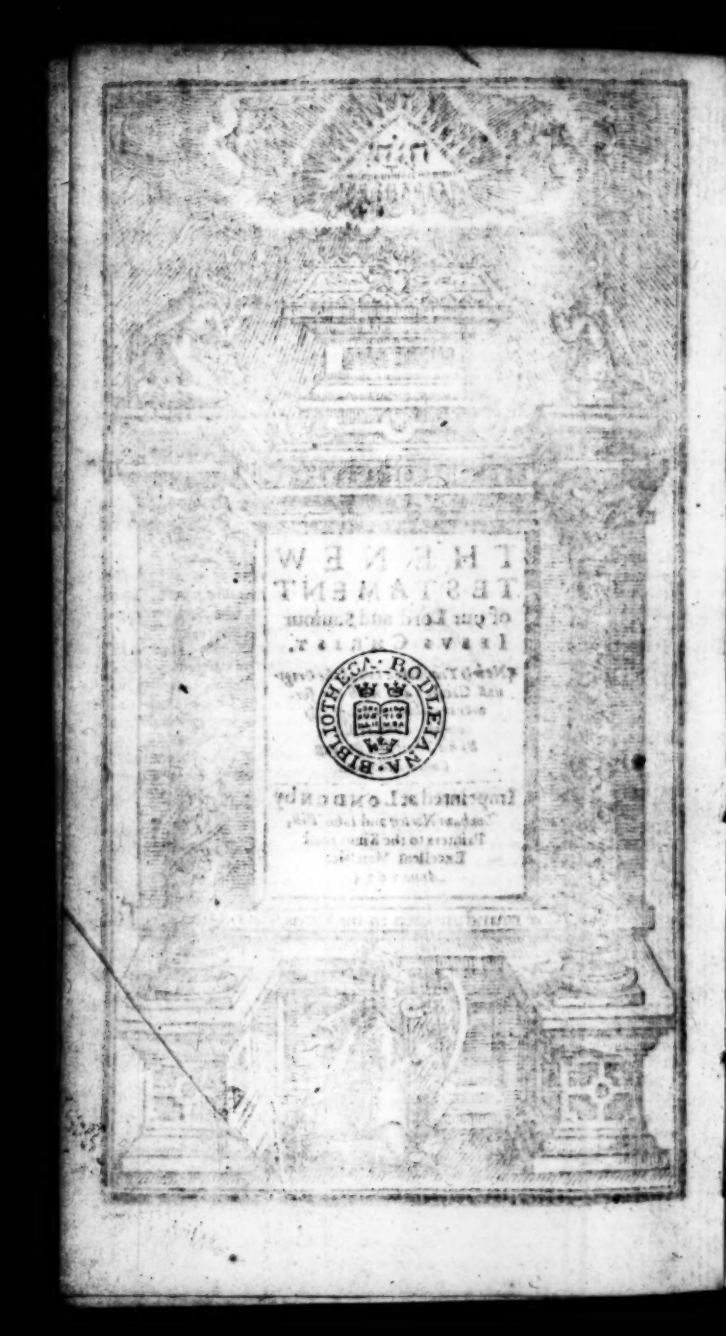
BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA

THE NEW TESTAMENT of our Lord and Saviour IESVS CHRIST.

¶ *Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former translations diligently compared and reuised, By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.*

Imprinted at LONDON by *Deuham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie. *Anno* 1615.

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psal. 51.


BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

He booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse:

6 And Iesse begate Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vriat.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, & Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, & Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, & not willing to make her a publike exaple, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgine shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herode the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? For we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, in Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 And thou Beth-lehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And hee sent them to Beth-lehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

ensence, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong child & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod wil seek the yong child to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, he tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that hee was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time which hee had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be coforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of ✝ Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, And take the young child, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the yong child & his mother, & came into ✝ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ✝ roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand:

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his rayment of camels haire, and a leathern girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptised of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharises and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from ✝ wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meete for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

11 Indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance, but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to bee tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fortie dayes and fortie nights, hee was afterwards an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, least at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the diuell taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then said Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the diuell leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaning Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthli:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying:

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus beganne to preach, and to say, Repent, for the Kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets: and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throrowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those that were possessed with diuels, and those that were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne, for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of euill against you falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoeuer therfore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and

whosoeuer shall kill, shall bee in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell, but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the aulter, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, saning for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne;

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sonne to rise on the euill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if you salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that you doe not your almes before men to bee seene of them: or therwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men, Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, vse not vaine repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: For

Father knoweth what things ye
haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee:
Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed
be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee
done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debtes, as we for-
giue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but
deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the
kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for
euer. Amen.

14 For if ye forgiue men their trespasses,
your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if you forgiue not men their tres-
passes, neither will your Father forgiue your
trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer when ye fast, be not as
the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for
they disfigure their faces, that they may ap-
peare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto
you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint
thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to
fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret:
and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall
reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures
vpon earth, where moth and rust doth cor-
rupt, and where theeues breake through
and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in
heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth
corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake
through nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will
your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If
therefore thine eye be single, thy whole bo-
dy shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye bee euill, thy whole
body shall be full of darkenesse. If there-
fore the light that is in thee be darkenesse,
how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters:
for either he will hate the one and loue the
other, or else he will hold to the one, and
despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and
Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no
thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or
what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body,
what ye shall put on. Is not the life more
than meate? and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre, for
they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather
into barnes, yet your heauenly Father fee-
deth them. Are yee not much better than
they?

27 Which of you by taking thought,
can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for rai-
ment? Consider the lilies of the field,
how they grow: they toile not, neither doe
they spinne:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen
Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed
like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse
of the field, which to day is, and to morrow
is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much
more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying,
What shall we eate? or what shall we
drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the
Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Fa-
ther knoweth that ye haue need of all these
things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of
God, and his righteousnesse, and all these
things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the
morrow: for the morrow shall take thought
for the things of it selfe. Sufficient vnto the
day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge,
ye shall be iudged: and with what mea-
sure ye mete, it shall be measured to you a-
gaine.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote
that is in thy brothers eye, but considereth
not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother,
Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye,
and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the
beame out of thine owne eye: and then
shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote
out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto
the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before
swine, lest they trample them vnder their
feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke,
and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be
opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth:
and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him
that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom
if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a
stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him
a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to
giue good gifts vnto your children: how
much more shall your Father which is in heauen
giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer yee
would that men should doe to you, doe yee
euen so to them: for this is the Law and
the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the strait gate, for
wide is the gate, and broad is the way that

headeth to destruction, and many there be that goe in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are ramping wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruites: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Now euery one that saith vnto mee, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, I neuer knew you; Depart from mee, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke,

25 And the raine descended, and the flood came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee: And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her, and shee arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: & he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer mee first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee: and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the heard of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the heard of Swine: and behold, the whole heard of Swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsey, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and go vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the receipt of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels, else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, hee went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou Son of Dauid haue mercy on vs.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.
30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.
33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.
34 But the Pharises said, He casteth out the deuils through the Prince of the deuils.
35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sicknesse, and every disease among the people.
36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.
37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, The haruest truly is plentious, but the labourers are few.
38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that hee will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 And when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:
3 Philip, and Bartholmew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
7 And as yee goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:
8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.
9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:
10 Not scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staues, (for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)
11 And into what soeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.
12 And when ye come in to an house, salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.
14 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgment, then for that city.
16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe, in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.
17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.
18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.
20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to bee put to death.
22 And yee shall be hated of men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.
23 But when they persecute you in this citie, fly yee into another: for verily I say vnto you, Yee shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.
25 It is inough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?
26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowen.
27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.
28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.
29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall

on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father, which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ Hee that receiueth you, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a Disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an ende of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his Disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see.

5 The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they ¶ were soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdom of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, & calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty works which haue bin done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father; neither knoweth any man

the Father, saue the Son, and hee to whome soeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, & I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time, Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath daies the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, I will haue mercy & not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, & they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shal there be among you, that shal haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue nor cry, neither shal any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharises heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattered abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All maner of sin & blasphemy shalbe forgiue vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill, speake good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shal giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, & by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharises answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But

39 But he answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the Whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Ninene shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh throw dry places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Beholde, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Beholde, a sower went foorth to sow,

4 And when hee sowed, some seeds fell by the wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of the earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen: and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias which saith, By hearing hee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, & went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together, first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field,

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bin kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them is the deuill. The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in ¶ kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at the end of the world: the Angels shal come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire, there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe that is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught the in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead,

and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oth, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry: neuertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and hee healed their sicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straight-way Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the middest of the sea, tossed with waues; for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straight-way Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when hee saw the wind boysterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; & as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father, and mother: And he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father, or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh vnto me with

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But hee answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But hee answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.

26 But hee answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, & went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three daies, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also, with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among themselues, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets toke ye vp?

11 How is it that ye dot not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread that ye should beware of the leauen of the Phatisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phatisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, Whom doe men say that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barlona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verily I say vnto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after sixe dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them, Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard-seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: & it shall remoue, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, & giue vnto them for me & thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen:

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke you? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and seeketh the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter vnto him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take an account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued

moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he layed hands on him, & tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying: Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shal cleaue to his wife, and they twaine shal be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombes: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murther, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father & thy mother: and thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man said vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp, what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, & giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall bee last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy Kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered & said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them, for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the tenne heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them; and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, & straightway ye shall finde

and an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled *it was* spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, & sitting vpon an asse, & a colt, *the* foale of an asse.

6 And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall bee called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple and saying, Hosanna to the Son of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read: Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings ye haue perfected praise?

17 ¶ And hee left them and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith & doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the figtree, but also if yee shall say vnto this mountaine, be thou removed, and bee thou cast into the Sea it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer you shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doeſt thou those things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, wee feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise, and hee answered and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicans & the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue *the* fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants more then the first: & they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his son, saying, they will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vine-

yard commeth, what will ye do vnto those husband men?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, & will let out his vineyard vnto other husband men, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did yee never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, & spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent foorth other seruants saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, & slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, hee was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therfore into the high waies, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad & good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping & gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell how they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, & teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things which are Gods.

22 When they had heard these words, they marueiled, & left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, & the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question tempting him, & saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 And

38 This is ye firſt, & great commandement.
39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.
40 On theſe two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? they ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.
43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,
44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?
46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Then ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moſes ſeate:
3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe: but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.
4 For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not moue them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee ſeene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And loue the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts, & the chiefe ſeates in the ſynagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Maiſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.
11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.
12 And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.
13 But woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for yee neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.
14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, & for a pretence make long prayers; therefore yee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelues.
16 Woe vnto you ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by ye Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple which ſanctifieth the gold?
18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.
19 Yee fooles and blind; for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anife, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.
26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.
28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,
30 And ſay, If we had bin in the dayes of our fathers, we ſhould not haue bin partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill yee vp then the meaſure of your fathers.
33 Ye ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and Wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome

scribes of the shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:
35 That vpon you may come all ỹ righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.
36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.
37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, & stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:
39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, & departed from ỹ Temple, & his disciples came to him for to shew him ỹ buildings of ỹ Temple.
2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.
3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.
5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.
6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.
8 All these are ỹ beginnings of sorrowes.
9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shalbe hated of all nations for my Names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.
13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.
14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shal be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand)
16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines:
17 Let him which is on ỹ house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.
19 And woe vnto them ỹ are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those daies.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.
25 Behold, I haue told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.
27 For as ỹ lightning cometh out of the East, & shineth euen vnto ỹ West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
28 For whatsoeuer the carkasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.
30 And then shal appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, & they shal see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.
31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.
32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Sommer is nigh.
33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know ỹ it is neere, euen at the doore.
34 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.
35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,
39 And

40 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

41 Then shall two bee in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

42 Two women shalbe grinding at the mil, the one shalbe taken, & the other left.

43 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

44 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, hee would have watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

45 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

46 Who then is a faithful & wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

47 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

48 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

49 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

50 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

51 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not aware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, & appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen is as a man* trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: behold, I haue gained beside them fiue talents more.

21 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also of *that* had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beside them.

23 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed.

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast *that* is thine.

26 His Lord answered & said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, knewest thou that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed?

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant

place more darkenesse, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall hee sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shal separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, & ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed me: I was sicke, and yee visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, & ye gaue me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, & powred it on his head as he sate at meate.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shal also this, that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, y one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to thē, saying, Drinke ye all of it.
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.
35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorowfull, and very heauie.
38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheles, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, & findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch w me one houre.
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeede is willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.
44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude w swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye said no hold on me.
56 But all this was done that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him & fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where ye Scribes & ye elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.
59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsel, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death.
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace: And the high Priest answered & said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be ye Christ the Son of God.
64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sitting on ye right hand of power, & coming in ye clouds of heauen.
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesse? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.
66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and other smote him with the palmes of their hands,

69 saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thoual so wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denyed with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrise. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, & bought with them the potters field to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The governour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prouaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, & said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour tooke Iesus into the common hall, & gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

¶ The

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou bee the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: if hee be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixe houre, there was darkenesse ouer all ¶ land vnto ¶ ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, & gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earth quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there beholding a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him,

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary sitting ouer against ¶ sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, ¶ chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of ¶ weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

21 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, & secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them:

17 And when they saw him they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in ℣ Name of the Father, & of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. 1.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the Land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes, & he did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water, but he shall baptize you ℣ the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens opened, & the Spirit like a dooue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled: and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, & went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man ℣ an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed, with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For ℣ authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, & they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sick of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her,

31 And

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, & lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all ỹ were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch ỹ there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore & he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of ỹ palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him, for presse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there was certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of ỹ palsie, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (he saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, took vp the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch ỹ they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as hee passed by, he saw Leui, the sonne of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat ỹ Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it ỹ he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They ỹ are whole haue no need of the physicion, but they ỹ are sick: I came not to call ỹ righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, & they come, and say vnto him, Why do ỹ disciples of Iohn, & of ỹ Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can ỹ children of ỹ bridechamber fast while ỹ bridegroom is w them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment, else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne,

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did when he had neede, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the hie Priest, and did eate the shewbread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Ierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his disciples that a small ship should waite on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him knowne.

13 And hee went vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils,

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames, (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite.

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost hath neuer forgiuenes, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without, seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by para-

parables, & said vnto them in his doctrine,
4 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.
9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to eare, let him heare.
10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable:
11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them y are without, all these things are done in parables:
12 That seeing they may see, & not perceiue, & hearing they may heare, & not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, & their sins should be forgiuen thē.
13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will yee know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard the word, immediatly commeth Satan, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground: who, when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse.
17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offeaded.
18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.
20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, & receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?
22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is y kingdom of God as if a man should cast seed into y ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe, first the budde, then the eare, after that, the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediatly hee putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then all herbs, & shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the wawes beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: & the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwaies night and day hee was in the mountaines and in the tombes crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, & told it in the citie, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they beganne to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, & tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: & he was nigh vnto the sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of bloud twelue yeeres:

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had: and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behind, & touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her bloud was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith to the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne. But when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here by vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus saith vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie worke, sane that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And hee went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And cōmanded thē ¶ they should take nothing for their iourny saue a staffe only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals, and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, whē ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them. Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anoynted with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therfore mighty workes do shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herode on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the sayde Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, ¶ king said vnto the damosel, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he swate vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and sayd vnto her mother, What shal I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his othes sake, & for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his Disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and layd it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest awhile; For there were many comming & going, & they had no leisure somuch as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out, sawe much people, and was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when ¶ day was now far spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, & now the time is far passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country rounde about, and into the vil-

…ues, and buy them selues bread, for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and sayd vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred pens worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, & the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the middest of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he commeth vnto them walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together vnto him the Pharisees, & certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to holde, as the washing of cups & pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophecied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, yee holde the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whosoeuer curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corbam, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue delinered: & many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue, that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And

20 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Theefts, coueteousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation.) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuil out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, & put his fingers into his eares, and he spit and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, hee sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those daies the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, & gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and hesent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed vnto the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? & hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues, among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they sayd, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the towne: & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, & saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say ȳ I am?

28 And they answered Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him with his disciples also, he said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, ȳ same shal saue it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shal gain ȳ whole world, & lose his own soule?

37 Or what shal a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues, and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: & they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ȳ ouershadowed them: & a voyce came out of ȳ cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them ȳ they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from ȳ dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, ȳ Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit.

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shal I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe

child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernoum; and being in the house, hee asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils, in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoeuer shal offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off. It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell into the fire (y neuer shal be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND hee arose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife, tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, for the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh, so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put a sunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he should touch them, & his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not for of such is (y kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes,

perbs hands vpon them, & blessed them.

17 ¶ And whe he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued fro my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, & said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, & haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels;

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, & children and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, & shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, & shall spit vpon him, & shall kill him, & the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest do for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske? Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized with, shall ye be baptized.

40 But to sit on my right hand, & on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames & Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, & saith vnto them, Yee know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say, Iesus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should do vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: & they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord. *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues, for the time of figges was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe; hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therfore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when yee stand praying, forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they came againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere me, & I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speake vnto them by parables, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another ser-

seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: & many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto thē, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come; let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, & died, neither left he any seed: & the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them wel, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, & with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to go in long clothing; and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, & the vppermost roumes at feasts?

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a protence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money

mony into the treasuries: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, That this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

4 Tell vs when shall these things bee? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled; for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles, these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Counsels, and in the Synagogues, ye shall be beaten, and ye shalbe brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospell must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate, but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, & shall cause them to be put to death

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him y is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there, beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect

23 But take ye heed, behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light,

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, & shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Son but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)

36 Least

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alablaſter box of ointment of ſpikenard very precious, & ſhe brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene ſold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer you will yee may doe them good: but me you haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what ſhe could: ſhee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, & came into the city, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely, I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to bee ſorrowfull, and to ſay to him one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my bodie.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All yee ſhalbe offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe: Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethſemini, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, That if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, & findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt yee enter

into

into temptation: the spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them sleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but the Scripture must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, & with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, & the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councill sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; & ye shal see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in ſ clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesse?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemy, what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, & to buffet him, & to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast w Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, & the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whō ye speak.

72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, & the whole councell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnes against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate maruelled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whō soeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began

gan to desire *him to do* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And hee was numbred with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was a darkenes ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it said, Behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when hee was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the euen was come (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead; and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepul-

Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne?

4 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had bin with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: In my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues,

18 They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus;

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certain Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed: because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceived that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, *thou* [*that*] *art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a Sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid,

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shalbe called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is the first moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for there shalbe a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth Magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And

64 And her mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, & prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which haue been since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 And it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first-borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, & the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the infant, his Name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the

same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluatio,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shalbe spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of great age, & had liued with an husband seuen yeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about foure-score and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things accroding to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus taried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they came back again to Ierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father & I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the country about Iordane, preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine & hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children to Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether hee were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, Indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, & will gather the wheat into the garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrach being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philippes wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esly, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Mathat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Elrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Sarach, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glorie of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence;

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physitian, heale thy selfe, s What soeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of thē was cleansed saue Naaman ℣ Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they hear these things were filled with wrath.

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a lowde voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the same of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases brought them vnto him: and hee layd his hands on euery one of them, & healed them

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that it was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as ℣ people preased vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two shippes standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the shippes, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other shippe, that they should come & helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand & touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priests, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose vp before them, & tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: & there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat & drinke with publicans & sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physitian: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: els the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, y he went thorow

the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother; Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if yee lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, & to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue and yee shall bee forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prest downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them,

Can

Can the blinde leade the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not above his Master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For every tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill. For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house and digged deepe and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus they besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when hee was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the bere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of Iohn shewed him all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more than a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, & sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowne, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, & many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seede: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing

ing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shal not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And hee said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commaundeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the country of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When hee saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For ostentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bandes, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart frō them, for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house & shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitions, neither could bee healed of any,

44 Came behinde him and touched the

borders of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched mee? When all denyed, Peter & they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is goue out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagoues *house*, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, & bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aside priuatly into a desart place belonging to the citie, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes & countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe & buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled, and there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as hee was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist, But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, saide, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded that to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The soune of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, & be slaine, and he raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily & follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there bee some ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight daies after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accomplith at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe daies any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of ye company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, looke vpon my ſon, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly cryeth out, and teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithles & peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither

42 And as he was yet a comming, ye deuil threw him downe, & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed ye child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall bee deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hidde from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, took a child & ſet him by him.

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him becauſe his face was as though hee would goe to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt ye that we cõmand fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſayd vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of ye ayre haue neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city, and place whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrippe, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you again.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your waies out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, which haue bin done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth mee, despiseth him that sent mee.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where hee was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, & gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, & whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, wast neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, & said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the dore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke & ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it self, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils, through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour, wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he y gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of y man is worse then y first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therfore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when ỹ Pharise saw it, he marueiled, ỹ he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made ỹ which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and beholde, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for yee tythe Mint & Rue, & all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt vs also.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men ỹ burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witnes, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeede killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also sayd the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel vnto ỹ blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things.

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darknes, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes soldé for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him ỹ blaspheméth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abounduance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no rowme where to bestow my fruites?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres,

take thine ease, eate, drinke and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse, nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, neither be yee of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags, which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens which fayleth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants,

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, When yee see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, ye say, There will bee heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face,

of

of the skie, and of the earth: but how it is that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, & the officer cast thee into prison:

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, hee called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord open vnto vs, and he shall answer and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your *selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hene doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely, I say vnto you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day.

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And hee put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest rowme, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come & say to thee, Giue this man place: & thou begin with shame to take the lowest rowme.

10 But when thou art bidden goe and sit downe in the lowest rowme, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, & I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: & he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after mee, cannot bee my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere vnto him all the publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Pharikes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parabie vnto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of the, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which was loſt, vntil he find it

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home he calleth together his friends, and neighbours ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my theepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of ſiluer, if the loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my father haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon, make me as one of thy hired ſeruats

20 And he aroſe and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke and kiſſed him.

21 And ſ ſon ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, & in thy ſight, & am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne,

22 But ſ father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, & ſhoes on his feet,

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry,

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found: And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe taings meant.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, & yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him ſ fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merry, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue again: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of the ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the ſtewardſhip. I cannot dig; to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtours vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues

selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law & the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, & euery man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one tittle of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, & marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, cõmitteth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whõ they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If yee had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: & afterward thou shalt eat & drinke?

9 Doth hee thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem: that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that

hee

hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise go: thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in ye daies of the Son of man

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall bee vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shalbe taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together, the one shalbe taken, & the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where Lord? And hee said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine Aduersary.

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe; Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shal he find faith on ye earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous and despised others:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you this man went down to his house iustified rather then ye other: for euery one ye exalteth himselfe shalbe abased: & he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kindome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, good Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good saue one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, wee haue left all and followed thee.

29 And hee said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zachens stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his tenne seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bin faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold,

hold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when hee was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at the least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee,

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husband men, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And, againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, y they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou saiest & teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar y things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: & they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, & the highest seats in § Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, & saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a troueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but

but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein to.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations: and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall yee see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees:

30 When then now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfeeting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnwares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into ſ house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer,

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, & gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue you*, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

35 And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, heare are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: nenertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he praied more earnestly, & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to ſ ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and captaines of the Temple, & the Elders

which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues?
53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.
54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priestes house, and Peter followed afarre off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.
56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, & said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.
61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, & asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it y smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsell, saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.
68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.
69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throwout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.
7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.
13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I, hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him,
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.
18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,
19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.
20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus spake againe to them;
21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And hee released vnto them, him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Syrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 For if they do these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluerie, there they crucified him and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe,

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condition?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with mee in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre,

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, Father, into thine hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, hee glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellour, and hee was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: Remember how hee spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles,

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ranne to the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as yee walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word, before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, saying, that they had also seene a visions of Angels, which said y he was aliue.

24 And certain of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent. and hee went in, to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are yee troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe, handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures.

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God,

2 The same was in the beginning with God,

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into ſ world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongſt vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed saying, This was he of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confeſſed and denyed not; but confeſſed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent vs? What sayeſt thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 Hee it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Beholde, the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifeſt vnto Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit deſcending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see ſ Spirit deſcending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Maſter) where dwelleſt thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Meſsias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moses in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hereafter ye shal see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the waterpots with water, and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernor of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, he drouue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Forty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, hee cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, Except a man bee borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of ſ flesh is flesh; and ſ which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Israel, and knoweſt not these things?

11 Verily, verely I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we doe know, & testifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moſes lifted vp the Serpent in the wildernesse: Euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproued.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Iesus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns Diſciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou beareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and ſaid, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him*.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life, and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Iesus made & baptized more diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney ſate thus on the well, and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water.

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, & his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples praied him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueft? Behold I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white alreadie to harueft.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured: and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeede the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made of water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose son was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble-man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he beganne to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feast of ſ Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe-*market*, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethsaida*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angell went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou bee made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put me into ſ poole: but while I am cōming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carrie thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what thiags soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honor the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, and hee bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say ſ ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Fa-

ther hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Do not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eies, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seene the mitacle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, & Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship, and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boate, but that his Disciples were gone away alone.

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen, If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore strone amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except yee eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I wil raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, hee said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away.

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand,

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: if thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him. For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Lawe? Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him. Do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phatisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Phatisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, & teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Danid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Danid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doeth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and sayd vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And every man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the Lawe commanded vs, that such should bee stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, & with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe and said vnto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therfore said vnto him, Thou beares record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe,

15 Ye iudge after flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shal die in your sinnes. Whither I goe yee cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe yee cannot come.

23 And hee said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: yee are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shal die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same y I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but hee that sent me is true: and I speake vnto the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed,

32 And ye shall know the Truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, & were neuer in bondage to any man. how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seede, but

but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene, with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus sayd vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me; for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, & the father of it

45 And because I tell you the truth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory; there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that hee is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he anoynted the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anoynted mine eyes, and said vnto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eies we know not: he is of age, aske him, hee shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, & said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe: Will yee also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and saide vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world beganne was it not heard, that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him. Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now ye say, Wee see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VEtely, verely, I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber:

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheep by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verily, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy. I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepheard: the good shepherd gineth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine,

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce, and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue mee, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But yee beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all, and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue, that ✠ Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom ✠ loueſt is sick.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God, might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two daies still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he sayeth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue.) Neuertheleſſe let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure daies already

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Marie, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that hee shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when he had thus said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister, secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him she fell downe at his feete, saying, vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore sawsher weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye layd him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the grane. It was a cane, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he had beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all;

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees, had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, & beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed Hosanne, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therfore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grane, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceine ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them ỹ came vp to worship at ỹ feast

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 He that loueth his life shall loose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is ỹ iudgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out,

32 And I, if I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, & beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore euen as the Father said vnto mee so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that hee powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he y sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me

21 When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loued

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it, and when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you: yee shall seeke me: and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shal all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denyed me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, & receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these, shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him, not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue mee, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name: hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shal ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, yee shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my ſtiends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Yee haue not choſen mee, but I haue choſen you, and ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: If they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: If they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſin: but now they haue no cloke for their ſinne.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not doue among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cauſe.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spiiit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee ſhall teſtifie of me,

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe ye haue beene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of their Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I tolde you of them. And theſe things I ſaid vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I waswith you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the troeth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reproone the world of ſinne, and of righteouſnes, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me,

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, hee will guide you into all trueth: For hee ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer hee ſhall heare, that ſhall hee ſpeake, and hee will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie mee, for hee ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I, That hee ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee ſhall not ſee me, and againe a little while, and yee ſhall ſee me: becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs: A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while and yee ſhall ſee me. And becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aſke him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little *while*, and yee ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, That ye ſhall weepe & lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhall be ſorowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in trauell, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhee is deliuered of the child, ſhee remembreth no more the anguiſh for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing. Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shal aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace: in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke wich thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine own selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on mee, through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen mee, be with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne, that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, hee went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place, for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowen to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early: and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therfore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the truth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a sculle, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should bee fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shal looke on him whō they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes Preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene earely, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other Disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, & the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend to my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, & his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you. As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But hee

said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hand the print of the nailes, & put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed hee himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith vnto him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatise haue I made O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,
2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.
3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:
4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.
5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.
8 But yee shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had spoken these things while they beheld hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold two men stood by them in white apparrell,
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.
12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is frō Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.
13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.
15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie.)
16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid, spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.
17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this Ministery.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,
22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, & said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.
26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mightie wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and beganne to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are

nee all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowne vnto you, and hearken vnto my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, Neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to mee the wayes of life: thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God hath sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne,

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, Whereof we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this, which yee now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need,

46 And they continuing daily with one
accord in the Temple, and breaking bread
from house to house, did eate their meate
with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,
47 Praising God, and having fauour with
all the people. And the Lord added to the
Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter & Iohn went vp together
into the Temple at the houre of
prayer, being the ninth houre.
2 And a certaine man, lame from his
mothers woombe was caried, whom they
laid dayly at the gate of the Temple which
is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them
that entred into the Temple.
3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to
go into the Temple, asked an almes.
4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon
him with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.
5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expe-
cting to receiue something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue
I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In
the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise
vp and walke.
7 And he tooke him by the right hand,
and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete
and ankle bones receiued strength.
8 And he leaping vp stood, and walked,
and entred with them into the Temple,
walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking
and praising God.
10 And they knew that it was he which
sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the
Temple: and they were filled with won-
der and amazement at that which had hap-
pened vnto him.
11 And as the lame man which was heal-
ed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran
together vnto them in the porch that is
called Solomons, greatly wondring.
12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answe-
red vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why
marueile yee at this? or why looke yee so
earnestly on vs, as though by our owne
power or holinesse wee had made this man
to walke?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and
of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glori-
fied his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp
and denied him in the presence of Pilate,
when he was determined to let him goe.
14 But ye denyed the holy One, and the
iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted
vnto you,
15 And killed the Prince of life, whom
God hath raised from the dead, whereof we
are witnesses.
16 And his Name through faith in his
Name hath made this man strong, whom
ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by
him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes
in the presence of you all.
17 And now brethren, I wot that through
ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
18 But those things which God, before
had shewed by the mouth of all his Pro-
phets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so
fulfilled.
19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuer-
ted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out,
when the times of refreshing shall come
from the presence of the Lord.
20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which
before was preached vnto you.
21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vn-
till the times of restitution of all things,
which God hath spoken by the mouth of
all his holy Prophets since the world began
22 For Moses truely said vnto the Fa-
thers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God
raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like
vnto me, him shall yee heare in all things
whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.
23 And it shall come to passe, that euery
soule which will not heare that Prophet
shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Sa-
muel, and those that follow after, as many
as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of
these dayes.
25 Yet are the children of the Prophets,
and of the Couenant which God made
with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham,
And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the
earth be blessed.
26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp
his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in
turning away euery one of you from his
iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the
Priests and the captaine of the Tem-
ple, and the Sadnees came vpon them,
2 Being grieued that they taught the
people, and preached through Iesus the re-
surrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put
them in hold vnto the next day: for it was
now euentide.
4 Howbeit, many of them which heard
the word, beleeued, and the number of the
men was about fiue thousand.
5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow,
that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,
6 And Annas the high Priest, and Cai-
phas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as ma-
ny as were of the kinred of the high Priest,
were gathered together at Hierusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the
middest, they asked, By what power, or by
what name haue ye done this?
8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost,
said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and
Elders of Israel,
9 If wee this day be examined of the
good deed done to the impotent man, by
what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doth this man stand heere before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and wee cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to harken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue forty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, & grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, & they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The soune of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certain man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, & laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost, and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell

ge whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are a the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the High Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Counsel together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the Keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, least they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Counsell, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it bee of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, least haply yee be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Counsell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

30 And daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith & of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge (saith God:) and after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

9 And the Patriarches mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, & great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules,

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and dyed, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do yee wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wildernesse of mount Sinai, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracle, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those daies, and offered sacrifice vnto the idoll, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the Starre of your god Remphan figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole. What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwaies resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed vpon him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens

standeth, and the sonne of man standing on the right of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a lounde voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes ie a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when hee had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamention ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, & haling men & women, committing them to prison

4 Therefore they were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with a loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed Sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out, that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with Sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn,

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went and behold, a man of Ethiopia, and Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning and sitting in his charet, reade Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, & said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp & sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: & who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophets this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commaunded the charet to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the hie Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speachlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three daies without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euil he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples that were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, *that* he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes that dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him:

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the Disciples took him by night, and let him downe by *the* wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, & disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe as Peter passed throughout all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes and almes deedes which she did,

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her alive.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, & one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord. And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thy almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side, he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, hee called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout soldier of them, that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh vnto the city Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certain vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasties of the earth, and wilde beasties, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane; beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea, and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worthipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are laid in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when hee commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent vnto thee, & thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth, I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is the Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in y land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slue, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to bee the Iudge of the quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all of them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptised, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles also had receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, that they were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw vision. A certaine vessell descend as it had been a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And

33 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Stenen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the Word to none, but vnto the Iewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas that he should goe as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, & signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples euery man according to his ability, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the iron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and

when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and hee said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings Chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arrayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angell of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled *with* the holy Ghost, set his eies on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeres suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, hee diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when hee had remooued him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 When

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, hee ſaid, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he: But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are reade euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme, Thou art my Sonne this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee ſaid on this wiſe, I will giue you the ſure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his own generation by the will of God, fell on ſleepe, and was layed vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowen vnto you therefore men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of ſins,

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which yee could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might bee preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, ſaying, I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt bee for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Grekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, & granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes with their Rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly

assisted by beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet, & he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with foode and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit as the disciples stood round about him, hee rose vp and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except yee be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, & certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on the way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, & of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things ſ God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Phatisees, which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while ago, God made choyce among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought amõg ſ Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will builde againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will builde

againe

gainst the rulers thereof, & I will set it vp:
17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.
18 Knowen vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,
23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine, which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:
25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled, with one accord to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas & Paul:
26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shal also tel you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:
29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to Idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.
31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.
32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:
33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in every citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.
39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.
41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe & Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.
4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.
5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia and helpe vs.
10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly wee endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and

and a Colonie: and wee were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was woont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrats, saying: These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, & commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison charging the iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, & made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Grecians, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicurians, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though hee needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, & haue our being, as certain also of your own Poets haue said: For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof hee hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Grecians.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, hee shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he hee had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the country of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe vnto Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him; who when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And hee said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him that should come after him, that is on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laide his handes vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they that dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

29 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Grecians also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prenailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.

25 Whom hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft wee haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, This Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the Towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how ỹ the city of ỹ Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, yee ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For wee are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when hee had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sosipater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These goings before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speach vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, & taried at Trogilliam: and the next day wee came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which hee hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night & day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, & the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul thorow the Spirit, that he should not go vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those

hauen, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Grecians also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was mooued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediately tooke Souldiers, and Centurions, & ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the stayres, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and ledest out into the wildernes foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying;

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, & fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a. citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and delitering into prisons both men and women;

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not *y* voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there shall it be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for *y* glory of that light, being led by the hand of the that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem; for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he should line.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell mee, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him; and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I

haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharises, he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strone, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bin pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, & to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me at Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy,

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing till we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him down vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: & we or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters soone heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine, for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them moe, then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, & should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernor had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, saide he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernor against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee y thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do y more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope toward God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voide of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offrings:

18 Wherevpon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or els let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: & Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desire fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in y Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come y Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered to himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a

pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgment seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto thē, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt ꝑ goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus ꝑ was dead, who Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religiō, I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknes to light, & from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day witnesing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speake foorth the wordes of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when he had thus spoken, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should saile into Italie, they deliuered Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarcus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius curteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cicilia, and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and hee put vs therein.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonisheth them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt & much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul,

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her drine.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes vndergirding the ship, and fearing left they should fall into the quicksands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest ỳ next day, they lightened the ship:
19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood foorth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship
23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,
24 Saying, feare not Paul, thou must bee brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.
25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.
26 How beit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country:
28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the forepart of the ship,
31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.
34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shal not an haire fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred, threescore and sixteene soules,
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded if it were possible to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* to the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stocke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.
42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.
43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew ỳ the Iland was called Melita.
2 And the Barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue
5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said, That he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.
8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, & of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his handes on him, & healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor & Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew and wee came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where wee found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as faire as Appii Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren, that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee:

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know y every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after y Paul had spoken one word, Well spake y holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, & seeing ye shall see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. 1.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, For obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes

now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who holde the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are cleately seen, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherfore God also gaue them vp to vncleanesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worthipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerfore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgment of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & resteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and approueſt the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy selfe? thou that preacheſt a man should not steale, doeſt thou steale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man should not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law, diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter; whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe ſ vnto the were committed ſ Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a lyar, as it is written, That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall wee ſay? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderously reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, let vs do euill, that good may come, whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitternes:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſerie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through ſ redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe, for the remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his

righteousnesse, that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay, but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deedes of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *only*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? *For* we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them which are not of the circumcision only, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect,

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only, which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall bee imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time, Christ dyed for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his

his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheless, death raigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath raigned vnto death, euen so might grace raigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shal we say then? shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. how shall we that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, hee died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because we are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom yee obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded, your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, yee were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow yee not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the lawe of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, shee shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruite vnto God,

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sin but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Lawe is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with mee: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the Law of sin and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after thee flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life & peace.

7 Because the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raysed vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, y we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ. if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen we our selues grone within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for, that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of God*.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that hee might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs,

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, for thy sake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him *y* loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also beating mee witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seede be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I wil haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth,

nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I rayſed thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me: Why doeth hee yet find fault? for who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replieſt against God? Shal the thing formed, say to him that formed it, Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another to diſhonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long ſuffering, the veſſels of wrath fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentils.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, I wil call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſayd vnto them, Ye are not my people, there ſhall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

27 Eſaias alſo cryeth concerning Iſrael, Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, a remnant ſhall be ſaued.

28 For he will finiſh the worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a ſeed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſnes which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Lawe of righteouſnes, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone.

33 As it is written: Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and roche of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not bee aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts deſire & prayer to God for Iſrael is, they might be ſaued

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſnes, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Lawe for righteouſneſſe to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Lawe, that the man which doth thoſe things ſhal liue by them.

6 But the righteouſnes which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath rayſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt bee ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they bee ſent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſayth, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? yes verely, their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, I will prouoke you to ielouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bolde, and ſayth, I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them that aſked not after me,

21 But

21 But to Israel he sayth: All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 Accotding as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fal, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shal the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee,

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbelefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of the Olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out.

34 For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto

God

God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs waite* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, *let him doe it* with simplicitie: hee that ruleth with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in ỹ sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Let euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt haue prayse of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife, and enuying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Him that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee fully perswaded in his owne minde.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? wee shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue an account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, & am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall bee a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought

wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mightie signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strined to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should builde vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my way thitherward, by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with mee in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all, Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to sta-

blish

blish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made, manifest and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent by* Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the wil of God, & Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speach, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God;

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it shalbe reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide vpon which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou diddest not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For weare made a spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but yee *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirste, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certain dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our owne hands being reuiled, we blesse; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: wee are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sons I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my waies which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but ȳ power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with ȳ power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *an one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe: as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters. for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company. If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater or a tailer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know yee not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no

not

not one that shalbe able to judge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraude, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicarours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his own power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoyde* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: & let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, & if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheles, such shall haue trouble in the flesh, but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wines, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnes. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife & a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I might cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the floure of her age, and nede so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth beeter.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as they ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better, neither if we eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this libertie of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish for who Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister, a wife as wel as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope, and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowne vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto mee: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: & that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sate down to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and tweuty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my deerely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread,

and

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offred in sacrifice to idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the other: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if she woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, & I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before other his owne supper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread,

24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he tooke

the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free, and haue bin all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall *say*, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be leste honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care on of another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honored, all *the* members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healing, helpes in gouernements, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostels? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecy, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall faile: whether there be tongues, they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but: rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but hee that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except yee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except yee vtter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zelous of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say, Amen at the giuing of thanks, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by *my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding *be men*.

21 In the Law it is written, With men *of* other tongues, & other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them y beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them y beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church come together into some place, & all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbelieuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one y beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in ỹ Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherfore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand,

2 By which also yee are saued, if yee keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sins according to ỹ Scriptures,

4 And that he was buried, and that hee arose the third day according to the Scriptures,

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine. But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because wee haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised,

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority & power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet, but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the Son also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 After the manner of men I haue fought

with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth earthly: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthly, such are they that are earthly, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as we haue borne the image of the earthly, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shalbe raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O graue where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I shall passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whither soeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted

ministring to the ministring of the Saints.)
26 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to every one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.
27 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.
28 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
29 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.
30 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.
31 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.
32 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
33 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.
34 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.
¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether wee be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that wee despaired euen of life.
9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead:
10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: In whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:
11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.
12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome but by the grace of God wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.
13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.
14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit:
16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea, and nay.
19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.
21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God,
22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.
24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote the same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was *inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should bee swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whō I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee to God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need wee as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory was* to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no power in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the ende of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministerie, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospell bee hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

3 And we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in dispaire:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake,

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory.

18 While we looke not the at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, wee may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues again vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is

in the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſalvation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our ſelues, as the Miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings.

6 By purenesſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report: as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in vs, but ye are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto my children) be yee alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not equally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? & what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth, with an Infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols: for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them, & walk in *them*, and I will be their God, & they ſhall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearly beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you: for I haue ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and to liue with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that you were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what diligence it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement deſire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge! In all things yee haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more aboundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were willing* of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much inſtancy, that we ſhould receiue the gift, and take

...ministring of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and vttерance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduise, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeare agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men bee eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, Hee that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother whose prayse is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also ordained of the Churches to trauell with vs, with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bountie, whereof yee had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written: Hee hath dispersed abroad, Hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherwith I think to be bold against some, which thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling downe of strong holds:)

5 Casting downe imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readines to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, *such will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach even vnto you.

14 For we stretch not out selues beyond our measure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in y regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue bin throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueil: for Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For

19 And yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face,

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I, are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seede of Abram? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abounding: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day haue I bin in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countrimen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I wil glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmi-

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not bee a foole: for I shall say the troeth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it *be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Beholde, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nenertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you, such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many that haue sinned

already

already, and haue not repented of the vncleanenesse, and fornication, and lasciuousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAVL an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sins, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To him *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As wee said *before*, so *say* I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade man or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, beeing more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood,

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia,

24 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth ȳ faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, & communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, beeing a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somwhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise when they sawe that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himself: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Lawe am dead to the Lawe, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Neuertheles I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the Faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abram beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnes.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through Faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse, for it is written, Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in ȳ booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, The iust shall liue by Faith.

12 And

13 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it bee but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. Hee saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Lawe which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law: it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Lawe? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordeined by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Lawe then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnes should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Lawe, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye bee* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, bee as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are: ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman *was* by promise,

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not; for the desolate hath many moe children, then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Nether the leſſe, what saith the Scripture? Caſt out the bondwoman & her sonne for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherwith Christ hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with ỹ yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to doe the whole law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from Grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion; but faith, which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that ye will beg none otherwiſe minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bin called vnto liberty, only vſe not liberty for an occaſion to the flesh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee bee not conſumed one of another.

16 This say I then, Walke in the ſpirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the flesh.

17 For the flesh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the flesh: & these are contrary the one to the other: ſo that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the ſpirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatery, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo told you, in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the ſpirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the flesh with the affections & luſts.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth, in good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his flesh, ſhall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth to the ſpirit, ſhall of the ſpirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs do good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Ephesians

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to ¶ Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, & peace frō God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ:

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto ¶ adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence,

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power, to vs ward who beleeue, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet: and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued,)

6 And

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in ſ ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God.

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh ſ enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie thereby,

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers & forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are builtvpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom also the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 Or this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when you reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to ſ eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire ſ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom, the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height,

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, & one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When hee ascended vp on high he led captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till wee all come in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery wind of doctrine by the slight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue;
15 But speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, & compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse to worke all vncleanesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry and sinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the diuell.
28 Let him that stole steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands *y* thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour:
3 But fornication and all vncleanesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometime darkenesse; but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth,)
10 Proouing what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, & Christ shall giue thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Where

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing & making melodie in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shal be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that thee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters doe the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against the wiles of the diuell.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednes in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, & that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begunne a good worke in you, will perfourme it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement,

10 That ye may approue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel,

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*,

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Hauing the ſame conflict, which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of mind, let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robberie to be equall with God,

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man,

man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmlesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their own, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was ful of heauinesse, because that ye had heard, that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and holde such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, The righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as bee perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing

ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping) *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able, euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which ye haue both learned & receiued, and heard and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished againe, wherein yee were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe to my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars hoshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit,

truth, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him, to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprouable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the ministery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus,

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying, and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you thorow Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also yee are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances

dinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainly puffed vp by his fleshly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdome in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which, yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, & Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh: not with eyeseruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing.

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open to vs a doore of vtterance to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the

same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts?

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdom of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring fernently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in ¶ Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren, beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that wee need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus, which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children.)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when yee received the word of God, which ye heard of vs, yee received it not as ỹ word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee doe towards you:

13 To the ende he may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then wee beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For we know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man goe beyond and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you.)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with a voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, & remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ.

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also yee doe.

12 And wee beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord & admonish you.

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, & to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soule, and body bee preserued blameless vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, *for* your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen, with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power,

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceive you by any meanes, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shal consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Even him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteousneſſe, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free course and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that wee may be deliuered from vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now wee command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how yee ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our selues disorderly among you:

9 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you: That if any would not worke, neither should he eat.

11 For wee heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, wee command, & exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my owne* sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeleefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestly

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, & to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, & an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broyded haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly array:

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy

creedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all gentitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nonice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not giuen to filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping, to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expreslly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue & know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it bee receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the time that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee which was giuen thee by prophesie, & the laying on of hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate on these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew pietie at home, & to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for them of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

23 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

24 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to Iudgement: and some men, they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many seruants, as are vnder the yoke, counte their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome wordes, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which *is* according to godlinesse:

4 He is proude, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strife of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy:

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of *the* afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs, with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned away from me of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine,

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruites.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we shal also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* bee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workman, that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker, of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seale, The

Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honor, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honor, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing y they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthanksfull vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner, of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men & seducers, shall waxe worse & worse, deceiuing, & being deceiued

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, & hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto Saluation, through faith which is Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowen, & that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Titus.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of God, & an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, & the acknowledging of the truth *which* is after godlines

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God, not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped who subuert whole houses: teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grane, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience,

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speach, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, & godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to bee ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrats, to be ready to every good work,
2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekenes vnto all men.
3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſomtimes foolish, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſtes and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.
4 But after that the kindneſſe and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,
5 Not by workes of righteouſneſſe which we haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,
6 Which he ſhedde on vs abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:
7 That being iuſtified by his Grace, wee ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.
8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.
9 But auoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.
10 A man that is an Heretiche, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:
11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, beeing condemned of himſelfe.
12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.
14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.
15 All that were with mee ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt & Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our deerely beloued and fellow-labourer:
2 And to our beloued Appia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.
3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwaies in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.
7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:
9 Let for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.
10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,
11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me.
12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine own bowels.
13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.
14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that the benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.
16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.
18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:
20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.
22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.
23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus.
24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onеſimus ſeruant.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last daies spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sins, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels hee saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a sceptre of righteousnesse, *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, least at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression & disobedience, receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily hee tooke not on him *nature of* Angels: but he tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining

to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see, that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise. And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shal enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, & they to whom it was first preached, entred not in, because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, & sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule & spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for them.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saieth also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which hee suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to bee vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to bee teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe, which bee the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, & bringeth forth herbes meete for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God,

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And wee desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sware by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly, to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anchor of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile.

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whose descent is not com-

and from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Prikst should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse, and vnprofitableneesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect: but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of ſ Maiesty in the heauens;

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that you make all things according to the patterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place haue been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah,

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ſ he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick: and the

the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary,

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, & the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of ȝ flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be ȝ death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in ȝ presence of God for vs

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the hie Priest entred into the Holy place every yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of ȝ world: but now once in the end of ȝ world, hath he appeared to put away sin by ȝ sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of ȝ things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goates should take away sinne.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice & offering ȝ wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offerings, & offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

21 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnes vnto vs: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the couenant that I will make with them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Hauing therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,
20 By a new and liuing way which he hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:
21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.
36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.
2 For by it the Elders obtaine a good report.
3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things that doe not appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, & was not found, because God hath translated him: for before his translation he had his testimonie, That he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because

because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them* and embraced *them*, & confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seeke a country.

15 And truely if they had bin mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ, greater riches then the treasure in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not, with them that beleeued not when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe skins: and goates skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains: and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne,

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you, as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our fleſh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſnes, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ſtraighe pathes for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man faile of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitternes ſpringing vp, trouble *you* and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there bee any fornicator or prophane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the bleſſing hee was reiected, for he found no place of repentance, though hee ſought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackeneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

24 And to Ieſus the mediatour of the new couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if wee turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word* yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, & them which ſuffer aduerſity, as being your ſelues alſo in y body.

4 Mariage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſnes, and be content with ſuch things as ye haue: For he hath ſaid, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them that haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

19 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account: that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes, which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that yee may be perfect and entire wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall bee giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that hee is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tryed, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of Trueth, that wee should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, & heires of ſ kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, yee commit sin, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guiltie of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the law of libertie.

13 For, he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to ſ body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the shippes, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: beholde how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole bodie, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the Sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figgtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly sensuall deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits,

fruits without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warre, and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, & cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your lustes.

4 Ye adulterers & adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therfore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth to enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say; To day or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle, for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts, for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of ỹ patience of Iob, & haue seene the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, & he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: & it rained not on ỹ earth by ỹ space of three yeeres & fiue moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lustes in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare,

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer & gold from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God, that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the floure of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the floure thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes, desire the sincere milke of *the* word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the

the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that wherein they speake against you as evill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be unto the King as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye might put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should live unto righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 Likewise ye wives, be in subjection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their owne husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are now, so long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from evill, and his lips that they speake no guile.

11 Let him eschew evill, and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe evill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an answere to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speake evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient,

...ding of God wai-
...ted in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke
...was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight
...soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be you therefore sober & watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things, haue feruent loue among your selues, for charity shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, so let him minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him speake as the oracles of God. If any man ministers, let him do it as of the ability which God ministreth: that in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer & euer. Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, think it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But in as much as ye are partakers of Christs passions, reioyce, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reuiled for the Name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which were among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnes of the sufferings of Christ, & also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready mind:

3 Neither as being lords ouer Gods heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you, be subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Bee sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

SIMON Peter a servant, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertaine unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glorie and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see afarre off, & hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glorie, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a darke place, untill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evill spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feined words, make merchandise of you: whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and delivered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserved unto judgement;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eight person, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthie conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speak evill of dignities.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater

in power and might, being not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken & destroyed, speake evill of the things that they are ignorant of, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to ryot by the day: these are spots and blemishes, sporting themselves with their owne deceivings while they feast with you.

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable soules: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumme asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it to turne from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 This second Epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minden by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For that they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noyse, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the workes that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we according to his promise, looke for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures unto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seene with our eyes, which we have looked vpon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs:)

3 That which we have seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may have fellowship with vs: and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth:

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but the old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse vnto this houre.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye have ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, & the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: [but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.]

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the annointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same annointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seen him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill, whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marueil not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother haue need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer wee aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandements, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, † we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him, because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that beleeueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him,

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercometh the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because that Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a † sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, euen in his Son Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truethes sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper & inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou dost faithfully whatsoeuer thou dost to the brethren? and to strangers?

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds, which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words, and not contented therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called,

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which once was deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, which were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrah, and

the sicke about them in the midst thereof, themselues ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the rootes:

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all those that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly workes which they haue vngodlily committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ,

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who seperate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches which are in Asia: Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull Witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the Kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the

left and the last, and what thou seest, write in a booke, & send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, & girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white, like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layde his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen: and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAPTER II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlesticks.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tryed them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheles, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, & hast not denied my faith, *euen* in those dayes wherein Antipas *was my* faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, & will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebell, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed to idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you, I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen.

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations.

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning star.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he which hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, & thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his Name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things, saith he, that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, & no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, & the name of the city of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So then, because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, & increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: & knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, & poore, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich: and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare: and anoynt thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore & knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, & am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, & I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, & a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto a Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats

I saw

foure beasts and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vnto God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts & the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, & riches, & wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was redde: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And

8 And I looked, and beholde, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I sawe vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slain for the worde of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dooest thou not iudge & auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed, as they were should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, & euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines & rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there was sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this, I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their handes:

10 And cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple, and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feede them, & shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I sawe the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of ſ Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, & filled it w fire of the Altar, & caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, & lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, & fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, & it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of the waters.

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there roſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre was darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree, but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and beholde, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: & I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons, & out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, & had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote vpon the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, & the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, who he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp: and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen to the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand, two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two oliue trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud: and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past: and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded: and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, & of his Christ, and he shall raigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, & art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast raigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead that they should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants & Prophets, and to the saints, & them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his Temple the Ark of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hayle.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, y they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels.

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flie into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie shall go into captiuity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of y beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bound, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the Beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fortie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, & in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueft of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was trodden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the Song of Moses the

seruaunt of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great & meruellous are thy works Lord God Almightie, iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art and wast, and shalt bee, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the waters thereof were dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might bee prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false Prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is hee that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, & the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coulered beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with golde, and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON

THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, & with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueil? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shal wonder (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome, The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: for he is Lord of Lords, and King of Kings, and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sins haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shal see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner vessels of yuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of braſſe and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flour, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, & sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel took vp a stone like a great millestone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a millestone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: & the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they bad, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said vnto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, & of thy brethren that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowpes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angell standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowles that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, & them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bounde him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgment was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast & the false prophet are, & shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God, & the bookes were opened: and another booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: & they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more sea.

2 And I saw the holy City, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God, out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, & whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East side three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West side three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred & fourty & foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emrald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth a Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparant glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the City had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh a* lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke, worship God.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthie let him be filthie still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit & the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shal adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things that are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by BONHAM NORTON and IOHN BILL, Printers to the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie.

Anno 1625